

زمانی کوردی سوْرانی

—Sorani Kurdish—

A Reference Grammar  
with Selected Readings

W. M. Thackston



## CONTENTS

### PHONOLOGY

The Phonology of Sorani Kurdish.....	1
Stress .....	3
The Writing System .....	4

### SUBSTANTIVES

§ 1. The Absolute State .....	8
§ 2. The Indefinite State .....	8
§ 3. The Definite State.....	9
§ 4. Demonstratives.....	10
§ 5. Attributive Adjectives: The Open Adjectival <i>Izâfa</i> .....	10
§ 6. Possession: The <i>Izâfa</i> Construction.....	10
§ 7. Attributive Adjectives with Demonstratives and Definites: The Close <i>Izâfa</i> Construction.....	11
§ 8. Attributive Adjectives with Definite Nouns.....	12
§ 9. Synopsis of Noun States.....	13
§ 10. Personal Pronouns .....	15
§ 10.1 Possessive Pronouns.....	15
§ 11. Enclitic - <i>îsh</i> .....	16
§ 12. Cardinal Numbers .....	17
§ 12.1 Ordinal Numbers .....	18
§ 12.2 Days of the Week .....	18
§ 12.3 Months of the Year and the Kurdish Calendar.....	18
§ 13. Comparative and Superlative Adjectives .....	19
§ 14. Prepositions, Postpositions, Circumpositions .....	20
§ 14.1. Preposed Pronominal Prepositional Complements .....	22

## THE VERB

§ 15. Present Copulas .....	25
§ 16. ‘To Have’ .....	26
§ 17. The Present Habitual/Progressive .....	26
§ 18. Verbs in <i>-awa</i> .....	29
§ 19. The Present Subjunctive .....	30
§ 20. ‘To Want’ .....	34
§ 21. ‘To Be Able’ .....	35
§ 22. ‘To Remember’ .....	36
§ 23. Pronominal Objects of Verbs .....	37
§ 24. The Imperative .....	38
§ 25. The Simple Past (Intransitive).....	40
§ 26. The Past Habitual/Progressive (Intransitive).....	41
§ 27. The Simple Past (Transitive): The Ergative.....	42
§ 27.1 The Ergative in South Sorani .....	45
§ 27.2 Pronouns as Logical Objects of Past Transitive Verbs .....	46
§ 27.3 Pronominal Prepositional Complements with Agent Affixes .....	48
§ 27.4 Displacement of a Possessive Pronoun by a Preposed Prepositional Complement.....	51
§ 28. The Perfect Active Participle .....	53
§ 29. The Present Perfect Tense (Intransitive) .....	53
§ 29.1 The Present Perfect Tense (Transitive) .....	54
§ 30. The Past Perfect Tense (Intransitive) .....	55
§ 30.1 The Past Perfect Tense (Transitive) .....	56
§ 31. The Past Subjunctive.....	57
§ 32. The Irrealis Mood.....	60
§ 33. The Past Conditional .....	61
§ 34. The Passive Voice .....	63
§ 34.1 The Past Passive Participle.....	65
§ 35. Postposed Verbal Complements.....	66
§ 36. Factitive Verbs .....	68

## OTHER SYNTACTICAL FEATURES

§ 37. Expressions of Temporal Duration .....	70
§ 38. Subordinating Conjunctions .....	71
§ 39. Relative Clauses .....	72
§ 40. Directional Nouns in -è .....	75
§ 41. Orthographic Peculiarities of Sorani Kurdish .....	75
§ 42. Vowel Contractions.....	77
Verb Tenses and Moods.....	78
Synopsis of Tenses and Moods .....	85
Conditional Sentence Types.....	86
Conversion Table for the Sorani and Kurmanji Alphabets .....	88
READINGS.....	91
(۱) گوچاری سروه، «پهندی پیشینیان» .....	92
(۲) محمد رهمه زانی، «خوین و سیکتوره» .....	101
(۳) محمد حوسین پاسیار، «ریوی تەمبل» .....	102
(۴) ئەنور روشن، «بولبول و ئیوارهی مائەم» .....	104
(۵) جلال مەلەکشا، «گاشە بەرد» .....	108
(۶) یوسف بابەزى، «باسى ئەدەپی: پەخشان» .....	120
(۷) فەرھاد شاکەلی، «تەرم» .....	122
(۸) محمد حەممە صالح توفيق، «پاشای حەوت کوره» .....	129
(۹) محمد حەممە صالح توفيق، «ئەحمدە پاشا» .....	142
(۱۰) هەزار، «من و مەم و زېنى خانى» .....	149
(۱۱) کوردەسات .....	156
(۱۲) خەدبات .....	159
(۱۳) نیچەرەن بارزانى بۇ The New Anatolian .....	160
Kurdish–English Vocabulary .....	163



## PREFACE

KURDISH BELONGS to the Western Iranian group of the Indo-Iranian branch of the Indo-European family. The two principal branches of modern literary Kurdish are (1) Kurmanji, the language of the vast majority of Kurds in Turkey, Syria, Armenia, and Azerbaijan, the area designated by Kurdish nationalists as “North Kurdistan,” with an estimated fifteen to seventeen million speakers, and (2) Sorani, the language of most Kurds in Iraq (four to six million speakers) and Iran (five to six million speakers), the area designated as “South Kurdistan.” Although the two are closely related, Kurmanji and Sorani are not mutually intelligible and differ at the basic structural level as well as in vocabulary and idiom. Since Kurdish is fairly closely related to and has been massively influenced by Persian, the dominant literary and cultural language of the area for the last millennium, Kurdish is best approached with a basic knowledge of Persian.

While Kurmanji is still far from being a unified, normalized, or standardized language, Sorani has been the second official language of Iraq since the creation of that country after World War I and has many decades of literary activity behind it. In Iran, Kurdish has never been accorded official status, but in Iranian Kurdistan there has been noteworthy publication in Kurdish, particularly after the Iranian revolution. The area in which Sorani is spoken in Iran is more or less the region designated as Kurdistan. Outside of that area, south to Kermanshah and east as far as Bijar, the language is known as Gorani, or South Sorani, which is a *Mischsprache* that is basically Persian in structure but Kurdish in vocabulary.

The readings, chosen to give samples of a broad range of prose writing ranging from fairy tales to the internet, are provided with running glosses beneath the texts, and the glosses in the readings are also contained in the Kurdish–English vocabulary at the end of the book. Words considered to be absolutely basic vocabulary are not glossed in the notes, since it is assumed that these words either are known already or will be actively acquired by looking them up in the vocabulary in the back. Generally words are not glossed more than once in the notes because any word encountered a second

## SORANI KURDISH

time should be learned actively. Words are glossed after the first instance only if they are considered rare enough to warrant being ignored for acquisition. Because Sorani Kurdish dictionaries are not easily obtainable, I have made the vocabulary as large as possible. It contains around 4,000 words, which represent a basic working vocabulary for the language.

For dictionaries of Sorani, the following may be consulted:

Hazhâr, *Hanbâna borîna: Farhang-i Kurdî–Fârsî*, 2 vols. Tehran: Sûrûsh, 1368 [1989]. With definitions in both Kurdish and Persian, this is by far the most comprehensive dictionary of Kurdish, but Kurmanji words are also included without any differentiation. Hazhâr uses ő instead of ۊ for û; otherwise the orthography is standard.

McCarus, Ernest N. *Kurdish–English Dictionary, Dialect of Sulaimania*. Ann Arbor: University of Michigan Press, 1967.

Qazzaz, Shafiq. *The Sharezoor Kurdish–English Dictionary*. Erbil: Aras, 2000.

Sulaymân, Mustafâ. *Ferhengî zarawey zanistî*. Sulaymani, 2001.

Wahby, Taufiq. *A Kurdish–English Dictionary*. Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1966.

An on-line Sorani dictionary is available at [www.namonet.com](http://www.namonet.com).

## The Phonology of Sorani Kurdish

### Vowels:

<i>i̇</i>	<i>î</i>	<i>u̇</i>
<i>i</i>		<i>u</i>
<i>e</i>		<i>o</i>
<i>a</i>		<i>â</i>

- i̇* is like the ‘ee’ in ‘beet’ and ‘tree,’ International Phonetic Alphabet (IPA) [i], as in *hîch* [hitʃ] ‘nothing.’
- i* is like the ‘i’ in ‘bit,’ IPA [ɪ], as in *girtin* [gir'tin] ‘to take’
- e* is like the ‘ai’ in ‘bait,’ IPA [e], without the y-offglide of English, as in *hez* [hez] ‘power’
- a* is like the ‘a’ in ‘bat,’ IPA [æ], as in *tanaka* [tænæ'kæ] ‘tin can,’ except (1) in the sequence *aw*, where it is pronounced [ə], (2) when it is followed in the same syllable by *y*, in which case it is pronounced [ə], as in *tanakakay* [tænækæ'koy] ‘his tin can,’ and (3) when it is followed by *y* but not in the same syllable, in which case it is pronounced [ɛ], as in *tanakayek* [tænæ'keyek] ‘a tin can.’
- î* is like the ‘oo’ in ‘boot,’ IPA [u], as in *gûr* [gur] ‘calf’
- u* is like the ‘u’ in ‘put’ and ‘pull,’ IPA [ʊ], as in *gurg* [gurg] ‘wolf’
- o* is like the ‘oa’ in ‘boat,’ IPA [o], without the *w*-offglide of English, as in *goṛ* [gor] ‘level’
- â* is like the ‘a’ in ‘father’ and ‘balm,’ IPA [ɑ], as in *gâ* [ga] ‘cow’

### Consonants:

	bilabial	labiodental	dental/alveolar	palatal	velar	uvular	glotto-pharyngeal
plosive	<i>p</i>		<i>t</i>		<i>k</i>	<i>q</i>	
	<i>b</i>		<i>d</i>		<i>g</i>		
fricative		<i>f</i>	<i>s</i>		<i>kh</i>		<i>h, h</i>
		<i>v</i>	<i>z</i>		<i>gh</i>		

## SORANI KURDISH

	<i>sh</i>	<i>ch</i>
	<i>zh</i>	<i>j</i>
nasal	<i>m</i>	<i>n</i>
approximants	<i>w</i>	<i>y</i>
flap, trill		<i>r, ř</i>
laterals	<i>l</i>	<i>ł</i>

- b* is like the ‘b’ of English, IPA [b]
- ch* is like the ‘ch’ in ‘church,’ IPA [tʃ]
- d* is like the ‘d’ of English, IPA [d]
- f* is like the ‘f’ of English, IPA [f]
- g* is the hard ‘g’ of English in ‘go’ and ‘get,’ IPA [g]
- gh* is a voiced velar fricative, IPA [ɣ], like the Arabic ڇ; it rarely occurs word-initially and is usually replaced by *kh* in borrowed words (*e.g.* ڇham ‘grief’ > *kham*); word-finally it is often in free variation with *kh*.
- h* is like the ‘h’ of English, IPA [h]
- h* where it exists (according to regional dialect: fairly generalized in Iraq, rare in Iran), it is a voiceless pharyngeal fricative, IPA [ħ], like the Arabic ڇ; otherwise it is not distinguished from *h*
- j* is like the ‘j’ in ‘judge,’ IPA [dʒ]
- k* is like the ‘k’ of English, IPA [k]
- kh* is a voiceless velar fricative, IPA [χ], like the *ch* in German *Bach* and the Arabic ڇ
- l* is a liquid ‘l’ [l] as in Persian, like the ‘l’ in ‘lee’
- ł* is like the dull ‘l’ of English in ‘all’ [ɫ]; in some areas it is a lateral fricative, like the *ll* of Welsh [ɬ]; it does not occur word-initially (cf. *gul* ‘leper’ with *gul* ‘flower’ and *chil* ‘forty’ with *chił* ‘stalk’)
- m* is like the ‘m’ of English, IPA [m]
- n* is like the ‘n’ of English, IPA [n]

## PHONOLOGY

- p* is like the ‘p’ of English, IPA [p]
- q* is a voiceless uvular stop, like the Arabic ق, IPA [q]
- r* is a flap as in Persian and Italian, IPA [ɾ]; does not occur word-initially
- ṛ* and *rr* are trills, IPA [r], like the *rr* of Spanish (cf. *khor* [xor] ‘sun’ with *khoṛ* [xor] ‘blood’ and *bar* [bær] ‘breast’ with *baṛ* [bær] ‘rug’); all initial *r*’s are trilled (verbal stems beginning with *r* are trilled regardless of prefixes, as in *ṛoysht* ‘he went’ and *daṛoysht* ‘he was going’)
- s* is like the ‘s’ of English in ‘see,’ IPA [s]
- sh* is like the ‘sh’ in ‘ship,’ IPA [ʃ]
- t* is like the ‘t’ of English, IPA [t]
- v* is like the ‘v’ of English, IPA [v], but it is of rare occurrence in Sorani
- w* is like the English ‘w’ except before *e*, *i*, and *î*, when it is a close back unrounded semivowel, IPA [ɯ], like the ‘u’ in French *cuire* and *huit*.
- y* is like the ‘y’ of English, IPA [j]
- z* is like the ‘z’ of English, IPA [z]
- ʒh* is like the French ‘j’ and the ‘g’ in ‘beige,’ IPA [ʒ]

**Stress.** All nouns and adjectives are stressed on the final syllable: *tanaká* [tænæ'kæ] ‘tin can,’ *gawrá* [gəw'ræ] ‘big’. When enclitic endings are added, stress remains on the final syllable of the base word: *tanakáyèk* [tænæ'keyek] ‘a tin can,’ *tanakáyèk i gawrá* [tænæ'keyeki gəw'ræ] ‘a big tin can.’ The definite suffix is stressed: *tanakayaká* [tænækeyæ'kæ] ‘the tin can.’

The hierarchy of stress in verbs is as follows:

- (1) The negative prefixes *na-* and *nâ-*, as in *náchû* ['nætʃu] ‘he didn’t go’ and *nâ'che* ['natʃe] ‘he doesn’t go.’
- (2) Preverbs like *war-*, *hał-*, and *dâ-*, as in *wárgeřám* ['wærgeram] ‘I returned,’ *háłdagirim* ['hæłdægirim] ‘I pick up,’ and *dâ'nîshtim* ['daniʃtim] ‘I sat down.’

## SORANI KURDISH

(3) The modal prefixes (*d*)*a*- and *bi*- as in *dábînim* ['dæbinim] 'I see' and *bíbînim* ['bíbinim] 'let me see.'

(4) When there are no prefixes on finite verbal forms, the final syllable of the verb stem is stressed, as in *hâ 'tin* ['hatin] 'they came' and *kírdibet-mâna-wa* ['kírdibetmanawæ] 'that we have opened it.'

(5) The infinitive is stressed on the final syllable, as in *hâtín* [ha'tin] 'to come.'

### The Writing System

The Kurdo-Arabic alphabet consists of the following letters:

\ alif	د d	(ض z)	گ g
ب b	(ذ z)	(ط t)	ل l
پ p	ر r	(ظ z)	ڙ t
ت t	ڙ r	ع ‘	م m
(ٿ s)	ز z	غ gh	ن n
ج j	ڙ zh	ف f	و w
چ ch	س s	ڦ v	ه h
ح h	ش sh	ق q	ي y
خ kh	(ص s)	ك k	ڏ hamza

Letters in parentheses are not normally used. Some writers occasionally "import" these specifically Arabic letters for use in words borrowed from Arabic, even though the vowels are written in the Kurdish manner. Thus, *khâsatân* 'especially' (from the Arabic خاصَّةٌ), usually written خاسهتن, may be written خاصهتن; and *khat* 'line' (from the Arabic خط), usually written خط, may be written as خط. There are very few doubled consonants in Kurdish; the few that exist are written with a double consonant, as in شاٽلاٽ *shâttâ* 'God willing.' 'Ayn (ع) is almost always retained in Arabic words (عْرَبَ مَعْنَا) *ma'nâ* 'meaning' and عَرَبَ *'arab* 'Arab'); in Iraq the 'ayn is usually pronounced as it is in Arabic; in Iran it is either a glottal stop or a prolonga-

## PHONOLOGY

tion of a preceding vowel, as in Persian.

The vowels are written as follows:

- a* is written (1) word-initially with *hamza* + final *h*, as in ئام *am*  
(2) elsewhere with a final (or alone) *h*, as in بەر *bar* and دەم *dam*
- â* is written (1) word-initially with *hamza* + *alif*, as in ئاوات *âwât*, or, alternatively, with *alif-madda*, as in آوات *âwât*  
(2) elsewhere with an *alif*, as in بار *bâr*
- e* is written (1) word-initially with *hamza* + *y* with a caret above, as in ئىواره *ewâra*  
(2) elsewhere with *y* with a caret above, as in بېر *ber*
- i* is written (1) word initially as *alif*, as in امرو *imrö*  
(2) elsewhere *i* is not indicated in the writing system, as in بىر *bir* and گىرتىن *girtin*; it is the only vowel not indicated in the writing system (see below)
- î* is written (1) word-initially with *hamza* + *y*, as in ئىتىر *îtir*  
(2) elsewhere with *y*, as in بېر *bîr*
- o* is written (1) word-initially as *hamza* + *vâv* with a caret above, as in ئۇدە *oda*  
(2) elsewhere with a *wâw* with a caret above, as in بۇر *bor*
- u* is written (1) word-initially as *hamza* + *vâv*, as in ئومىد *umed*; alternatively initial *u* can be written as *alif* + *vâv*, as in اومىيد *umed*  
(2) elsewhere with one *wâw*, as in بۇر *bur*
- û* is written with two *wâws*, as in بۇور *bûr*.

The vowel *i* of the *izâfa* is written as *y* (ي) attached directly to words ending in letters that join to the left. Thus, *kurdakân i kurdistân i 'erâq* ('the Kurds of Iraqi Kurdistan') is written: كوردىكانى كوردستانى عىراق. When added to words ending in letters that do not join to the left, the *y* is written in the alone form, as in *tanaka i gawrakâ*, written تاناكى گورهك.

The trilled *r̥* is indicated by a caret over or under the *r*, as in فرۆكە *fîrokha* or فرۆكە *firokha* 'airplane.' Since all initial *r*'s are trilled, they are rarely marked.

## SORANI KURDISH

The “dull *l*,” called *lâm i qaław* “fat *l*” in Kurdish, is indicated by a caret over the *l*, as in قەلەوٽ *qaław*.

The only illogicality in the system lies in the writing of the sequence *ye*, which is written يـ, as though it were *ya*, as in *nâmayek*, written نامەيەك, and دـايـة. For this and other orthographic peculiarities and variants, see §41.

The letters with their various initial, medial, final, and alone shapes are as follows (those marked with an asterisk do not connect to the left and are followed by an initial or alone form):

NAME	ALONE	FINAL	MEDIAL	INITIAL
<i>alif*</i>	ا	ئ	ئ	ا
<i>alif + madda</i> (initial only)				ئـ
<i>hamza</i>	ء	ء	ءـ	ءـ
<i>b</i>	بـ	بـ	بـ	بـ
<i>p</i>	پـ	پـ	پـ	پـ
<i>t</i>	تـ	تـ	تـ	تـ
<i>s</i>	ثـ	ثـ	ثـ	ثـ
<i>j</i>	جـ	جـ	جـ	جـ
<i>ch</i>	چـ	چـ	چـ	چـ
<i>h</i>	حـ	حـ	حـ	حـ
<i>kh</i>	خـ	خـ	خـ	خـ
<i>d*</i>	دـ	دـ	دـ	دـ
<i>z*</i>	ذـ	ذـ	ذـ	ذـ
<i>r*</i>	رـ	رـ	رـ	رـ
<i>ř*</i>	رـ	رـ	رـ	رـ
<i>ẓ*</i>	زـ	زـ	زـ	زـ
<i>ẓh*</i>	ژـ	ژـ	ژـ	ژـ
<i>s</i>	سـ	سـ	سـ	سـ
<i>sh</i>	شـ	شـ	شـ	شـ
<i>ṣ</i>	صـ	صـ	صـ	صـ
<i>ẓ</i>	ضـ	ضـ	ضـ	ضـ
<i>ṭ</i>	طـ	طـ	طـ	طـ

## PHONOLOGY

<i>z</i>		ظ	ظ	ظ
'		ح	ح	ح
<i>gh</i>		ف	ف	ف
<i>f</i>		ف	ف	ف
<i>v</i>		ف	ف	ف
<i>q</i>	ق	ق	ق	ق
<i>k</i>	ك	ك	ك	ك
<i>g</i>	گ	گ	گ	گ
<i>l</i>	ل	ل	ل	ل
<i>t</i>	ت	ت	ت	ت
<i>m</i>	م	م	م	م
<i>n</i>	ن	ن	ن	ن
<i>w*</i>	و	و	و	و
<i>h</i>	ه	ه	ه	ه
<i>y</i>	ي	ي	ي	ي

Vowels:

<i>a</i>	ه	ه	ه	ه
<i>â</i>	ا	ا	ا	ا
<i>e</i>	ي	ي	ي	ي
<i>i</i>	-	-	-	-
<i>î</i>	ي	ي	ي	ي
<i>o</i>	و	و	و	و
<i>u</i>	و	و	و	و
<i>û</i>	وو	وو	وو	وو

## THE GRAMMAR OF SORANI KURDISH

### SUBSTANTIVES

**§ 1. The Absolute State of the Noun.** A Kurdish noun in the absolute state, i.e. without any ending of any kind, gives a generic sense of the noun. It is also the “lexical” form of the noun, i.e. the form in which a noun is given in a vocabulary list or dictionary. The absolute state is normally used for the generic sense, as in *qâwa rash a* ‘coffee is black’ and *wafr سپیه* وەفر *spî a* ‘snow is white’.

**§ 2. The Indefinite State.** The sign of the indefinite singular ('a, any, some') is an unstressed enclitic -(y)ék (i.e. يەك -ék after consonants and -yék after vowels) added to the end of the absolute singular noun.

پیاو pyâw ‘man’ >	پیاویک <i>pyâwék</i> ‘a man’
روز rozh ‘day’ >	روزیک <i>rozhek</i> ‘a day’
دەرگا dargâ ‘door’ >	دەرگایک <i>dargayék</i> ‘a door’
نامە nâma ‘letter’ >	نامەیک <i>nâmayék</i> ‘a letter’

Among the modifiers that demand that a following noun be indefinite are چەند *chand* ‘a few,’ هەممۇو *hamû* ‘every,’ چ *chi* ‘what?’, and هەر *har* ‘each,’ as in

چەند پیاویک <i>chand pyâwék</i>	a few men
ھەممۇو رۆزیک <i>hamû rozhek</i>	every day
چ لەپەرەیک <i>chi lâpařayék?</i>	what page?
ھەر لایک <i>har lâyék</i>	each direction

The construction ...*i zor* ‘many, a lot of’ also takes a preceding indefinite singular noun:

## SUBSTANTIVES

**کوردیکی زور** *kurdèk i zor* a lot of Kurds

**پیاویکی زور** *pyâwèk i zor* many men

The indefinite plural is formed by adding *-ân* to the absolute singular. If the absolute singular ends in *-â*, the indefinite plural ending is *-yân*. Nouns with absolute singulars ending in *-a*, like *nâma*, form the indefinite plural by dropping the final *-a* and adding *-ân*.

<b>پیاو</b> <i>pyâw</i> >	<b>پیاوان</b> <i>pyâwâñ</i> (some) men
<b>دەرگا</b> <i>dargâ</i> >	<b>دەرگایان</b> <i>dargâyâñ</i> (some) doors
<b>نامه</b> <i>nâma</i> >	<b>نامان</b> <i>nâmâñ</i> (some) letters
<b>ئەمەریکیان</b> <i>amarîkî</i> >	<b>ئەمەریکیان</b> <i>amarîkîâñ</i> (some) Americans

**§ 3. The Definite State.** Singular nouns are made definite ('the') by adding the suffix *-(a)kâ* (i.e. *-akâ* after consonants, *u*, *e*, and *î*, and *-kâ* after the vowels *a*, *â*, and *o*). The combination *takâ* often results in a vowel contraction to *ekâ*, sometimes so spelled in Kurdish.

<b>پیاو</b> <i>pyâw</i> >	<b>پیاوەک</b> <i>pyâwakâ</i> the man
<b>ئەمەریکیان</b> <i>amarîkî</i> >	<b>ئەمەریکیەک</b> <i>amarîkîakâ</i> the American
<b>كتاوى</b> <i>ktâwî</i> >	<b>كتاویەک</b> <i>ktâwîakâ</i> the student
<b>دى</b> <i>de</i> >	<b>دىكە</b> <i>deakâ</i> the village
<b>دەرگا</b> <i>dargâ</i> >	<b>دەرگاکە</b> <i>dargâkâ</i> the door
<b>نامه</b> <i>nâma</i> >	<b>نامەکە</b> <i>nâmakâ</i> the letter

The definite plural is made by adding *(a)kân* to the singular, i.e. by changing the *-(a)kâ* of the definite singular to *-(a)kân*.

<b>پیاوەک</b> <i>pyâwakâ</i> >	<b>پیاوەکان</b> <i>pyâwakâñ</i> the men
<b>كتاویەکان</b> <i>ktâwîakâ</i> >	<b>كتاویەکان</b> <i>ktâwîakâñ</i> the students
<b>دەرگاکە</b> <i>dargâkâ</i> >	<b>دەرگاکان</b> <i>dargâkâñ</i> the doors
<b>نامەکان</b> <i>nâmakâ</i> >	<b>نامەکان</b> <i>nâmakâñ</i> the letters

## SORANI KURDISH

**§ 4. Demonstratives.** As attributive adjectives the demonstratives ('this, that') envelop the nouns they modify. 'This' is ئەم...م am...(y)á, and 'that' is ئەو...و aw...(y)á. The forms of nouns enveloped by demonstratives are the absolute singular and the indefinite plural.

پیاو *pyâw* > ئەم پیاوەنە *am pyâwá* this man, ئەم پیاوەنەنە *am pyâwâna* these men  
 کاروی *ktâwî* > ئەم کارویانە *am ktâwiá* this student, ئەم کارویانەنە *am ktâwiâna* these students  
 درگا *dargâ* > ئەم درگایانە *am dargâyá* this door, ئەم درگایانەنە *am dargâyâna* these doors  
 نامه *nâma* > ئەو نامەنە *aw nâmayá* that letter, ئەو نامەنەنە *aw nâmâna* those letters  
 The demonstrative pronouns are ئەمە *amá* 'this,' ئەمانە *amâná* 'these,' ئەوە *awá* 'that,' and ئەوانە *awâna* 'those.'

**§ 5. Attributive Adjectives: The Open Adjectival *Izâfa*.** The attributive adjective following a noun that is (1) absolute singular, (2) indefinite singular, or (3) indefinite plural is linked to the noun by the unstressed vowel *i* (called the *izâfa* vowel). The *izâfa* is written as *i* added directly to words that end in joining letters or an alone *i* after non-joining letters.

<input type="checkbox"/>	هۆتىلى باش <i>hotele bâsh</i>	good hotel <sup>1</sup>
<input type="checkbox"/>	هۆتىلىك باش <i>hotelek bâsh</i>	a good hotel
<input type="checkbox"/>	هۆتىلاني باش <i>hotelean bâsh</i>	(some) good hotels
<input type="checkbox"/>	نامەي درىز <i>nâma i drezh</i>	long letter
<input type="checkbox"/>	نامەيەكى درىز <i>nâmayek i drezh</i>	a long letter
<input type="checkbox"/>	نامانى درىز <i>nâmân i drezh</i>	(some) long letters

**§ 6. Possession: The *Izâfa* Construction.** The same *izâfa* vowel *i* links the two parts of a possessive construction and is equivalent to the English 'of.'

كتاویهکانى قوتا بخانە يەك *ktâwîakân i qutâbkhâna-yek* the students of a school

---

<sup>1</sup> This also has the generic sense, as in "good hotels are hard to find" or "a good hotel is hard to find." It contrasts with the following indefinite *hotelek i bâsh*, as in "there is a good hotel on the corner."

## SUBSTANTIVES

دیه‌کمی ئمو پیاوە	<i>deaká i aw pyâwá</i>	that man's village
مالەکانى پياوه‌كاني ديه‌كە	<i>mâłakân i pyâwakân i deaká</i>	the houses of the men of the village
درگاکمی چايخانەكە	<i>dargâká i châykhânaká</i>	the door of the teahouse
دەرسەكانى ئەم كتاوە	<i>darsakân i am ktâwá</i>	the lessons of this book

**§ 7. Attributive Adjectives with Demonstratives and Definites: The Close *Izâfa* Construction.** When noun-adjective constructions are enveloped by the demonstratives or modified by the definite suffix, the linking vowel changes to *a*. The indefinite is, of course, excluded from this category.

{	هۇتىلە باشەكە { <i>hotel a bâsh</i> }aká	the good hotel
	ئەم هوتىلە باشە { <i>am {hotel a bâsh}</i> }á	this good hotel
{	پياوه ئەمەرىكىيەكە { <i>pyâw a amarîkî</i> }aká	the American man
	ئۇ پياوه ئەمەرىكىيە { <i>aw {pyâw a amarîkî}</i> }á	that American man
{	دەرسانە ئاسانەكە { <i>darsân a âsân</i> }aká	the easy lessons
	ئەم دەرسانە ئاسانە { <i>am {darsân a âsân}</i> }á	these easy lessons
{	دەرسانە سەختەكە { <i>darsân a sakht</i> }aká	the hard lessons
	ئۇ دەرسانە سەختە { <i>aw {darsân a sakht}</i> }á	those hard lessons

If the noun in a close-*izâfa* construction ends in *-a*, the linking *a* is omitted, as in the following:

قوتابخانە ابتدائىيەكان	{ <i>qutâbkhanâ ibtidâî</i> }akân <sup>1</sup>	the elementary schools
چايخانە كۈورەكە	{ <i>châykhâna gawra</i> }aká	the big teahouse
ئەم چايخانە كۈورە	{ <i>am {châykhâna gawra}</i> }á	this big teahouse
نەتموھ يەكگۈرۈوەكان	{ <i>natawa yekgirtû</i> }akân	the United Nations

---

<sup>1</sup> *ibtidâîakân* may contract to *ibtidâekân*. For the contraction *ia* > *e*, see §42.

## SORANI KURDISH

The envelopment of the demonstrative is extendable indefinitely and includes all matter immediately related to a demonstrative phrase.

بۇ توانييني ئەم ديارى كردنى	<i>bo twâñîn i am {dyârâ}</i>	in order to enable this
جىڭكاي ميرگورديه	<i>kirdin i jegâ i Mîr Gaw-</i>	clarification of Mir
	<i>ra}yâ</i>	Gawra's position

Close *izâfa* constructions may be mixed with open *izâfa* constructions, as in the following:

چايخانه گەورەكى سەر شەقامە	<i>{châykhâna gawrakâ} i</i>	the big teahouse on the
سەرەكىھەكى شار	<i>sar {shaqâm a sarakî-</i>	major street in town
	<i>akâ} i shâr</i>	

**§ 8. Attributive Adjectives with Definite Nouns.** Attributive adjectives modifying definite nouns also are linked to the noun by the *izâfa* vowel *i*, but the placement of the definite suffix, both singular and plural, is variable.

دەرسەكەنی سەخت	<i>darsakân i sakht</i>	the hard lessons <sup>1</sup>
دەرسانە سەختەكە	<i>darsân a sakhtakâ</i>	
دەرسە سەختەكان	<i>dars a sakhtakân</i>	

Noun–adjective constructions in which the *izâfa* is embedded (the second and third examples above), where plural and definite suffixes fall at the end of the *izâfa* “string,” represent a very close connection, inseparable in the mind of the speaker, between noun and adjective.

---

<sup>1</sup> These three examples all have the same meaning in English, but they connote different aspects of noun-adjective linkage to the speaker of Kurdish. *darsakân i sakht* are the lessons (about which we already know), which happen to be hard, not necessarily in contrast to anything else. *darsanâ سەختەكە* *darsân a sakhtakâ* points out the specific lessons that are hard, as in *dars i chwâram u dars i hawtam darsân a sakhtakâ i am ktâwâن* “lesson four and lesson seven are the hard lessons in this book.” *dars a sakhtakân* is “the hard lessons” as opposed to, say, *dars a âsânakân* “the easy lessons,” where the adjectives “hard” and “easy” are inextricably linked to “lessons,” i.e. we are considering “hard-lessons” vs. “easy-lessons.”

## SUBSTANTIVES

A good example is گولی سور *guł i sūr* ‘red flower, rose.’ If the speaker is thinking of a flower that simply happens to be red, say a red carnation, the indefinite is گوله کمی سور *gułek i sūr*, the definite is گوله کمی سور *gułaká i sūr*, the indefinite plural is گولانی سور *gułân i sūr*, and the definite plural is گوله کانی سور *gułakân i sūr*. If by *guł i sūr* the speaker means the ‘rose,’ in which case *sūr* is inseparable from *guł*, the indefinite is گوله سوریک *guł a sūrèk*, the definite is گوله سوره که *guł a sūraká*, the indefinite plural is گوله سوره کان *guł a sūrâñ*, and the definite plural is گوله سوره کان *guł a sūrakân*. Similar close constructions are the following:

میژوونووسه عمره کان *mezḥünâs a 'arabakân* the Arab historians

Here we are considering only Arab historians, not historians who happen to be Arabs, who would be میژوونووسه کانی عمره *mezḥünûsakân i 'arab*.

قوتاپه کورد کان *qutâbî a kurdakân* the Kurdish students

Similarly here only students who are Kurdish are under consideration. The students who happen to be Kurdish, but not as an exclusive category, would be فوتاپه کانی کورد *qutâbîakân i kurd*.

### § 9. Synopsis of Noun States.

	SINGULAR	PLURAL
absolute	کتابو <i>ktâw</i> ‘book’ نامه <i>nâma</i> ‘letter’	—
indefinite	کتابویک <i>ktâwèk</i> نامه یهک <i>nâmayèk</i>	کتابوان <i>ktâwâñ</i> نامان <i>nâmân</i>
definite	کتابوه که <i>ktâwakâ</i> نامه که <i>nâmakâ</i>	کتابوه کان <i>ktâwakân</i> نامه کان <i>nâmakân</i>
demonstrative	ئەم کتابو <i>am ktâwá</i> ئەم نامه يه <i>am nâmayá</i>	ئەم کتابانه <i>am ktâwâñá</i> ئەم نامانه <i>am nâmâná</i>

### LOOSE-IZÂFA NOUN-ADJECTIVE CONSTRUCTIONS

absolute	کتابوی گموره <i>ktâw i gawra</i> نامه دزېز <i>nâma i drezh</i>	—
----------	---	---

## SORANI KURDISH

indefi-	{	کتاویکی گوره ktâwèk i gawra	کتاوی کوره ktâwân i gawra
nite		نامه کی دریز nâmayèk i drezh	نامه کی دریز nâmânn i drezh
definite	{	کتاوهکی گوره ktâwakâ i gawra	کتاوهکی گوره ktâwakânn i gawra
		نامه کی دریز nâmakâ i drezh	نامه کی دریز nâmakânn i drezh
demon-	{	ئەم کتاوه am ktâw a gaw-	ئەم کتاوه am ktâwân a
strative		گوره دیه rayá	گوره دیه gawrayá
		ئەم نامه دریزه am nâmâma drezhá	ئەم نامه دریزه am nâmânn a drezhá

### CLOSE-IZÂFA NOUN-ADJECTIVE CONSTRUCTIONS

absolute	{	کتاوه گوره ktâw a gawra نامه دریز nâmâma drezh	- -
indefi-	{	کتاوه گوره دیك ktâw a gawrayèk نامه دریز بک nâmâma drezhèk	کتاوه گوران ktâw a gawrân نامه دریزان nâmâma drezhân
definite	{	کتاوه گوره که ktâw a gawrakâ نامه دریز که nâmâma drezhakâ	1. ktâw a gawrakâن کتاوانه گوره که 2. ktâwân a gawrakâ نامه دریزه کان نامانه دریزه که
demon-	{	ئەم کتاوه am ktâw a gaw-	ئەم کتاوه am ktâw a gawrâná
strative		گوره دیه rayá ئەم نامه دریزانه am nâmâma drezhá	گوره دیه ema we ئەم نامه دریزانه ewa you (pl.) ئەو aw he, she, it ئەوان awânn they

**§ 10. Personal Pronouns.** The independent personal pronouns are as follows:

من	min I	ئىمە	ema we
تۇ	to you (sing.)	ئىۋە	ewa you (pl.)
ئەو	aw he, she, it	ئەوان	awânn they

The independent personal pronouns are used as (1) subjects of equational sentences:

## SUBSTANTIVES

من کوردم. *Min kurdim.* I'm a Kurd.

(2) emphatic subjects of verbs and topics of topic-comment sentences:

ئەو هات، ئىوه نەھاتن. *Aw hât; ewa náhâtin.* He came; you didn't.

من ئەم بەلاوه گىنگى نىيە. *Min awim balâwa giring niya.* For me, that's not important.

and (3) emphatic possessors in an *iżāfa* string:

كتاوه‌کى من <i>ktâwaká i min</i>	my book
نىشتمانكى ئىمە <i>nîshtimânaká i ema</i>	our homeland

For pronominal objects of verbs, see §23.

**§ 10.1. Possessive Pronouns.** The normal possessive pronouns are unstressed enclitics added to the noun. They take the following forms:

AFTER CONSONANTS

-im م	-mân مان
-it ت	-tân تان
-î ي	-yân يان

AFTER VOWELS

-m م	-mân مان
-t ت	-tân تان
-y ي	-yân يان

Examples of possessive pronouns with *kuṛ* ‘son’ and *pâra* ‘money’:

کورم <i>kúrim</i>	کورمان <i>kúrmân</i>	پاره <i>pârám</i>	پاره‌مان <i>pârámân</i>
کورت <i>kúrit</i>	کورتان <i>kúrtân</i>	پارتان <i>pârât</i>	پارتان <i>pârâtân</i>
کوري <i>kúřî</i>	کوريان <i>kúryân</i>	پاره‌ي <i>pârây</i>	پاره‌يان <i>pârâyân</i>

The enclitic possessive pronouns may be added to the absolute (کورم *kúrim*, پاره *pârám*), the definite (کوره‌كم *kuṛakám*, پاره‌كم *pârakám*), or the indefinite (کورېكى *kúrekim*, پاره‌يەكم *pârâyekim*) forms of the noun. When added to the absolute, the noun has a figurative meaning; for actual, concrete meanings the definite form is used. For instance, money (پاره *pâra*) you can hold in your hand you would call پاره‌كم *pârakám* ‘my money,’ while پاره *pâram* is figurative, more like ‘my wealth.’ Someone who writes for a living can be said to earn his livelihood by means of قەلمەمى *qałamî* ‘his pen,’ but what he actually holds in his hand is قەلمەكمى *qałamakay* ‘his pen.’ Compare and contrast the following:

## SORANI KURDISH

FIGURATIVE	ACTUAL
pârat <i>پارهت</i> your money, your wealth	pârakât <i>پارهکەت</i> your (real) money, your cash
kuřim <i>کورم</i> my son, “sonny”	kuřakám <i>کورەکم</i> my (real) son
nânmân <i>نامن</i> our livelihood	nânakámân <i>نامەكمان</i> our bread
mâltân <i>مالتان</i> your home	mâłakâtân <i>مالەكتان</i> your house

Exceptions to the general rule. Prominent exceptions to the general formation are the family members the family members *bâwk* ‘father,’ *dâyik* ‘mother,’ *birâ* ‘brother’ and *khwayshk* ‘sister’) and *nâw* ‘name.’ When modified by pronominal possessives, these nouns are the reverse of the formation described above. *Birâkâm* and *khwayshkakâm* are used to address or refer to anyone other than one’s real brothers and sisters, who are called *birâm* and *khwayshkim*. *Nâwî* means ‘his (real) name,’ as opposed to *nâwakây*, which means ‘his name’ in the sense of a label or sobriquet given to someone, not his actual name.

When possessives are added to the indefinite form of the noun, they mean ‘a ... of mine,’ &c., e.g. *kuřekim* ‘a son of mine,’ *ktâwekit* ‘a book of yours,’ and *qalameki* ‘a pen of his,’ &c.

**§ 11. Enclitic *-îsh*.** The enclitic particle *-îsh* (‘too, also, even’ and often equivalent to a simple raised voice inflection in English) is added to nouns, noun–adjective phrases and pronouns. It cannot follow a finite verb form. When added to words ending in vowels, *-îsh* loses its own vowel in favor of the preceding vowel, becoming *'sh*. When added to words that have an enclitic pronoun attached, *-îsh* intervenes between the noun and pronoun.

مینش <i>mínîsh</i> I/me too	مینش <i>mínîsh</i> I/me too
ئىمە ema we/us >	ئىمەش <i>ema'sh</i> we/us too
باوکى bâwkî his father >	باوکىشى <i>bâwkîshî</i> his father too
پارەكەيان pârakâyân their money >	پارەكەشيان <i>pârakâ'shyâ</i> their money too

## SUBSTANTIVES

رفیقہ کائیں *rafiqakânim* my friends > رفیقہ کائیں *rafiqakânîshim* even my friends

**§ 12. Cardinal Numbers.** The cardinal numbers are as follows:

۱ يهك	1 yek	۲۰ بیست	20 bîst
۲ دوو	2 dû	۲۱ بیست و يهك	21 bîst u yek
۳ سی	3 se	۲۲ بیست و دوو	22 bîst u dû
۴ چوار	4 chwâr	۲۳ بیست و سی	23 bîst u se, &c.
۵ پینج	5 penj	۳۰ سی	30 sî
۶ شدش	6 shash	۳۱ سی و يهك	31 sî u yek
۷ حدوت	7 ḥawt	۳۲ سی و دوو	32 sî u dû
۸ ههشت	8 hasht	۳۳ سی و سی	33 sî u se, &c.
۹ نو	9 no	۴۰ چل	40 chil
۱۰ ده	10 da	۵۰ پنچا	50 panjâ
۱۱ یانزه	11 yânza	۶۰ شمېست	60 shast
۱۲ دوانزه	12 dwâンza	۷۰ حەفتا	70 ḥaftâ
۱۳ سیانزه	13 syâンza	۸۰ هەشتا	80 hashtâ
۱۴ چوارده	14 chwâرda	۹۰ نەوەد	90 nawad
۱۵ پانزه	15 pânza	۱۰۰ سەد	100 sad
۱۶ شانزه	16 shânza	۱۰۰۰ ھەزار	1000 hazâr
۱۷ حدۇدە	17 ḥavda	۲۰۰۰ دوو ھەزار	2000 dûhazâr
۱۸ ھەڙدە	18 hazhda	۳۰۰۰ سی ھەزار	3000 sehazâr
۱۹ نۆزدە	19 nozda	۴۰۰۰ چوار ھەزار	4000 chwârhazâr, &c

All words having to do with time and instance follow the cardinal number immediately in the absolute state:

دوو روژ	<i>dû rozh</i>	two days
شەش مانگ	<i>shash mâng</i>	six months
سەد سال	<i>sad sâl</i>	a hundred years

With other words the cardinal number is followed by a classifier, which is followed by the singular noun in the absolute state, as in Persian. The most common classifiers, and those which can be used, practically speaking, for almost anything are *dâna* for things, *nafar* for people, and *sar* سەر نەفەر دانە for

## SORANI KURDISH

for animate beings other than people.

چوار دانه کشاو	<i>chwâr dâna ktâw</i>	four books
پنچ نه فهر	<i>penj nafar</i>	five people
ده سمر مەر	<i>da sar mar</i>	ten sheep

**§ 12.1 Ordinal numbers.** The ordinal numbers are formed from the cardinal numbers plus the suffix *-(h)am*, as follows:

1st	يەکم	<b>yekam</b>	7th	ھەوتەم	<b>hawtam</b>
2nd	دووھەم	<b>dûham</b>	8th	ھەشتەم	<b>hashtam</b>
3rd	سێھەم	<b>seham</b>	9th	نۆھەم	<b>noham</b>
4th	چوارەم	<b>chwâram</b>	10th	دەھەم	<b>daham</b>
5th	پنچەم	<b>penjam</b>	11th	یازنەھەم	<b>yânzaham</b>
6th	شەشم	<b>shasham</b>	12th	دوازنەھەم	<b>dwânzaham</b> , &c.

**§ 12.2 Days of the Week and Months of the Year.** The days of the week, made up mostly of cardinal numbers and شەممە *shamma*, are as follows:

شەممە	<b>shamma</b>	Saturday	چوارشەممە	<b>chwârshamma</b>	Wednesday
يەکشەممە	<b>yekshamma</b>	Sunday	پنچشەممە	<b>penjshamma</b>	Thursday
دۇشەممە	<b>dûshamma</b>	Monday	جومعە	<b>jum'a</b>	Friday
سېشەممە	<b>seshamma</b>	Tuesday			

**§ 12.3 Months of the Year and the Kurdish Calendar.** The traditional months of the year, which correspond to the signs of the zodiac, are as follows:

بەھار	<b>BAHÂR SPRING</b>	تۆستان	<b>TÂWISTÂN SUMMER</b>
خاکلیوھ	<b>khâkalêwa</b> Aries, March 21–	پوشپەر	<b>pushpar</b> Cancer, June 22–
	April 20		July 22
بانمەم	<b>bânamaṛ</b> or <b>گولان</b> <i>gulân</i>	گلاویز	<b>galâwezh</b> Leo, July 23–
	Taurus, April 21–May 21		August 22
جوزەردان	<b>jozardân</b> Gemini, May 22–	خەرمانان	<b>kharmânân</b> Virgo, August
	June 21		23–September 22

## SUBSTANTIVES

<p><b>XAZÂN AUTUMN</b> خەزان  <b>razbar</b> Libra, September 23–            October 22  <b>khazâlwar</b> or <b>galâ-</b>  <b>rezân</b> Scorpio, October 23–            November 21  <b>sarmâwaz</b> Sagittarius,            November 22–December 21</p>	<p><b>ZISTÂN WINTER</b> زستان  <b>bafrânbâr</b> Capricorn, Decem-            ber 22–January 20  <b>rebandân</b> Aquarius, January            21–February 19  <b>rashama</b> Pisces, February 20–            March 20</p>
---	--

The names of the Western (Roman) months are as follows:

<p><b>kânûn i dûham</b> January  <b>shubât</b> شوبات  <b>âdâr</b> مارس  <b>nîsân</b> نیسان  <b>âyâr</b> مایو  <b>huzayrân</b> حوزهیران  <b>hazîrân</b> حوزهیران</p>	<p>كانونى دووهەم tamûz July            شوبات âb August            مارس aylûl September            نیسان tishrîn i yekam October            مایو tishrîn i dûham November            حوزهیران kânûn i yekam December</p>
---	---

The recently instituted “Kurdish era” dates from 612 B.C., and the Kurdish year, like the Iranian, begins on نوروز *nawroz*, the vernal equinox, on or about March 21.

**§ 13. Comparative and Superlative Adjectives.** The comparative degree of the adjective is made by suffixing تر -*tir*, e.g. گەورە *gawra* ‘big’ > گەورەتەر *gawratir* ‘bigger,’ گەرم *garm* ‘warm’ > گەرمەتەر *garmtir* ‘warmer,’ and زیا *zyâ* ‘much’ > زیاتەر *zyâtir* ‘more.’ The preposition of comparison is لە *la*, as in the following examples.

ئەمەر لە دویتن ساردترە. *Amro la dwene sârdtir a.* Today is colder than yesterday.

ئەمەمە لەوە چاکتەر. *Ama l' awa châktir a.* This is better than that.

The superlative degree is formed by suffixing ترین -*tirîn*. Superlative adjectives so formed precede the nouns they modify, as in

ساردتەرین رۆژ *sârdtirîn rozh* the coldest day

## SORANI KURDISH

چاکترين شتاتن	<i>châktirîn shitân</i>	the best things
جوانترين مندال	<i>jwântirîn mindât</i>	the most beautiful child

**§ 14. Prepositions, Postpositions, Circumpositions.** Certain prepositions, in particular the prepositions بـ *ba* ‘in, at,’ دـ *da* ‘to, in, into’ and لـ *la* ‘by, to, in, at’ and ‘from,’ occur as circumpositions that envelop the complement, that is, the preposition itself marks the beginning of the prepositional phrase, and the end of the complement is marked by a postpositional element like *-awa*, *-(d)â*, or *-râ*.

لـ دوورهوه	<i>la dûrawa</i>	from afar
لـ خوهوه	<i>la khoawa</i>	by itself, by oneself
دـ تهريزيدا	<i>da arzidâ</i>	on the ground
لـ خورا	<i>la khor'â</i>	by itself, by oneself
لـ نيوهشمهودا	<i>la nîwashawdâ</i>	in the middle of the night
لـ مـ وختهدا	<i>l' am wakhtâdâ</i>	at this time

The *d* of *dâ* is often dropped, particularly but not necessarily after *n*, giving *-'â*, as in

لـ كوردىستانى	<i>la Kurdistân'â</i>	in Kurdistan
لـ ناوچى سۆرانا	<i>la nâwcha i Sorân'â</i>	in the district of Soran
لـ شوينهوارهكانى ناخىمى	<i>la shwenawârakân i</i>	in the monuments of the
خورماليشا	<i>nâhiya i Khormâl'îsh'â</i>	Khormal region too
لـ پاشا	<i>la pâsh'â</i>	after(wards)
لـ گەمنا	<i>lagat min'â</i>	with me

The postpositional element does not usually, in and of itself, add anything substantial to the meaning of the prepositional phrase, and most prepositions occur without the postpositional element without any significant change in meaning—with the important exception of *la...dâ* ‘in, at’ and *la...awa* ‘from,’ where the postpositions define the meaning of *la*. When *la* lacks the postpositional element, the meaning must be ascertained from con-

## SUBSTANTIVES

text.

Common prepositions and circumpositions:

بـ <i>ba</i> (پـ) <i>pe</i> ) to; with, by (instrumental)	لـبـاـبـتـ ...ـاـواـهـ <i>labâbat ...awa</i> concerning, about
بـهـبـيـ ...ـاـواـهـ <i>babe ...awa</i> without	لـبـاـرـهـيـ ...ـاـواـهـ <i>labâra i ...awa</i> concerning
بـدـهـمـ ...ـاـواـهـ <i>badam ...awa</i> along with, while, during	لـبـاـقـيـ ...ـاـقاـهـ <i>labât i</i> instead of لـبـينـ <i>labin</i> beside
بـهـلـايـ ...ـاـواـهـ <i>balâ i ...awa</i> in the opin- ion of	لـبـيرـيـ ...ـاـداـهـ <i>labiret i</i> instead of لـهـدـمـ ...ـاـداـهـ <i>ladam ...dâ</i> behind
بـهـيـشـ <i>bape i</i> according to بـهـرـ لـهـ <i>bar la</i> before (temporal)	لـهـكـمـلـ ...ـاـداـهـ <i>lagat ... (dâ)</i> with, together with
بـهـرـهـويـ ...ـاـداـهـ <i>baraw i ...dâ</i> in the direc- tion of	لـهـلـايـنـ ...ـاـواـهـ <i>lalâyan ...awa</i> by (passive agent)
بـهـرـهـوـهـ <i>baraw</i> in front of, toward	لـهـنـاـوـ <i>lanâw</i> within
بـهـرـدـهـ <i>bardam</i> before, in the face of	لـهـنـيـوـ ...ـاـداـهـ <i>lanew ...dâ</i> between, among
بـنـ <i>be</i> without	لـهـيـنـاوـيـ ...ـاـداـهـ <i>lapenâw i ...dâ</i> for the sake of
بـهـجـگـهـ لـهـ ...ـاـواـهـ <i>bejiga la ...awa</i> except for بـوـ <i>bo</i> for	لـهـرـهـويـ <i>laraw i</i> with respect to
بـهـدـ (قـ) <i>da (te)</i> on, in لـهـگـمـلـ <i>dagał</i> with	لـهـرـيـ ...ـاـواـهـ <i>lare i ...awa</i> by means of; for
بـهـدـاـيـ <i>dwâ i</i> after	لـهـرـيـگـاـ ...ـاـداـهـ <i>laregâ ...dâ</i> for the sake of
بـهـجـگـهـ لـهـ ...ـاـواـهـ <i>jiga la</i> except for, aside from	لـهـسـمـ <i>lasar</i> on, on top of; according to
بـهـلـ (لـ) <i>la (le)</i> in, from (دـ) <i>la ... (dâ)</i> in, at	لـهـزـيـرـ ...ـاـداـهـ <i>lazher ...dâ</i> under
بـهـلـهـ ...ـاـواـهـ <i>la ...awa</i> from, than لـهـبـرـ (دـ) <i>labar ... (dâ)</i> in front of, before	نـاـوـ <i>nâw</i> between, among نـيـوـانـ <i>newân</i> between, among
بـهـلـهـرـ ...ـاـواـهـ <i>labar ...awa</i> because of لـهـبـيـنـيـ ...ـاـداـهـ <i>labayn i ...dâ</i> between, among	پـاشـ <i>pâsh</i> after پـيشـ <i>pesh</i> before (spacial) وـهـكـ <i>wak</i> like

§ 14.1. Proposed Pronominal Prepositional Complements. When pro-

## SORANI KURDISH

nouns are complements of prepositions, they occur as enclitics unless they are to be particularly stressed. Pronominal compliments may be either preposed, i.e. added to the word preceding the preposition, or postposed, i.e. added to the preposition itself. When the following prepositions have enclitic complements, either pre- or postposed, they change their forms as follows:

- ۱. **ba** becomes پی **pe**
- ۲. **da** becomes تی **te**
- ۳. **la** becomes لی **le**
- ۴. **-à** becomes ئی **-è** (see §35 below)

All prepositions may take an independent pronoun as complement, as in ۳ *la min* ‘from me.’ If the pronoun is enclitic, the preposition changes to لی *le*. When the enclitic pronoun is postposed the phrase is لیم *lem* ‘from me,’ and such phrases with postposed complements generally occur as tag phrases, i.e. falling after the verb, or at the end of a clause or sentence. When the prepositional phrase falls before the verb, or before the end of a clause or sentence, the enclitic pronoun is usually preposed as میم *-im le*, and the enclitic pronoun must be attached to some available preverbal matter.

For instance, in the sentence

پرسیاریک له رهفیقه که ده کا	pirsyârèk la rafiqakay dákâ	he asks a question of his friend
-----------------------------	-----------------------------	----------------------------------

if *rafiqakay* is changed to a pronoun and the prepositional phrase is a tag, the sentence becomes

پرسیاریک ده کا لیم	pirsyârèk dákâ ley	he asks a question of him
--------------------	--------------------	---------------------------

Normally, however, the prepositional phrase would have a preposed complement as

پرسیاریک لی ده کا	pirsyârèkî le dákâ	he asks a question of him
-------------------	--------------------	---------------------------

In the sentence

پرسیاریک له من ده کا	pirsyârèk la min dákâ	he asks a question of me
----------------------	-----------------------	--------------------------

*min* ‘me’ is stressed, but it could be expressed with an enclitic pronoun (and

## SUBSTANTIVES

therefore not particularly stressed) as

پرسیاریکم لى دەکا *pirsyârèkim le dákâ* he asks a question of **me**

It is important to realize that, for Kurdish speakers, the preposed enclitic pronoun is inextricably linked to the word to which it is attached—i.e., in the example above *pirsyârèkim* must be pronounced as one word. If there is any pause, the place for it is between the pronoun and the preposition.

Other examples are:

لەوان گوئ دەگرم < گوینیان لى *I' awân gwe dágirim* > I'm listening **to them**.  
دەگرم *gweyân le dágirim*.

دەرگا بکەنەوە بۇ من < دەرگام بۇ بکەنەوە *dargâ bikanawa bo min* > Open the door **for me**.  
*dargâm bo bikanawa*.

پۇولەكە لە وەر دەگرى < پۇلاكا *pûlaka I' aw war dagire* > He takes the money **from him**.  
پۇولەكە لى وەر دەگرى *pûlakay le war dagire*.

قسە بکەم بۇ تو < قسەت بۇ بکەم *qsa bikam bo to* > *qsat bo* Let me tell **you** a story.  
*bikam*.

ئەمە بلىيم بە تو < ئەمەت پى بلىيم *ama bîtem ba to* > *amat pe* Let me say this **to you**.  
*bîtem*.

راوچى يەك هىينىدە نەماوه بگاتە راۋچىيەك *râwchîyek henday namâ-* A hunter almost came  
رېيىو < راوچى يەك هىينىدە *wa bigâtâ rewî* > *râwchî-* upon the fox > A hunter  
نەماوه بىگاتقى. *yek henday namâwa biy-* almost came **upon it**.  
*gâtë*.

بەلکوو شتىك بىداتە من < بەلکوو شتىك بىداتى *bałkû shiték bidâtâ min* > Maybe he'll give **me**  
بەلکوو شتىك بىداتى *bałkû shitékim bidâtë*. something.

قسە دەكادەگەل تو < قسەت دەكەل دەكا *qsa dakâ dagał to* > *qsat dagał dakâ* He speaks **with you**.

ئۇ بە لاي منهو كىنگىزه < ئۇم بەلاوه كىنگىزه *aw balâ i minawa giring-* He is more important **to me**.  
*tir a* > *awim balâwa giringtir a*.

Similar is the construction involved in the idiom *khaw- le kawtin*—literally “for sleep to fall on (someone)”—‘to fall asleep,’ as in *kha-خەوى لى كەوت*

## SORANI KURDISH

*wî le kawt* ‘he fell asleep,’ *خهوم لى نهکمۆت* *khawim le nákawt* ‘I didn’t/couldn’t fall asleep.’ In this construction the person upon whom sleep falls is expressed by a pronominal enclitic on *khaw-*; if a 3rd-person “subject” is expressed, the resumptive construction is used, as in

كچه‌کان خهويان لى كهوت *kichakân khawyâن le kawt* the girls fell asleep (lit.,  
“the girls—sleep fell  
upon them”)

In all the previous examples, the preposed complement has preceded the preposition immediately, and generally this is the position it takes. However, a preposed complement separated from the preposition by other matter also occurs.

شار دهی خیوەتیکم له دەر وەھی *Dabe khewatèkim la dara-* They will have to pitch a  
بو هەلبدەن. *wa i shâr bo hałbidan.* tent **for me** outside the  
city.

For the special cases in which preposed postpositional complements displace enclitic possessive pronouns, see §27.4.

## THE VERB

**§ 15. Present Copulas.** The present-tense copulas ('am, is, are') consist of the following enclitics:

POSTCONSONANTAL		POSTVOCALIC	
-im م	-in ين	-m م	-yn ين
-î(t) ئى، يٰت	-in ن	-y(t) ئى	-n ن
-a ئا	-in ن	-ya ئا	-n ن

Examples are with *kurd* 'Kurdish' and *lîrê* 'here':

<table style="margin-left: 20px; border-collapse: collapse;"> <tr> <td>کوردم</td><td><b>kúrdim</b></td><td>'I am Kurdish'</td></tr> <tr> <td>کوردى</td><td><b>kúrdî</b></td><td rowspan="2">'you are Kurdish'</td></tr> <tr> <td>کردىت</td><td><b>kúrdît</b></td></tr> </table>	کوردم	<b>kúrdim</b>	'I am Kurdish'	کوردى	<b>kúrdî</b>	'you are Kurdish'	کردىت	<b>kúrdît</b>	<table style="margin-left: 20px; border-collapse: collapse;"> <tr> <td>کوردن</td><td><b>kúrdîn</b></td><td>'we are Kurdish'</td></tr> <tr> <td>کوردن</td><td><b>kúrdin</b></td><td>'you are Kurdish'</td></tr> <tr> <td>کوردن</td><td><b>kúrdin</b></td><td>'they are Kurdish'</td></tr> </table>	کوردن	<b>kúrdîn</b>	'we are Kurdish'	کوردن	<b>kúrdin</b>	'you are Kurdish'	کوردن	<b>kúrdin</b>	'they are Kurdish'
کوردم	<b>kúrdim</b>	'I am Kurdish'																
کوردى	<b>kúrdî</b>	'you are Kurdish'																
کردىت	<b>kúrdît</b>																	
کوردن	<b>kúrdîn</b>	'we are Kurdish'																
کوردن	<b>kúrdin</b>	'you are Kurdish'																
کوردن	<b>kúrdin</b>	'they are Kurdish'																
<table style="margin-left: 20px; border-collapse: collapse;"> <tr> <td>ليرەم</td><td><b>l'erám</b></td><td>'I am here'</td></tr> <tr> <td>ليرەي</td><td><b>l'eráy</b></td><td rowspan="2">'you are here'</td></tr> <tr> <td>ليرەيت</td><td><b>l'eráyt</b></td></tr> </table>	ليرەم	<b>l'erám</b>	'I am here'	ليرەي	<b>l'eráy</b>	'you are here'	ليرەيت	<b>l'eráyt</b>	<table style="margin-left: 20px; border-collapse: collapse;"> <tr> <td>ليرەن</td><td><b>l'eráyn</b></td><td>'we are here'</td></tr> <tr> <td>ليرەن</td><td><b>l'erán</b></td><td>'you are here'</td></tr> <tr> <td>ليرەن</td><td><b>l'erán</b></td><td>'they are here'</td></tr> </table>	ليرەن	<b>l'eráyn</b>	'we are here'	ليرەن	<b>l'erán</b>	'you are here'	ليرەن	<b>l'erán</b>	'they are here'
ليرەم	<b>l'erám</b>	'I am here'																
ليرەي	<b>l'eráy</b>	'you are here'																
ليرەيت	<b>l'eráyt</b>																	
ليرەن	<b>l'eráyn</b>	'we are here'																
ليرەن	<b>l'erán</b>	'you are here'																
ليرەن	<b>l'erán</b>	'they are here'																

When the 3rd-person possessive enclitic (-î/-y) is followed by the 3rd-person copula (-a), a special form, *-yatî*, is used.

كتاوە ktâw-a.	It's a book.
كتاوى <كتاوېقى ktâwî > ktâwyatî.	his book > It's his book.

The negative copula is formed on the base *ný-*:

نم nýim	I am not	نین nýîn	we are not
نىي nýî(t)	you are not	نین nýin	you are not
نىيه nýa	he/she/it is not	نین nýin	they are not

## SORANI KURDISH

**§ 16. ‘To Have.’** There is no verb in Kurdish equivalent to the English verb ‘to have.’ Kurdish expresses possession through the following formula:

noun possessed (indefinite or absolute) + possessive pronoun + *háya/níya* (present) or *hábû/hanábû* (past) or some form of the verb *bûn* ‘to be’

پرسیاریکم ههیه.	<i>Pirsyârèkim háya.</i>	I have a question.
پرسیاریکم ههبوو.	<i>Pirsyârèkim hábû.</i>	I had a question.
پارهت ههیه.	<i>Pârat háya.</i>	You have money.
کتاویکی باشی نیه.	<i>Ktâwèk i bâshî níya.</i>	He doesn’t have a good book.
قدله مانمان ههبوو.	<i>Qađamânmân hábû.</i>	We had some pens.
چهند کورتان ههیه؟	<i>Chand kuṛtân háya?</i>	How many sons do you have?
زور پارهیان ههنهبوو.	<i>Zor pârayâñ hanábû.</i>	They didn’t have much money.
تاقه کوریکی دهی.	<i>Tâqa kuṛekî dabe.</i>	He has an only son.

**§ 17. The Present Habitual/Progressive.** The present habitual tense corresponds to the English simple present used for habitual action ('I go'), progressive action ('I'm going'), and the future ('I'll go, I'm going to go'<sup>1</sup>). It is formed from the present stem of the verb with a prefixed modal marker, which receives the stress, and the following suffixed personal endings.

CONSONANT STEMS	VOWEL STEMS
-im	-în
-î(t)	-in
-e(t)	-in
-m	-yn
-y(t)	-n
-â(t)/-(t)	-n

The inherent (*t*) shown for the 2nd- and 3rd-persons singular is characteristic of literary Kurdish and seldom appears in the more informal spoken lan-

---

<sup>1</sup> Unlike Kurmanji, Sorani Kurdish has no future tense. The future may be expressed peripherastically (“I want to go,” e.g.), but normally the future sense is gained from context.

## THE VERB

guage. It is recovered, however, when any enclitic or suffix is added to the verb form (see §18 below).

The modal prefix in Sulaymani Kurdish is ئـ *á-*; in most other dialects the modal prefix is دـ *dá-*. Since otherwise verbs are conjugated identically in all varieties of Sorani Kurdish, the modal marker will be shown in this book as *dá-*, and examples will be given with *á-* or *dá-* as they occur in the texts from which they have been taken. Examples of the conjugation of verbs with present stems ending in a consonant are as follows (examples are *-ch-* ‘go’ and *-nûs-* ‘write’):

	چون <b>chûn</b> ‘to go’		نووسن <b>nûsîn</b> ‘to write’
1	دەچم <b>dâchim</b>	دەچین <b>dâchîn</b>	دەنووسم <b>dánûsim</b> دەنووسین <b>dánûsîn</b>
2	{ دەچیت <b>dâchît</b> دەچی <b>dâchi<sup>1</sup></b>	{ دەچن <b>dâchin</b> دەچی <b>dâchi<sup>1</sup></b>	{ دەنووسيت <b>dánûsît</b> دەنووسی <b>dánûsî</b>
3	{ دەچیت <b>dâchet</b> دەچی <b>dâche</b>	{ دەچن <b>dâchin</b> دەچی <b>dâchi<sup>1</sup></b>	{ دەنووسيت <b>dánûset</b> دەنووسن <b>dánûsin</b>

In the negative, the modal marker *á-* is replaced by stressed *nâ'* (< *na* + *a-*):

ناچ <b>nâchim</b>	ناچین <b>nâchîn</b>	نانووسم <b>nânûsim</b>	نانووسین <b>nânûsîn</b>
ناچیت <b>nâchî(t)</b>	ناچین <b>nâchin</b>	نانووسيت <b>nânûsî(t)</b>	نانووسن <b>nânûsin</b>
ناچیت <b>nâche(t)</b>	ناچن <b>nâchin</b>	نانووسيت <b>nânûse(t)</b>	نانووسن <b>nânûsin</b>

The negative of the modal marker *dá-* is *nâda-*:

نەدەچم <b>nâdachim</b>	نەدەچین <b>nâdachîn</b>	نەدەنووسم <b>nâdanûsim</b>	نەدەنووسین <b>nâdanûsîn</b>
نەدەچیت <b>nâdachî(t)</b>	نەدەچن <b>nâdachin</b>	نەدەنووسيت <b>nâdanûsî(t)</b>	نەدەنووسن <b>nâdanûsin</b>
نەدەچیت <b>nâdache(t)</b>	نەدەچن <b>nâdachin</b>	نەدەنووسيت <b>nâdanûse(t)</b>	نەدەنووسن <b>nâdanûsin</b>

The negative of the Sulaymani habitual is occasionally used as an emphatic

---

<sup>1</sup>Henceforth the second- and third-person singular forms will normally be given as دەچیت *dâchî(t)* and دەچیت *dâche(t)*, with only the literary form in Arabic script but with both forms in transcription.

## SORANI KURDISH

نـوـسـمـانـ نـوـسـمـهـدـنـوـسـمـ نـوـسـمـهـدـنـوـسـمـهـنـاـكـاـ قـهـيـدـيـ نـاـكـاـ qaydè nâkâ ‘it doesn’t matter at all.’

For verbs with stems ending in a vowel, the personal endings combine with stems in *-a*, *-o*, and *-e* as follows (examples, كـرـدـنـ kirdin ‘to do,’ present stem كـهـ ka-; رـوـيـشـتـنـ royshtin ‘to go away,’ present stem روـ garân ‘to turn,’ present stem كـهـيـ gaře-). The only forms that show changes in the stem vowel are the 3rd-person singular of the *-a-* and *-o-* stems, which change to *-â(t)* and *-wâ(t)* respectively.

### A-STEMS

دـكـمـ dákam	دـكـيـنـ dákayn
دـكـيـتـ dákay(t)	دـكـنـ dákán
دـكـاـتـ(t) dákâ(t)	دـكـنـ dákán

Common verbs conjugated in the present tense like *kirdin/ka-* are *khistin/ kha-* ‘to throw,’ *birdin/ ba-* ‘to carry,’ *dân/ da-* ‘to give,’ and *gayshtin/ ga-* ‘to reach.’

### O-STEMS

دـرـوـمـ dárom	دـرـوـيـنـ dároyn
دـرـوـيـتـ dároyt	دـرـوـنـ dáron
دـرـوـاـتـ(t) dárwâ(t)	دـرـوـنـ dáron

Like *ro-* are *khwârdin/ kho-* ‘to eat’ and *shitin* (or *shurdin/ sho-* ‘to wash.’

Verbs with present stems in *-e*, of which there are many, keep the theme vowel unchanged throughout the conjugation, and in the 3rd-person singular nothing is added other than the inherent *-t*.

### E-STEMS

دـكـرـيـمـ dágarem	دـكـرـيـنـ dágareyn
دـكـرـيـتـ dágarey(t)	دـكـرـيـنـ dágaren
دـكـرـيـ، دـكـرـيـتـ dágare(t)	دـكـرـيـنـ dágaren

Like *gaře-* are all verbs with infinitives ending in *-ân*.

## THE VERB

One verb with a peculiar present tense is هاتن *hâtin* ‘to come’ (present stem يه -*ye*). In Sulaymani Kurdish the present stem, *ye-*, is regularly conjugated but without the modal marker *a-*. In most other dialects, particularly Iranian varieties, the present stem combines with the modal marker *da-* to become *de-*. The two variants are conjugated in the present as follows:

SULAYMANI		NON-SULAYMANI	
م يه <b>yem</b>	يەين <b>yeyn</b>	د يه <b>dem</b>	دین <b>deyn</b>
يەيت <b>yey(t)</b>	يەن <b>yen</b>	د يه، دييت <b>dey(t)</b>	دین <b>den</b>
يە(ت) <b>ye(t)</b>	يەن <b>yen</b>	د يه(ديت) <b>de(t)</b>	دین <b>den</b>

The negative is regularly conjugated on the stem *nâye-*:

ن يه <b>nâyem</b>	ن يهين <b>nâyeyn</b>
ن يهى، ن يهيت <b>nâyey(t)</b>	ن يهن <b>nâyen</b>
ن يه، ن يهت <b>nâye(t)</b>	ن يهن <b>nâyen</b>

**§ 18. Verbs in -awa.** Many Kurdish verbs end with the suffix *-awa*, which has the following basic meanings: (1) ‘again, back, re-,’ as مان *mân* ‘to remain, be left’ > مانهوه *mânawa* ‘to be left behind,’ گوتن *gotin*/ وتن *witin* ‘to say’ > گمران *gotinawa* ‘to say again, repeat,’ وتنهوه *witinawa* ‘to say again, repeat,’ (2) ‘open,’ as in كردن *kirdin* ‘to open,’ and (3) to give a nuance of meaning to a verb, as سور *sûr*-*kirdin* ‘to make red’ > سور كردن *sûr-kirdinawa* ‘to sauté.’ This said, it should also be noted that *-awa* often adds nothing of any real lexical significance to the verb but gives a perfective aspect instead. All such verbs are regularly conjugated. With verbs ending in *-awa*, the *-awa* suffix is added after the personal ending, as in

د مرگا ده كمهوه <b>dargâ dakamawa</b>	I('ll) open the door
ده گمرنهوه <b>dágařenawa</b>	you/they('ll) return

Second- and third-person forms always recover the *t* inherent in the personal endings before *-awa*, as in

ده گمرنهوه <b>dágařetawa</b>	he'll return
------------------------------	--------------

## SORANI KURDISH

دەگەيتەوە *dakaytawa* you open

Full inflections of گەرانەوە *gařānawa* and کەردنەوە *kirdinawa* are as follows:

دەگەرێنمەوە	<b>dágařemawa</b>	دەگەرێنەوە	<b>dágařeynawa</b>
دەگەرێتەوە	<b>dágařeytawa</b>	دەگەرێنەوە	<b>dágařenawa</b>
دەگەرێشەوە	<b>dágařetawa</b>	دەگەرێنەوە	<b>dágařenawa</b>
دەگەمەوە	<b>dákamawa</b>	دەگەينەوە	<b>dákaynawa</b>
دەگەيتەوە	<b>dákaytawa</b>	دەگەندەوە	<b>dákanawa</b>
دەگەكتەوە	<b>dákâtawa</b>	دەگەنەوە	<b>dákanawa</b>

**§ 19. The Present Subjunctive.** Like the present habitual, the present subjunctive is formed from the present stem of the verb and the personal suffixes. The modal marker for the subjunctive is *bí-*.

چۈن	<b>chûn</b>	کەردنەوە	<b>kirdinawa</b>
بېچىم	<b>bíchim</b>	بەكەمەوە	<b>bíkamawa</b>
بېچىن	<b>bíchîn</b>	بەكەينەوە	<b>bíkaynawa</b>
بېچىت	<b>bíchî(t)</b>	بەكەيتەوە	<b>bíkaytawa</b>
بېچى، بېچىت	<b>bíchin</b>	بەكەندەوە	<b>bíkanawa</b>
بېچى، بېچىت	<b>bíche(t)</b>	بەكەنتەوە	<b>bíkâtawa</b>
بېچى، بېچىت	<b>bíchin</b>	بەكەنەوە	<b>bíkanawa</b>

In compound verbs, the *bí-* prefix is optional, and when it is omitted the lack of a modal prefix identifies the verb as subjunctive. The modal prefix is regularly omitted with close compound verbs with prefixes like *war-* and *hał-*.

بانگ بکەم	<b>bâng (bí)kam</b>	بانگ بکەين	<b>bâng (bí)kayn</b>
بانگ بکەيت	<b>bâng (bí)kay(t)</b>	بانگ بکەن	<b>bâng (bí)kan</b>
بانگ بکا(ت)	<b>bâng (bí)kâ(t)</b>	بانگ بکەن	<b>bâng (bí)kan</b>
	<b>wargirim</b>	وەرگىن	<b>wargirîn</b>
وەرگرى	<b>wargirî(t)</b>	وەرگىن	<b>wargirin</b>
وەرگرى، وەرگىت	<b>wargire(t)</b>	وەرگىن	<b>wargirin</b>

When the preceding word ends in a vowel and the verb stem begins with a

## THE VERB

single consonant, the vowel of the modal prefix may be elided, giving, e.g.,

وا بزام <i>wâ b'zânim</i>	I think (lit., if I know thus)
ئم ووشەيە بنووسىن <i>am wushayá b'nûsîn</i>	let's write this word

This feature is not represented in the Kurdo-Arabic writing system.

The negative prefix for the subjunctive is *ná-*, which replaces *bí-* where it occurs.

نەچىم <i>nâchim</i>	نەچىن <i>nâchîn</i>	نەكەن <i>nâkam</i>	نەكەين <i>nâkayn</i>
نەچىت <i>nâchî(t)</i>	نەكەيت <i>nâchin</i>	نەكەن <i>nâkay(t)</i>	نەكەن <i>nâkan</i>
نەچىت <i>nâche(t)</i>	نەچىن <i>nâchîn</i>	نەكەن <i>nâkâ(t)</i>	نەكەن <i>nâkan</i>

The present subjunctive of the verb *bûn* ‘to be’ is based on the stem *b-*. It occurs both with and without the *bí-* prefix with the following conjugations:

WITHOUT PREFIX	WITH PREFIX		
بىم <i>bîm</i>	بىن <i>bîn</i>	بىبىم <i>bîbîm</i>	بىبىن <i>bîbîn</i>
بىت <i>bî(t)</i>	بن <i>bin</i>	بىبىت <i>bîbî(t)</i>	بىبىن <i>bîbin</i>
بىت <i>be(t)</i>	بن <i>bin</i>	بىبىت <i>bîbe(t)</i>	بىبىن <i>bîbin</i>

When the verb means ‘to be’ the *bí-* prefix is omitted, but when it means ‘to become’ or is part of a compound verb like نيزىن بۇون *nîzîk-bûn* ‘to get near’ or ئاشكرا بۇون *âshkirâ-bûn* ‘to be revealed’ in the following examples, the *bí-* prefix is present.

مروف نابى ناھومىد بى. <i>Mirov nâbe nâhumed be.</i>	One should not be despondent.
نەياندەویرا نيزىكى مالەكانىيان <i>Nâyândawerâ nîzîk i</i> بىنەوه. <i>mâlakânyân bibinawa.</i>	They didn’t dare get near their houses.
دەتىسىن رۆژىڭ بىت ئەم نېيىقى يە ئاشكرا بى. <i>Dâtirse rozhêk bet am nihenîá âshkirâ bibe.</i>	She fears there will come a day this secret will be revealed.

The present subjunctive of *hâtin* ‘to come’ is regularly conjugated on the stem *be-* (for \**bîye-*). Note that the 3rd-person singular subjunctive of *hâtin* is identical to the 3rd-person singular subjunctive of *bûn*, i.e. both are *be(t)*.

## SORANI KURDISH

### هاتن hâtin

بیم	<b>bem</b>	بین	<b>beyn</b>
بین، بیت	<b>bey(t)</b>	بین	<b>ben</b>
بن، بیت	<b>be(t)</b>	بن	<b>ben</b>

The verbs *henân* ‘to bring’ and *heshtin* ‘to let’ have subjunctives formed both on the regular stems *bîhen-* and *bîhet-* and on the contracted stems *ben-* and *bet-*:

#### REGULAR SUBJUNCTIVE

هینان henân			
<b>bîhenim</b>	بینینم	<b>bîhenîn</b>	بینین
<b>bîhenî(t)</b>	بینینت	<b>bîhenin</b>	بیننت
<b>bîhene(t)</b>	بینینت	<b>bîhenin</b>	بیننت
هیشتن heshtin			
<b>bîhelim</b>	بیلیم	<b>bîhefîn</b>	بیلیم
<b>bîhefî(t)</b>	بیلیت	<b>bîhelin</b>	بیلین
<b>bîhele(t)</b>	بیلیت	<b>bîhelin</b>	بیلین

The present subjunctive is used in the following instances:

(1) independently—i.e. not dependent upon a preceding construction—as a deliberative (English ‘should’). In literary style, the interrogative particle *âyâ* often introduces the construction.

ئایا پاشموپاش بکەریتەوه؟ *Âyâ pâshawpâsh bîgare-tawa?* Should he retrace his steps?

سېھینى بیم؟ *Sbaynî bem?* Should I come tomorrow?

دەرگا بکەینەوه؟ *Dargâ bîkaynawa?* Should we open the door?

(2) in the 1st persons as a cohortative (‘let me, let’s’) and in the 3rd persons as a hortatory (‘let him..., may he ...’). The 1st-person is often preceded by *ba* or *wâra* (‘c’mon’).

با بروين. *Bâ bíroyn.* C’mon, let’s go.

وهره، فیلیکى لى بکەین. *Wâra, felékî le bikayn.* C’mon, let’s play a trick on him.

نه بىتە دى. *Nâbetâ dî.* May it not happen.

## THE VERB

. دابنیشنهوه . *Dâ-binîshinawa.* Let them sit back down.

(3) as complement to all verbs and constructions of wanting (see §20), ability (see §21), necessity, etc.

. ئەمەوی بچمه مائى . *Amawe bîchimà mâtë.* I want to go home.

. دەتوانم بتىيەم . *Datwânim bûtbînim.* I can see you.

پىيوىستە كە سەرى لەو مەرۆفە  
كۈلۈنە بىدات كە چاودەۋانى ئەكا .  
*Pewist a ka sar i l' aw  
mirov a kilotâ bîdât ka  
châwařwânî akâ.* It is necessary for her to  
pay a visit to that mis-  
erable man who is wait-  
ing.

. يىپوست نىھ كە بلىيم ... *Pewîst nîya ka bîtem...* It is not necessary that I  
say...

(4) after a number of conjunctions like بەرلەوهى *bar l' awaî* ‘before’ and  
بەن ئەوهى *ba be awaî* ‘without’<sup>1</sup>

. بەرلەوهى بىن ... *bar l' awaî biche...* before he goes/went...

. بەرلەوهى يۇوه دابنیشن ... *bar l' awaî ewa dâ-  
binîshin...* before you sit/sat down...

. به بىن ئەوهى قىسە بىكا، روېشت . *Ba be awaî qsa bikâ,  
roysht.* Without speaking, he left.

. به بىن ئەوهى بتىيىنى ... *ba be awaî bitbîne...* without his/her seeing  
you...

(5) in the protasis of a possible conditional:

. ئەمە ئەگەر بىنە دى، ئەتوانىن  
بلىين ... *Ama agar betâ dî, atwânîn bîteyn...* If this should come about,  
we can say that...

. ئەگەر بىتموئى، دەتوانى . *Agar bitawe, datwâni.* If you want to, you can.

---

<sup>1</sup> *Bar l' awaî* is always followed by the present subjunctive; the proper tense for English translation is gained from context. In English ‘without’ is followed by a gerund, but in Kurdish it is followed by a subjunctive clause, which is necessarily personal.

## SORANI KURDISH

ئەگەر بىٽت و هىزى ئەتۆم بۇ Agar ***bet u hez i atom bo***  
 شەپ و كوشتار و لە ناو بىردىن بە shař u kushtâr u la nâw  
 كار بىنرى ... birdin ba kâr bîhenre... If it **should be** that the  
 power of the atom **be**  
**used** for war, slaughter,  
 and destruction...

**§ 20. ‘To Want.’** The Kurdish verb corresponding to the English verb ‘want’ is *wîstin* (present stem *we-*). The construction that serves as the present tense of this verb is compounded of the prefix (*d*á- (negative *n*á-) + possessive pronoun enclitic + -*awe*. The full inflection of the present tense is as follows:

### AFFIRMATIVE PRESENT

dámawe	دەمەوی	dámânaewe	دەمانەوی
dátawe	دەتمەوی	dátânaewe	دەتەنەوی
dáyawe	دەيەوی	dáyânaewe	دەيانەوی

### NEGATIVE PRESENT

námawe	نەمەوی	námânaewe	نەمانەوی
nátawe	نەتەوی	nátânaewe	نەتەنەوی
náyawe	نەيەوی	náyânaewe	نەيانەوی

### PRESENT SUBJUNCTIVE

bímawe	بەمەوی	bímânaewe	بەمانەوی
bítawe	بەتەوی	bítânaewe	بەتەنەوی
bíyawe	بەيەوی	bíyânaewe	بەيانەوی

When the complement, or logical object, of *wîstin* (i.e. what one wants) precedes the verb, the “subject” pronominal enclitics are usually attached to the complement, and the verb is the invariable 3rd-person singular (*d*awe (negative *n*awe). The full present “conjugation” of this construction is:

### AFFIRMATIVE

### NEGATIVE

-مان ناوى	-mân dáwe	-مان دەوی	-mân nâwe
-تان ناوى	-tân dáwe	-ت دەوی	-tân nâwe
-يان ناوى	-yân dáwe	-ي دەوی	-yân nâwe

## THE VERB

as in the following examples:

ئەوەم ئەۋى Awám awe.	I want that.
ئەم شىتانەدى ناۋى Am shitâñáy nâwe.	He doesn't want these things.

All verbal complements of ‘want’ are in the subjunctive, as in the following paradigm of ‘want to go’:

دەمانەوى بچىن dámânawe bíchîn	دەمانەوى بچىن dámânawe bíchîn
دەتەوى بچىت dátâwe bíchî(t)	دەتەنىوى بچىن dátânawe bichin
دەيەوى بچىت dáywâwe bîche(t)	دەيەنەوى بچىن dáyânâwe bichin

Other examples are as follows:

ئەتەھىۋى نامەيەك بنووسى. Atawe nâmayék binûsî.	You want to write a letter.
ئەيەھىۋى كتاۋىك بىكىرى. Ayawe ktâwék bikře.	He wants to buy a book.
دەمانەوى نامەيەك بنووسىن. Damânawe nâmayék binû-	We want to write a letter.
<i>sîn.</i>	
ئەتەھىۋى پرسىيارىك بىكەن؟ Atânaue pirsyârèk bikan?	Do you (pl) want to ask a question?
نەيەنەوى دەرس بخويتن. Nâyânâwe dars bikhwe-	They do not want to study.
<i>nin.</i>	

*Wistin* is conjugated as a transitive verb in the past (see §27 below).

**§ 21. ‘To Be Able.’** The verb ‘to be able’ is توانىن *twâñîn* (pres. stem *twâñ-*). *Twâñîn* is regularly conjugated in the present, and it is necessarily followed by a subjunctive complement. Below is given the full present conjugation, affirmative and negative, of ‘can/can’t say’:

دەتوانىم بىلەم dátwâñim bîlem	دەتوانىن بىلەن dátwâñîn bîlen
دەتوانىت بلىيت dátwâñî(t) bîley(t)	دەتوانىن بىلەن dátwâñîn bîlen
دەتوانىت بلىيت dátwâñî(t) bîle(t)	دەتوانىن بىلەن dátwâñîn bîlen
ناتوانىم بىلەم nâtwâñim bîlem	ناتوانىن بىلەن nâtwâñîn bîlen
ناتوانىت بلىيت nâtwâñî(t) bîley(t)	ناتوانىن بىلەن nâtwâñîn bîlen

## SORANI KURDISH

بتوانیت بلینت ناتوانن بلینت **nâtwâne(t) bîle(t)** ناتوانن بلینت **nâtwânin bîlen**

The subjunctive is regularly formed: بتوانیت *bítwâni(t)*, بتوانم *bítwâni(t)*, &c., negative subjunctive: نهتوانیت *nátwâni(t)*, نهتوانم *nátwâni(t)*, &c. *Twâni(t)* is conjugated as a transitive verb in the past (see §27 below).

**§ 22. ‘To Remember.’** The idiom used for ‘to remember’ is له بیرون *la bîr bûn*, literally “to be in the mind.” The construction of the idiom, like the present of *wîstin*, depends upon whether or not there is preposed matter.

NOTHING PREPOSED

WITH PREPOSED MATTER

لے بیرمە	-mân la bîr a	لے بیرمانه	-im la bîr a	لے بیره	-mân la bîr a
لے بیرته	-tân la bîr a	لے بیرتanh	-it la bîr a	لے بیره	-tân la bîr a
لے بیریانه	-yân la bîr a	لے بیریانه	-î la bîr a	لے بیره	-yân la bîr a

Simple ‘I remember,’ ‘you remember,’ &c. (without mentioning what one remembers) are له بیرمە *la bîrim a*, له بیرته *la bîrit a*, &c. (negative له بیر نیه *la bîrim nîya*, له بیرت نیه *la bîrit nîya*). However, if anything is preposed to the construction, that is, what one remembers, the enclitic pronouns are detached from *bîr* and attached to the preposed matter, as in the following:

ئەو رۆژاهم له بیره. Aw rozhânam la bîr a. **I remember** those days.

Hence, the prepositional phrase is actually *-m la bîr*, where the complement to *la bîr*, *-(i)m*, has been preposed, or placed before the preposition. Other examples are the following:

نامی له بیر نیه. Nâwimî la bîr nîya.

**He doesn’t remember** my name.

وەلامی پرسیارەکەت له بیر Watâm i pirsyârakât la bîr. You didn’t remember the answer to the question.  
نەبوو. nâbû.

Other constructions involving *bîr* are *-î ba bîrâ hât* and *-î bîr kawtinawa* ‘to remember,’ all of which usually take preposed pronominal enclitics.

وات به بیرا هات کە... Wât ba bîrâ hât ka...

Thus you remembered  
that...

## THE VERB

شىكەنەت بېرىا. *Shitèkim hât ba bîrâ.* I remembered something.

دایكىان كەوتەوه بېر. *Dâykyân kawtawa bîr.* They remembered their mother.

وەكۇ شىتكىيان بېر كەوتىيەتەوه. *wakû shitèkyân bîr kawti-betawa* as though they remembered something

and *la bîr chûn* ‘to forget.’

ناۋى ئەمۇ پياوام لە بېر چۈو. *Nâw i aw pyâwám la bîr chû.* I forgot that man’s name.

شىتكەت لە بېر چۈو؟ *Shitèkit la bîr chû?* Did you forget something?

**§ 23. Pronominal Objects of Verbs.** Direct-object pronouns of verbs in the present tense and the present subjunctive mood are normally enclitics attached to some part of the verbal conglomerate (i.e. the verb, any preverbal prefixes, compounding agent). Identical to the possessive enclitic pronouns, the direct-object pronouns are as follows:

AFTER CONSONANTS

-im	مان
-it	تان
-î	يان

AFTER VOWELS

-m	مان
-t	تان
-y	يان

The enclitic pronouns are attached in the following order:

1. If the verb is compound, the pronoun object is added to the preverb:<sup>1</sup>

بانگم دەكەن. *bângim dâkan.* They are calling me.

وارى دەگىرىن. *warî dágirîn.* We’ll take it up.

ئەمەد ھەلىان دەگىرى. *Ahmad hatyân dágire.* Ahmad will pick them up.

فىرى ئەبىم. *ferî ábim.* I’ll learn it.

---

<sup>1</sup>A preverb may be (1) a noun like *bâng* ‘call’ as in *bâng kirdin* ‘to call,’ (2) an adjective like *âshkirâ* ‘obvious’ as in *âshkirâ kirdin* ‘to clarify,’ or (3) a directional element like *war* ‘up’ as in *war-girtin* ‘to take up.’

## SORANI KURDISH

2. If the verb is not compound, the pronoun object is added to the model prefix (*á-*, *dá-*, *bí-*) or the negative prefix (*nâ-*, *nâ-*):

دەيانيينى.	<i>dáyânbîne.</i>	He'll see <b>them</b> .
دەتىئىم.	<i>dátbînim.</i>	I'll see <b>you</b> .
نَايَنَاسِمْ، نَهِيدَنَاسِمْ.	<i>nâynâsim/nâydanâsim.</i>	I don't know <b>him</b> .
نَايَكِمْ.	<i>nâykrim.</i>	I'm not going to buy <b>it</b> .
ئَمَهْوَى يِيَكِمْ.	<i>amawe bíykrím.</i>	I want to buy <b>it</b> .
هەز ئەكەم بىيىزمهوه بۆ رەفيقىكەم.	<i>Haz akam bíynerimawa bo rafiqekim.</i>	I'd like to send <b>it</b> to a friend of mine.
رۇو بىكىيە ولاتىك كەس نەمانناسى.	<i>Rû bikaynâ witâtèk kas namânnâse.</i>	Let's go to a country where nobody knows <b>us</b> .

**§ 24. The Imperative.** The singular imperative of verb stems ending in vowels is formed from *bí-* + the present stem. The plural imperative is exactly like the 2nd-person plural subjunctive. As in the subjunctive of close compound verbs, the *bí-* prefix is usually omitted; in open compounds it is generally found but may be omitted.

INFINITIVE	PRES. STEM	SINGULAR IMPERATIVE	PLURAL IMPERATIVE
<b>kirdin</b>	<b>ka-</b>	<b>بىكا</b>	<b>bíkan</b>
<b>royshtin</b>	<b>ro-</b>	<b>بىرو</b>	<b>bíron</b>
<b>tawâw-</b>	<b>tawâw-ka-</b>	<b>تەواو (ب)كەن</b>	<b>tawâw-</b>
<b>kirdin</b>		<b>(bi)ka</b>	<b>(bi)kan</b>

If the present stem ends in a consonant, the singular imperative is formed from *bí-* + present stem + *-a*. The plural imperative is identical to the 2nd-person plural subjunctive.

<b>bûn</b>	<b>b-</b>	<b>بىبا</b>	<b>bíbin</b>
<b>chûn</b>	<b>ch-</b>	<b>بىچا<sup>1</sup></b>	<b>bíchin</b>

---

<sup>1</sup> In addition to *bícha*, *chûn* has several alternative imperatives, viz. بىچو *bícho* and بىچوره *bíchora*.

## THE VERB

<b>girtin</b>	<b>gir-</b>	بگره <b>bígira</b>	بکرن <b>bígirin</b>
<b>nûsîn</b>	<b>nûs-</b>	بنووسه <b>bínûsa</b>	بنوسن <b>bínûsin</b>
<b>gwe-girtin</b>	<b>gwe-gir-</b>	گوئی (ب)گره <b>gwe-(bi)gira</b>	گوئی (ب)گرن <b>gwe-(bi)girin</b>
<b>dâ-nîshtin</b>	<b>dâ-nîsh</b>	دا (ب)نیشه <b>dâ-(bi)nîsha</b>	دا (ب)نیشن <b>dâ-(bi)nîshin</b>
<b>wis-bûn</b>	<b>wis-b-</b>	وس به <b>wis-ba</b>	وس بن <b>wis-bin</b>

Note the irregular singular imperatives of *birdin*, *dân*, *khistin*, and the totally irregular imperative of *hâtin*:

<b>birdin</b>	<b>ba-</b>	ببهه <b>bíbara</b>	ببهن <b>bíban</b>
<b>dân</b>	<b>da-</b>	بددهه <b>bídara</b>	بددهن <b>bídan</b>
<b>khistin</b>	<b>kha-</b>	بخدره <b>bíkhara</b>	بخهن <b>bíkhan</b>
<b>hâtin</b>	<b>ye-</b>	وههه <b>wára</b>	وهن <b>wárin</b>

The *bí-* prefix of the imperative takes pronominal direct objects exactly like the subjunctive prefix:

به چاوی خوت بمبینه چون پیاویک!	Ba châw i khot bímbîna chon pyâwèkim!	See (me) with your own eyes what kind of man I am!
بیهینه له کهل خوت!	Bíyhenâ lagał khot!	Bring him/her/it with you!

Imperatives are often preceded by the “attention-getting” particle *ه da*.

The negative imperative prefix is *má-*, which replaces *bí-* where it occurs.

مەگرى! Mágri!	Don't cry!
مەھىيىنه! Máyhena!	Don't bring it!
دامەنېشى! Dâ-mánîsha!	Don't sit down!

**§ 25. The Simple Past (Intransitive).** The simple past (preterite) of intransitive verbs is formed by adding unstressed personal suffixes to the past stem of the verb. The past stem is derived by deleting the *-(i)n* ending of the infinitive, e.g., *hâtin* > *hât-*, *bûn* > *bû-*.

## SORANI KURDISH

AFTER CONSONANTS		AFTER VOWELS	
-im	-în	-m	-yn
-î(t)	-in	-y(t)	-n
—	-in	—	-n

Examples of the simple past inflection are from هاتن *hâtin* ‘to come,’ بون *bûn* ‘to be,’ گيin *gayîn* ‘to arrive’ (int.), and مان *mân* ‘to remain.’

هاتم <i>hâtîm</i>	هاتين <i>hâtîn</i>	بوم <i>bûm</i>	بون <i>bûyn</i>
هاتيت <i>hâtî(t)</i>	هاتن <i>hâtîn</i>	بو يت <i>bûy(t)</i>	بون <i>bûn</i>
هات <i>hât</i>	هاتن <i>hâtîn</i>	بو <i>bû</i>	بون <i>bûn</i>
گيم <i>gayîm</i>	گيin <i>gayîn</i>	مام <i>mâm</i>	ماين <i>mâyn</i>
گييت <i>gayîy(t)</i>	گيin <i>gayîn</i>	مايت <i>mây(t)</i>	مان <i>mân</i>
گي <i>gayî</i>	گيin <i>gayîn</i>	ما <i>mâ</i>	مان <i>mân</i>

The negative is formed by prefixing *ná-*:

نه هاتم <i>nâhâtîm</i>	نه هاتين <i>nâhâtîn</i>	نه بوم <i>nâbûm</i>	نه بون <i>nâbûyn</i>
نه هاتيت <i>nâhâtî(t)</i>	نه هاتن <i>nâhâtîn</i>	نه بو ويت <i>nâbûy(t)</i>	نه بوون <i>nâbûn</i>
نه هات <i>nâhât</i>	نه هاتن <i>nâhâtîn</i>	نه بو <i>nâbû</i>	نه بوون <i>nâbûn</i>
نه گيم <i>nâgayîm</i>	نه گيin <i>nâgayîn</i>	نه مام <i>nâmâm</i>	نه ماين <i>nâmâyn</i>
نه گييت <i>nâgayîy(t)</i>	نه گيin <i>nâgayîn</i>	نه مايت <i>nâmây(t)</i>	نه مان <i>nâmân</i>
نه گي <i>nâgayî</i>	نه گيin <i>nâgayîn</i>	نه ما <i>nâmâ</i>	نه مان <i>nâmân</i>

The *t* of the 2nd-person singular form is recovered if the verb has any suffixed ending like *-awa* or the directional suffix *-à*. For example, the verbs *hâtînawa* ‘to come back’ and *chûnâ mât* ‘to go home’ are conjugated as follows:

هاتمه <i>hâtîmeh</i>	هاتنهوه <i>hâtînaweh</i>	چوومه مال <i>chûmâ mât</i>	چووينه مال <i>chûynâ mât</i>
هاتتنهوه <i>hâtîtaweh</i>	هاتنهوه <i>hâtînaweh</i>	چووينه مال <i>chûytâ mât</i>	چوونه مال <i>chûnâ mât</i>
هاتهوه <i>hâtaweh</i>	هاتنهوه <i>hâtînaweh</i>	چووه مال <i>chûâ mât</i>	چوونه مال <i>chûnâ mât</i>

**§ 26. The Past Habitual/Progressive (Intransitive).** The past habitual ('I used to go') and progressive ('I was going') is formed by adding the habitu-

## THE VERB

al/progressive prefix (*d*)á- to the simple past.

ددهاتم	dáhâtim	ددهاٽين	dáhâtîn	دـگـهـيـم	dágayîm	دـگـهـيـين	dágayîyn
ددهاٽيت	dáhâtí(t)	ددهاٽن	dáhâtin	دـگـهـيـت	dágayîy(t)	دـگـهـيـن	dágayîn
دهـهـات	dáhât	دهـهـاتن	dáhâtin	دـگـهـيـ	dágayî	دـگـهـيـن	dágayîn

For past habituals in á-, the negative is formed by prefixing *ná-* to the affirmative, but, unlike the present, the negative prefix does not combine with the modal prefix:

نهـهـهـاتـم	náahâtim	نهـهـهـاتـين	náahâtîn	نهـهـهـيـم	náagayîm	نهـهـهـيـين	náagayîyn
نهـهـهـاتـيت	náahâtí(t)	نهـهـهـاتـن	náahâtin	نهـهـهـيـت	náagayîy(t)	نهـهـهـيـن	náagayîn
نهـهـهـاتـ	náahât	نهـهـهـاتـن	náahâtin	نهـهـهـيـ	náagayî	نهـهـهـيـن	náagayîn

For past habituals in *dá-*, the negative is regularly formed by prefixing *ná-* to the affirmative:

نهـدـهـهـاتـم	nádahâtim	نهـدـهـهـاتـين	nádahâtîn
نهـدـهـهـاتـيت	nádahâtí(t)	نهـدـهـهـاتـن	nádahâtin
نهـدـهـهـاتـ	nádahât	نهـدـهـهـاتـن	nádahâtin
نهـدـهـهـيـم	nádagayîm	نهـدـهـهـيـين	nádagayîyn
نهـدـهـهـيـت	nádagayîy(t)	نهـدـهـهـيـن	nádagayîn
نهـدـهـهـيـ	nádagayî	نهـدـهـهـيـن	nádagayîn

As in the present tense, in the Suleymani dialect the marker is á-, and it is used as both past habitual and past progressive; in other dialects the marker is *dá-*.

**§ 27. The Simple Past (Transitive): The Ergative.** The simple past tense of transitive verbs is formed from the past stem of the verb and an agent affix—the ergative construction.<sup>1</sup> The agent affixes are identical to the enclitic

---

<sup>1</sup> In ergative-type constructions what we think of as the subject is the “agent” (or “logical subject”) and what we think of as the direct object is the “patient” (for Sora-ni we will also call it “logical object”). In ergative languages that also have case, the agent is in an oblique case (and/or otherwise marked) and the patient is in the nominative (or subjective) case with the verb agreeing in number (and gender if applica-

## SORANI KURDISH

possessive pronouns:

م - <b>(i)m</b>	مان - <b>mân</b>
ت - <b>(i)t</b>	تان - <b>tân</b>
ی - <b>i/-y</b>	یان - <b>yân</b>

The agent affix usually precedes the verb and is attached to some preverbal matter (more about which shortly) to give the following “conjugation” of *khwârdin* ‘to eat.’

م خوارد - <b>im khwârd</b>	مان خوارد - <b>mân khwârd</b>
ت خوارد - <b>it khwârd</b>	تان خوارد - <b>tân khwârd</b>
ی خوارد - <b>i khwârd</b>	یان خوارد - <b>yân khwârd</b>

If only the verb is expressed, or only the verb and its logical subject, the agent affixes are added to the end of the past stem, as

خواردمان <b>khwârdim</b>	خواردمان <b>khwârdmân</b>
خواردتان <b>khwârdit</b>	خواردتان <b>khwârdtân</b>
خواردیان <b>khwârdî</b>	خواردیان <b>khwârdyân</b>

If anything other than the verb is expressed, then the agent is affixed to the first available preverbal matter—“available preverbal matter” includes the following categories in hierarchical order:

(1) the negative prefix, as in

نهخوارد <b>námkhwârd</b>	I didn't eat (it).
نهتدیت <b>nátdít</b>	you didn't see (him/her/it).

---

ble) with the patient. In Kurmanji Kurdish, for example, where a distinction between independent subject and oblique pronouns has been retained, the subject pronoun for ‘he’ is *ew*, and the oblique ‘him’ is *wî*; the subject ‘I’ is *ez*, and the oblique ‘me’ is *min*. ‘He saw me’ in Kurmanji is *wî ez dîtim* (where *dîtim* agrees with the patient *ez*), and ‘I saw him’ is *min ew dît*. Sorani, having lost independent oblique pronouns, resorts to pronominal enclitics to express the agent. An oversimplification is to think of the ergative as a passive (e.g., ‘the dog bit the man’ expressed as ‘by the dog the man was bit’), but it is important to realize that speakers of ergative-type languages by no means think of the construction as passive (particularly since Sorani Kurdish has a passive, see §34 below).

## THE VERB

**náynûsî** نهینووسی      **he** didn't write (it).

Full inflection of the negative past tense of *khwârdin* is as follows:

<b>námkhwârd</b> نهخوارد	<b>námânhwârd</b> نهمانخوارد
<b>nátkhwârd</b> نهتخوارد	<b>nátânhwârd</b> نهتاخوارد
<b>náykhwârd</b> نهیخوارد	<b>náyânhwârd</b> نهیانخوارد

(2) the progressive prefix, as in

<b>dámnûsî</b> دهمنووسی	<b>I</b> was writing (it).
<b>daybast</b> دهیهست	<b>he</b> was tying (it).

Full inflection of the progressive past tense of *khwârdin* is as follows:

<b>dámkhwârd</b> دهخوارد	<b>dámânhwârd</b> دهمانخوارد
<b>dátkhwârd</b> دهخوارد	<b>dátânhwârd</b> دهتاخوارد
<b>dáykhwârd</b> دهیخوارد	<b>dáyânhwârd</b> دهیانخوارد

(3) a compounding preverb as in

<b>hałimgirt.</b> هلهلمگرت	<b>I</b> took (it).
<b>darihenâ</b> دریهینا	<b>he</b> took (it) off/out.

Full inflections of the past tenses of *hał-girtin* ‘to pick up’ and *nâma-nûsîn* ‘to write letters’ are as follows:

<b>hałimgirt</b> هلهلمگرت	<b>hałmângirt</b> هلهلمانگرت
<b>halitgirt</b> هلهلتگرت	<b>hałtângirt</b> هلهلتانگرت
<b>haligirt</b> هلهلیگرت	<b>hałyângirt</b> هلهلیانگرت
<hr/>	<hr/>
<b>nâmam nûsî</b> نامهمان نووسی	<b>nâmamâñ nûsî</b> نامهمان نووسی
<b>nâmat nûsî</b> نامهتان نووسی	<b>nâmatâñ nûsî</b> نامهتان نووسی
<b>nâmay nûsî</b> نامهیان نووسی	<b>nâmayâñ nûsî</b> نامهیان نووسی

(4) the logical object (patient) of the verb, as in

<b>nâmakám nûsî.</b> نامهکم نووسی.	<b>I</b> wrote the letter.
<b>aw kâráy nákird.</b> ئۇكارىي نەكىد.	<b>He</b> didn't do that.

## SORANI KURDISH

When the logical object is modified by the enclitic *-îsh/-ysh* ‘too, also,’ the enclitic comes between the logical object and the agent affix:

<i>birâkân i zhinakâyshî bâng kird.</i>	<b>He</b> invited his wife’s brothers also.
---	--

(5) a prepositional phrase other than temporal or manner,<sup>1</sup> as in

<i>Bo rafîqêkyân nûsî.</i>	<b>They</b> wrote it to a friend.
<i>Ba pewîstîm zânî bîyân-nûsimawa u châpyân-bikam.</i>	<b>I</b> considered it necessary to write them down and get them printed.

Generally speaking, the only things to which the agent affix cannot be joined are (1) the expressed logical subject to which the agent affix refers (*pyâwaká witî* ‘the man said’), (2) temporal adverbs and phrases like ‘today’ and ‘at that time,’ and (3) prepositional phrases of manner (generally with the preposition *ba*) like *ba tûrâîawa* ‘in anger,’ *ba pîlî* ‘in haste,’ and *ba haîa* ‘in error.’

An overtly expressed logical subject in no way obviates the necessity for a third-person agent affix, but the agent affix cannot be attached to the logical subject.

<i>Kâbrâ i pîr diramakânî wargirt.</i>	The old gent took the dir- hems.
<i>Kuřakân ba minyân wit.</i>	The boys said to me.
<i>Min ba kuřakânim wit.</i>	I said to the boys.

**Each and every transitive verb in the past tense must have its own agent affix**, i.e. one agent affix cannot serve more than one verb. For example, in the phrase *rûy kird u gutî* ‘he faced him and said’, the first agent affix, *-y*, serves only the verb *rû-kird*; the second verb, *gut*, must also have an agent affix, and since there is no preposed matter, the affix is on the end of the verb.

---

<sup>1</sup> Prepositional phrases with pronominal complements present a special problem. See §27.3 below.

## THE VERB

When a phrase consists only of an expressed logical subject (agent), prepositional matter to which the agent affix cannot be attached, and verb, then the agent affix is attached to the verb:

کچه‌که به تو پرمه‌یوه وقی ... *kichaká ba tūrāñawa*      the girl said angrily...  
*witî...*

**§ 27.1. The Ergative in South Sorani.** In North Sorani the past tense of all transitive verbs is made on the ergative model with agent affixes as described above. In South Sorani, however, a split has occurred. Generally, the ergative construction has been displaced by the non-ergative construction on the model of intransitive past verbs (and doubtlessly under the influence of Persian). However, the older ergative construction has remained for certain figurative expressions. Although the ergative is theoretically available for any past transitive verb, its use may produce a statement on the figurative plane that sounds “funny” or odd—i.e. a figurative use that really has no conventional application. For instance, the verb مال سووت *mâl sútin* ‘to burn someone’s house’ may have an actual, literal application, as in

ماله‌که‌ی دارا سووت *mâlaká i Dárâ sútim*      I burned Dara’s house  
down

or it may have a figurative application, as in

ماله‌که‌ی دارام سووت *mâlaká i Dárâm sút*      “I burned Dara’s house”

but here, since it is ergative, it is figurative and really means “I ruined him,” “I did him in.” The verb نان خواردن *nân-khwârdin* ‘to eat bread’ may be either actually ‘to eat (some) bread’ or figuratively ‘to break bread, have a meal, enjoy someone’s hospitality.’ On the actual level the past tense is *nân khwârdim*, as in

نان خواردم *nân khwârdim*      I ate bread.

while on the figurative level the past tense is *nânim khwârd*, as in

لاته‌ک بیوه نام خوارد *Latak ewa nânim khwârd.* I broke bread with you (I enjoyed your hospitality).

North Sorani, with no such differentiation, expresses these two examples as

## SORANI KURDISH

*mâlaká i Dârâm sûtâ* and *nânim khwârd* in all situations (*nân khwârdim* is meaningless in North Sorani).

**§ 27.2. Pronouns as Logical Objects of Past Transitive Verbs.** With past transitive verbs, when the agent affix precedes the verb, enclitic pronominal logical objects are attached to the past stem of the verb, but the enclitics used are the subject endings for the intransitive past,<sup>1</sup> as in the following paradigm of the verb *âgây-kirdin* ‘to inform’ with the 3rd-person singular agent affix -y.

آگای کدم *âgây kirdim* he informed **me** آگای کردن *âgây kirdîn* he informed **us**  
 آگای کردیت *âgây kirdî(t)* he informed **you** آگای کردن *âgây kirdin* he informed **you**  
 آگای کرد *âgây kird* he informed **him/her** آگای کردن *âgây kirdin* he informed **them**  
 A 3rd-person singular logical object is not overtly expressed with a pronominal suffix since it is implicit in the zero ending of the verb (as in the second example below).

نەمدىيى ، نەمدىيەت <i>námdítî(t)</i>	I didn't see you
نەمدىي <i>námdít</i>	I didn't see him/her/it
ھەلتگرتن <i>hałitgirtin</i>	you picked them up
نەماندىتن <i>námândítin</i>	we didn't see you (pl)
دەتاڭىشان <i>dátânkeshân</i>	you (pl) were pulling them

With a 3rd-person plural inanimate logical object, the verb optionally agrees in number with the logical object. In the example, كابراي پير درمهكانى وەركرت *kâbrâ i pîr diramakâni wargirt* ‘the old gent took the dirhems,’ the verb could also be وەركرتن *wargirtin* to agree with the plural logical object. Similarly, in the sentence

پىاوىك كتاۋەكەنلىكى كېرى *Pyâwèk ktâwakâni křî(n)*. A man bought the books.

the verb *křî* may agree with the plural logical object as *křîn*. With 1st- and

---

<sup>1</sup> Another way of analyzing this pattern is to think of the past transitive verb *dít* as meaning “saw him/her/it.” Similarly, *dítim* means “saw me,” *dítî(t)* means “saw you.” The logical subjects of these verbs must be expressed by agent affixes.

## THE VERB

2nd-person logical objects and with animate 3rd persons, the verb prefix agrees with the object in both number and person.

When the agent affix does not precede the verb (i.e. if only the verb, or verb + logical subject, and no other element is present), the logical subject agent affix is suffixed to the verb first, and the logical object follows the agent affix **except for the 3rd-person singular agent**. When the logical subject is 3rd-person singular, the order is reversed: the logical object cedes the logical subject. In the table below are all available forms using *dîtin* ‘to see’ as an example; the logical objects are given in boldface. Again, a 3rd-person singular logical-object pronoun is not expressed; it is built into the verb.

	<b>me</b>	<b>you</b>	<b>him/her</b>	<b>us</b>	<b>you</b>	<b>them</b>
I saw	—	دِيْتِيْت دِيْتِيْم <i>dîtimû(t)</i>	دِيْتِم دِيْتِيْت <i>dîtim</i>	—	دِيْتِيْن دِيْتِيْمِين <i>dîtimin</i>	دِيْتِيْمِين دِيْتِيْمِين <i>dîtimin</i>
you saw	دِيْتِم دِيْتِيْتِم <i>dîtim</i>	— دِيْتِيْت دِيْتِيْنِتِم <i>dîtit</i>	دِيْتِيْنِتِم دِيْتِيْتِم <i>dîtitîn</i>	—	دِيْتِيْن دِيْتِيْتِمِين <i>dîtin</i>	دِيْتِيْتِمِين دِيْتِيْتِمِين <i>dîtin</i>
s/he saw	دِيْتِيْ دِيْتِيْتِيْ دِيْتِيْ دِيْتِيْنِتِيْ <i>dîtimî</i>	دِيْتِيْتِيْ دِيْتِيْ دِيْتِيْنِتِيْ دِيْتِيْ <i>dîtitî</i>	دِيْتِيْ دِيْتِيْنِتِيْ دِيْتِيْ دِيْتِيْنِتِيْ <i>dîti</i>	دِيْتِيْنِتِيْ دِيْتِيْ دِيْتِيْنِتِيْ دِيْتِيْ <i>dîtinâ</i>	دِيْتِيْ دِيْتِيْنِتِيْ دِيْتِيْ دِيْتِيْنِتِيْ <i>dîtinâ</i>	دِيْتِيْ دِيْتِيْنِتِيْ دِيْتِيْ دِيْتِيْنِتِيْ <i>dîtinâ</i>
we saw	— دِيْتِيْانِت دِيْتِيْانِتِم <i>dîtmâñû(t)</i>	دِيْتِيْانِت دِيْتِيْانِتِم دِيْتِيْانِتِيْ <i>dîtmân</i>	—	دِيْتِيْانِت دِيْتِيْانِتِمِين <i>dîtmâñin</i>	دِيْتِيْانِت دِيْتِيْانِتِمِين دِيْتِيْانِتِيْ <i>dîtmâñin</i>	دِيْتِيْانِت دِيْتِيْانِتِمِين دِيْتِيْانِتِيْ <i>dîtmâñin</i>
you saw	دِيْتِيْانِم دِيْتِيْانِتِم <i>dîttâñim</i>	— دِيْتِيْانِم دِيْتِيْانِتِم دِيْتِيْانِتِيْ <i>dîttâñ</i>	دِيْتِيْانِم دِيْتِيْانِتِم دِيْتِيْانِتِيْ دِيْتِيْانِتِيْ <i>dîttâñîn</i>	—	دِيْتِيْانِم دِيْتِيْانِتِمِين دِيْتِيْانِتِيْ <i>dîttâñin</i>	دِيْتِيْانِم دِيْتِيْانِتِمِين دِيْتِيْانِتِيْ <i>dîttâñin</i>
they saw	دِيْتِيْانِم دِيْتِيْانِتِت دِيْتِيْانِم دِيْتِيْانِتِتِم <i>dîtyâñim</i>	دِيْتِيْانِتِت دِيْتِيْانِم دِيْتِيْانِتِتِم دِيْتِيْانِتِتِيْ <i>dîtyâñû(t)</i>	دِيْتِيْانِم دِيْتِيْانِتِت دِيْتِيْانِتِتِم دِيْتِيْانِتِتِيْ <i>dîtyâñ</i>	دِيْتِيْانِم دِيْتِيْانِتِت دِيْتِيْانِتِتِم دِيْتِيْانِتِتِيْ دِيْتِيْانِتِتِيْ <i>dîtyâñîn</i>	دِيْتِيْانِم دِيْتِيْانِتِت دِيْتِيْانِتِتِم دِيْتِيْانِتِتِيْ دِيْتِيْانِتِتِيْ <i>dîtyâñin</i>	دِيْتِيْانِم دِيْتِيْانِتِت دِيْتِيْانِتِتِم دِيْتِيْانِتِتِيْ دِيْتِيْانِتِتِيْ <i>dîtyâñin</i>
	<b>me</b>	<b>you</b>	<b>him/her</b>	<b>us</b>	<b>you</b>	<b>them</b>
I didn't see	— نَهْمَدِيْت نَهْمَدِيْتِم <i>námdítî(t)</i>	نَهْمَدِيْت نَهْمَدِيْتِم نَهْمَدِيْتِيْ <i>námdít</i>	—	نَهْمَدِيْت نَهْمَدِيْتِمِين <i>námdítin</i>	نَهْمَدِيْت نَهْمَدِيْتِمِين نَهْمَدِيْتِيْ <i>námdítin</i>	نَهْمَدِيْت نَهْمَدِيْتِمِين نَهْمَدِيْتِيْ <i>námdítin</i>
you didn't see	نَهْتَدِيْت نَهْتَدِيْتِم <i>nátdítim</i>	— نَهْتَدِيْت نَهْتَدِيْتِم نَهْتَدِيْتِيْ <i>nátdít</i>	نَهْتَدِيْت نَهْتَدِيْتِمِين نَهْتَدِيْتِيْ <i>nátdítîn</i>	—	نَهْتَدِيْت نَهْتَدِيْتِمِين نَهْتَدِيْتِيْ <i>nátdítin</i>	نَهْتَدِيْت نَهْتَدِيْتِمِين نَهْتَدِيْتِيْ <i>nátdítin</i>
s/he didn't see	نَهْيَدِيْت نَهْيَدِيْتِم <i>náyditim</i>	نَهْيَدِيْت نَهْيَدِيْتِم نَهْيَدِيْتِيْ <i>náyditî</i>	نَهْيَدِيْت نَهْيَدِيْتِمِين نَهْيَدِيْتِيْ <i>náyditîn</i>	نَهْيَدِيْت نَهْيَدِيْتِمِين نَهْيَدِيْتِيْ <i>náyditin</i>	نَهْيَدِيْت نَهْيَدِيْتِمِين نَهْيَدِيْتِيْ <i>náyditin</i>	نَهْيَدِيْت نَهْيَدِيْتِمِين نَهْيَدِيْتِيْ <i>náyditin</i>

## SORANI KURDISH

we didn't	—	نەماندیت	نەماندیت	—	نەماندیتن	نەماندیتن
see		námândítî(t)	námândít		námândítin	námândítin
you didn't	نەتاندیتم	—	نەتندیت	نەتندیتین	—	نەتندیتن
see	nátândítim		nátândít	nátândítîn		nátândítin
they didn't	نەیاندیتم	نەیاندیت	نەیاندیت	نەیاندیتین	نەیاندیتن	نەیاندیتن
see	náyândítim	náyândítî(t)	náyândít	náyândítîn	náyândítin	náyândítin

In South Sorani the situation is altogether different. Since, with the few exceptions noted above, the ergative construction has been lost, transitive verbs are regularly conjugated exactly like intransitives, and pronominal objects are added directly to the end of the verb form—all on the Persian model. The normal forms for South Sorani are as follows (note that the normal South Sorani third-person plural ending is *-an* instead of *-in*):

	<b>me</b>	<b>you</b>	<b>him/her</b>	<b>us</b>	<b>you</b>	<b>them</b>
I saw	—	دېتمت <i>dítimit</i>	دېتمى <i>dítimî</i>	—	دېتمان <i>dítimtân</i>	دېتميان <i>dítimyân</i>
you saw	دېتىتم <i>dítítim</i>	—	دېتىقى <i>dítítî</i>	دېتىمان <i>dítítmân</i>	—	دېتىبيان <i>dítítýâñ</i>
s/he saw	دېتم <i>dítim</i>	دېتىت <i>dítit</i>	دېقى <i>dítî</i>	دېقان <i>dítmân</i>	دېقان <i>dítâñ</i>	دېقيان <i>dítýâñ</i>
we saw	—	دېتىنت <i>dítînit</i>	دېتىنى <i>dítînî</i>	—	دېتىنان <i>dítîntân</i>	دېتىنيان <i>dítînyân</i>
you saw	دېتىتم <i>dítinim</i>	—	دېتىقى <i>dítinî</i>	دېتىمان <i>dítinmân</i>	—	دېتىيان <i>dítinyân</i>
they saw	دېتىنم <i>dítanim</i>	دېتىنت <i>dítanit</i>	دېتەنى <i>dítanî</i>	دېتەغان <i>dítanmân</i>	دېتەنان <i>dítantân</i>	دېتەنيان <i>dítanyân</i>

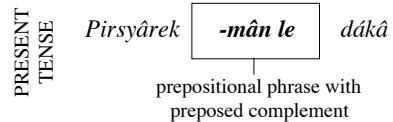
**§ 27.3. Pronominal Prepositional Complements with Agent Affixes.** In past transitive verbs the space normally available for a preposed pronominal complement is taken by the agent affix. In this case, the preposition and its complement are split—the preposition precedes the verb, and the complement of the preposition is “bumped” to the end of the verb, but the pronouns

## THE VERB

used are the endings used for intransitive past verbs (*-im/-m*, *-î(t)/-y(t)*, *—*, *-în/-yn*, *-in/-n*, *-in/-n*). Note especially that when the prepositional complement is 3rd-person singular, nothing is added to the verb stem. Since the past verb has built-in logical objects, these logical objects are used in such constructions as prepositional complements. The example

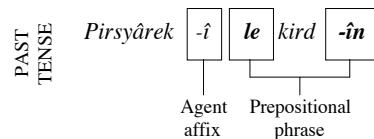
پرسیار بکان لی دهکا. *Pirsyârekâmân le dakâ*. He asks a question of us.

(present tense), can be viewed diagrammatically as follows:



But in the past tense—‘he asked a question of us’—the agent affix takes the place that would be occupied by the preposed complement to the preposition, so the complement of the preposition is removed to the end of the verb stem,

پرسیار بکی لی کردن. *Pirsyârekî le kirdîn*.<sup>1</sup> He asked a question of us.



In another example,

---

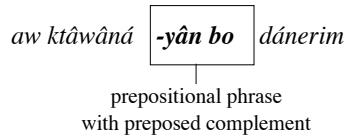
<sup>1</sup> Or, the incomplete sequence *pirsyârek-le-kird-* can be thought of as meaning “asked-a-question-of” and the personal ending *-în* supplies the “object” “us.” Such an approach is probably closer to how native speakers “feel” all such constructions involving a preposition + verb. In the next example, *bo-nârd-* is certainly felt to mean “sent-to” and *-in* supplies the “object” “them.” Even in the present-tense example *bo-dânerim* is felt to mean “I-am-sending-to” and the preposed *-yân* supplies the object “them.” Native speakers do not seem to feel that *-yân bo* really “go together” as a coherent unit in any way separable from the verb; they think of *bo-dânerim* as the coherent unit and feel that the proper place to pause is between *-yân* and *bo*, not between *bo* and *dânerim*. To a certain extent, in the minds of native speakers *bo-nârdin* is not felt to differ substantially from *hat-girtin* or any other compound verb.

## SORANI KURDISH

ئەو کتابو نەیان بۇ دەنیزم.  
aw ktâwânáyân bo dánerim.

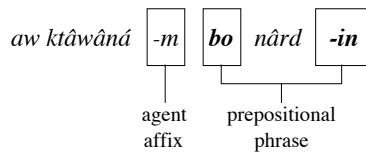
I'm sending those books to  
them.

the preposition *bo* has its complement *-yân* preposed:



In the past, however, the agent affix *-(i)m* takes the place of the complement of the preposition. The complement is deferred to the end of the verb stem and is changed from *-yân* to *-in*, giving

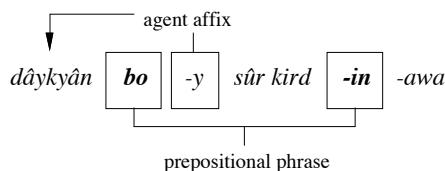
ئەو کتابو نەم بۇ ناردەن.  
aw ktâwânám bo nârdin. I sent those books to them.



When the first available element to which an agent affix can be attached is a preposition, the complement of the preposition is “bumped,” as in the following:

دایکیان بۇی سور کەنەوە و  
awa u boy dâ-nân.  
دایکیان بۇی دانان.

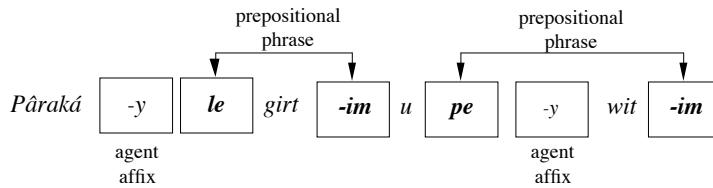
their mother fried it for  
them and set it down  
before them.



Here the *-y* on *boy* in both parts of the sentence is the agent affix referring to *dâykyân* and the *-in* in *kirdinawa* and *dâ-nân* furnishes the complement of the preposition *bo*. Another example is as follows:

## THE VERB

پارهکمی لى کرتم و پىنى و قم ... *pârakáy le girtim u pey witim...* he took the money from me and said to me...



Here the *-y* on *pâraká* and on *pe* is the agent affix ('he'), and the *-im* suffix in the verbs *girt* and *wit* are complements to the prepositions *le* and *pe* respectively.

Other examples are as follows:

< دەرگلایان گەدوھ بۇ من (بۇم) *dargâyân kirdawa bo min* They opened the door **for**  
 دەرگلایان بۇ گەدوھ *(bom)* > *dargâyân bo kir-* **me.**  
*dimawa*

< پۈلەكەمىي وەركىت لىمە (لىيان) *pülkay targirt l' ema* He took the money **from**  
 پۈلەكەمىي لى وەركىتن *(lemân) > pülkay le* **us.**  
*wargirtin*

< ئەممەمان وەت بە تو (پىت) *amámân wit ba to (pet) >* We said this **to you.**  
 ئەممەمان بىچ وەتىت *amámân pe witî(t)*

و قم پىلت < پىم و تىت *witim pet > pem witî(t)* I said **to you.**

< قىسىم كەد بۇ بئۇھ (بۇتان) *qsam kird bo ewa* I told **you** a story.  
 قىسىم بۇ كەدىن *(botân) > qsam bo kirdin*

< گۈئىم كەرت لەو (لىي) < گۈئىم لى كەرت *gwem girt l' aw (ley) >* I listened **to him.**  
*gwem le girt*

< وەتى بە ئەۋان (يېلىان) < پىنى و تىن *witî ba awân (peyân) >* He said **to them.**  
*pey witin*

Since the ergative construction is not in normal use in South Sorani, the placement of these pronouns is quite the reverse of North Sorani. Therefore, while in North Sorani *pey witim* means 'he said to me,' in South Sorani it means 'I said to him.' *Bot kirdim* means 'you did it for me' in North Sorani but 'I did it for you' in South Sorani, and *bomân kirdin* means 'we did it for

## SORANI KURDISH

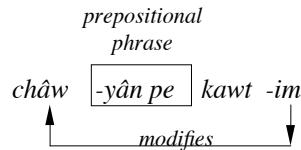
you/them' in North Sorani but 'you/they did it for us' in South Sorani.

**§ 27.4. Displacement of a Possessive Pronoun by a Preposed Prepositional Complement.** Similar to the displacement of a prepositional complement by the agent affix is the displacement of a possessive pronoun by a preposed prepositional complement. In a construction such as the following:

چاوم به رهفیقانم کهوت. *châwim ba rafiqakânim kawt.* My eye fell upon my friends.

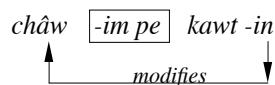
if the noun *rafiqakânim* is replaced by a pronoun, turning the phrase into *-yân pe*, the preposed prepositional complement "bumps" the possessive *-im* from its position on *châw* to the end of the verb, as:

چاویان پن کهوتم *châwyâñ pe kawtim* my eye fell upon them



The endings on the verb in such situations are the verbal personal endings, not the possessives. The first-person shows no difference, of course, but the other persons are distinguished, as in the following:

چاویان به من کهوت < چاوم پن  
کهوتن *châwyâñ ba min kawt > châwim pe kawtin* their eye fell upon me



In a combination of the principles given in this and the preceding paragraphs, when a possessive pronoun would be followed by an agent affix, the possessive pronoun may also be "bumped" to the end of a past transitive verb (turning into the intransitive past subject pronouns in the process), as in

کوره کورپاکی دیم. *kuř a korpaká'y dîtim.* He saw **my** infant son.

## THE VERB

كۈرە كۈرپەكمان دىتىت. *kuṛ a korpaká'mân dîtî(t)*. We saw **your** infant son.

كۈرە كۈرپەكانىان دىتىن. *kuṛ a korpakân'yân dîtîn*. They saw **our** infant sons.

The first example could also be expressed as كۈرە كۈرپەكەمى دىت *kuṛ a korpa-kám'î dît*, but the combination of possessive pronoun + agent affix is generally avoided. Hence the “bumped” possessive.

**§ 28. The Perfect Active Participle.** The perfect active participle is formed by adding *-ñ* to the past stem of the verb. With past stems that end in vowels the participle takes the form *-w*.

CONSONANT STEMS		VOWEL STEMS	
INFINITIVE	PARTICIPLE	INFINITIVE	PARTICIPLE
هاتىن <b>hâtin</b> >	هاتۇ <b>hâtû</b>	مان <b>mân</b> >	ماو <b>mâw</b>
رووداۋ < <b>rû-dân</b>	تىگەيىشتۇرۇ <b>te-gayshtû</b>	روودان <b>rûdâw</b>	
كىرىدۇوا <b>kirdûawa</b> >	كىرىدۇوه <b>kîrdûawâ</b>	كېپىن <b>křîn</b> >	كېپو <b>křîw</b>

In meaning the perfect active participle corresponds roughly to the English present perfect participle: هاتۇ *hâtû* ‘having come,’ *te-gayshtû* ‘having understood,’ كىرىدۇوا *kirdûawa* ‘having opened,’ &c. Transitivity and intransitivity are retained in the participle, i.e. كېپو *křîw* means ‘having bought’ in the active sense, not ‘bought’ in the passive sense. (For the perfect passive participle, see §34.1 below.)

The perfect active participle is principally used to form the present perfect tense (see §29 below), but it can also be used both adjectively (پاشكەوتۇرۇ *pâshkawtû* ‘fallen behind, backward,’ دانىشىتۇرۇ *dânîshtû* ‘having sat down, seated,’ and نوسىتۇرۇ *nustû* ‘having gone to sleep, asleep’) and nominally (رووداۋ *rûdâw* ‘event’ < *rû-dân* ‘to happen, take place’).

**§ 29. The Present Perfect Tense (Intransitive).** The present perfect tense of intransitive verbs is formed from the perfect active participle plus the present copulas. Examples from مان *mân* ‘to remain’ (perfect active participle ماو *mâw*) and هاتىن *hâtin* ‘to come’ (perfect active participle هاتۇ *hâtû*) are:

## SORANI KURDISH

ماوه <b>mâwim</b>	ماوین <b>mâwîn</b>	هاتووم <b>hâtûm</b>	هاتوین <b>hâtûyn</b>
ماویت <b>mâwî(t)</b>	ماون <b>mâwin</b>	هاتوویت <b>hâtûy(t)</b>	هاتوون <b>hâtûn</b>
ماوه <b>mâwa</b>	ماون <b>mâwin</b>	هاتووه <b>hâtûa</b>	هاتوون <b>hâtûn</b>

The negative is formed by prefixing *ná-*

ناماویم <b>námâwim</b>	ناماوین <b>námâwîn</b>	ندهاتووم <b>náhâtûm</b>	نههاتوین <b>náhâtûyn</b>
&c.			

Verbs ending in *-awa* are conjugated as follows. Note especially the infixes *-t-* in the 3rd-person singular.

ماومدهو <b>mâwimawa</b>	ماویندهو <b>mâwînawa</b>	هاتوومدهو <b>hâtûmawa</b>	هاتویندهو <b>hâtûynawa</b>
ماوینتهو <b>mâwîtawa</b>	ماونتهو <b>mâwinawa</b>	هاتوویتهو <b>hâtûyawa</b>	هاتوونتهو <b>hâtûnawa</b>
ماوهتهو <b>mâwatawa</b>	ماونتهو <b>mâwinawa</b>	هاتووهتهو <b>hâtûatawa</b>	هاتوونتهو <b>hâtûnawa</b>

For general purposes, the present perfect tense of Kurdish is equivalent to the English present perfect ('I have come'). It is in all respects the exact equivalent of the Persian past narrative (هاتووم *hâtûm* = آمدام *mâdaam* and ماوه *mâwa* = ماندهاست *mândehast*), and this means that in Kurdish the present perfect is used in situations where an action or change of state in the past is felt to be of particular relevance to a present situation.

**§ 29.1. The Present Perfect Tense (Transitive).** The present perfect tense of transitive verbs is made from the agent affixes plus the past participle plus the 3rd-pers. pres. copula (*-a*), as in *khwardin* 'to eat' and *křîn* 'to buy.'

مان خواردووه <b>-mân khwârdûa</b>	مان خواردووه <b>-mân khwârdûa</b>
ت خواردووه <b>-tân khwârdûa</b>	ت خواردووه <b>-tân khwârdûa</b>
ی خواردووه <b>-yân khwârdûa</b>	یان خواردووه <b>-yân khwârdûa</b>
مان کرپوه <b>-mân křîwa</b>	مان کرپوه <b>-mân křîwa</b>
ت کرپوه <b>-tân křîwa</b>	ت کرپوه <b>-tân křîwa</b>
یان کرپوه <b>-yân křîwa</b>	یان کرپوه <b>-yân křîwa</b>

Verbs in *-awa* have a *-t-* inserted between the copula *a* and *-awa*, as in کردندهو *kardenehaw*.

## THE VERB

*kirdinawa* ‘to open’ and دُزِينَهُوَ *dozînawa* ‘to discover.’

م گردووهتهوه -im <i>kirdûatawa</i>	مان گردووهتهوه -mân <i>kirdûatawa</i>
ت گردووهتهوه -it <i>kirdûatawa</i>	تان گردووهتهوه -tân <i>kirdûatawa</i>
ي گردووهتهوه -î <i>kirdûatawa</i>	يان گردووهتهوه -yân <i>kirdûatawa</i>
م دُزِيُوهتهوه -im <i>dozîwatawa</i>	مان دُزِيُوهتهوه -mân <i>dozîwatawa</i>
ت دُزِيُوهتهوه -it <i>dozîwatawa</i>	تان دُزِيُوهتهوه -tân <i>dozîwatawa</i>
ي دُزِيُوهتهوه -î <i>dozîwatawa</i>	يان دُزِيُوهتهوه -yân <i>dozîwatawa</i>

When nothing else is available to which the agent affixes may be joined, they fall on the participle and are followed by the 3rd-person singular copula *-a* (except the 3rd singular, which has the form *-yattî*<sup>1</sup>), as in خواردن *khwâr-din* and كرين *křîn*:

خواردوومه <i>khwârdûma</i>	خواردوومانه <i>khwârdûmâna</i>
خواردووتنه <i>khwârdûta</i>	خواردووتانه <i>khwârdûtâna</i>
خواردووبنه <i>khwârdûyatî</i>	خواردووبانه <i>khwârdûyâna</i>
كپومه <i>křîwima</i>	كپومانه <i>křîwmâna</i>
كپونه <i>křîwita</i>	كپوتانه <i>křîwtâna</i>
كپويمه <i>křîwyatî</i>	كپويانه <i>křîwyâna</i>

When any other element is available, the agent affixes are joined thereto, as in the negative:

نهخواردووه <i>námkhwârdûa</i>	نهماخواردووه <i>námânkhwârdûa</i>
نهخواردووه <i>nátkhwârdûa</i>	نهتاخواردووه <i>nátânkhwârdûa</i>
نهخواردووه <i>náykhwârdûa</i>	نهياخواردووه <i>náyânkhwârdûa</i>
نهمكپوه <i>námkrîwa</i>	نهماكپوه <i>námânkřîwa</i>
نهتكپوه <i>nátkrîwa</i>	نهتاكپوه <i>nátânkřîwa</i>
نهيكپوه <i>náykrîwa</i>	نهيانكپوه <i>náyânkřîwa</i>

---

<sup>1</sup> The same *-yatî* that results consistently from the 3rd-person singular enclitic *-i/-y* plus the 3rd-person singular copula. The spelling of this suffix is inconsistent. See §15 above.

## SORANI KURDISH

**§ 30. The Past Perfect Tense (Intransitive).** For intransitive verbs with past stems ending in a consonant (like *hatin* > *hat-*), the past perfect tense, which is functionally equivalent to the English past perfect ('I had come, you had gone'), is formed from the past stem + *i* + the past tense of *bûn* 'to be.' Verbs with past stems ending in a vowel (like *bûn* > *bû*) form the past perfect tense from the simple stem + the past tense of *bûn*.

هاتبوم <b>hâtibûm</b>	هاتبوبين <b>hâtibûyn</b>
هاتبويت <b>hâtibûy(t)</b>	هاتبون <b>hâtibûn</b>
هاتبوا <b>hâtibû</b>	هاتبون <b>hâtibûn</b>
چووبوم <b>chûbûm</b>	چووبوبين <b>chûbûyn</b>
چووبويت <b>chûbûy(t)</b>	چووبون <b>chûbûn</b>
چووبوا <b>chûbû</b>	چووبون <b>chûbûn</b>

The negative is formed by prefixing *ná-* to the verb:

نەهاتبوم <b>náhâtibûm</b>	نەهاتبوبين <b>náhâtibûyn</b>
نەهاتبويت <b>náhâtibûy(t)</b>	نەهاتبون <b>náhâtibûn</b>
نەهاتبوا <b>náhâtibû</b>	نەهاتبون <b>náhâtibûn</b>

The past perfect of *bûn* 'to be' can be slightly irregular. In addition to the expected بوبوو *bûbû*, there is also a conjugation based on the form ببوو *bibû*, as follows:

ببووم <b>bibûm</b>	ببووبين <b>bibûyn</b>
ببووي، ببووت <b>bibûy(t)</b>	ببون <b>bibûn</b>
ببوو <b>bibû</b>	ببون <b>bibûn</b>

The past perfect tense is commonly used in the expression *heshtâ* + negative past perfect + *ka* ('no sooner had...than,' 'scarcely had...when').

هەيشتا نەنوستي بوو كە دەنكىكى بە **Heshtâ nánustibû ka**  
 گۈى گىيىشت. **dangèk'î ba gwe gaysh.** **No sooner had he gone to sleep than a sound reached his ear.**

**§ 30.1. The Past Perfect Tense (Transitive).** The past perfect tense of

## THE VERB

transitive verbs is formed, like that of intransitive verbs, from the past stem + *-i-* + the past tense of *bûn*—with the addition of the agent affixes somewhere. Past stems that end in vowels add *bû* directly without the *-i-*. Examples: *dîtin* and *dân*:

-im dîtibû	مان دابوو	-mân dîtibû	م دابوو
-tân dîtibû	تان دابوو	-it dâbû	ت دابوو
-î dîtibû	ي دابوو	-î dâbû	ي دابوو

As with all past transitives, if there is nothing else to which the agent affixes can be attached, they go onto the end of the verb form, as in

dîtibûm	دابوومان	dâbûm	دابوومان
dîtibût	دابووتان	dâbût	دابووتان
dîtibûy	دابوويان	dâbûy	دابوويان

And if there is any available preverbal matter, the agent affixes are attached thereto, as in negative and compound verbs. Examples: *dîtin* and *dar-hêñân*.

námdîtibû	نەمەندىتبوو	námândîtibû	نەمەندىتبوو
nátîtibû	نەتەندىتبوو	nátândîtibû	نەتەندىتبوو
náydîtibû	نەيدىتبوو	náyândîtibû	نەيادىتبوو
darimhenâbû	دەرمەنەنابوو	darmânenâbû	دەرمەنەنەنابوو
darithenâbû	دەرەنەنابوو	dartânenâbû	دەرەنەنەنابوو
darîhenâbû	دەرىنەنابوو	daryânenâbû	دەرىنەنەنابوو

**§ 31. The Past Subjunctive.** The intransitive past subjunctive is formed like the past perfect, but instead of the past tense of *bûn*, the present subjunctive of *bûn* is added. Examples: *hâtin* and *chûn*:

هاتم hâtibim	هاتين hâtibîn	چۈبىم chûbim	چۈبىن chûbin
هاتىت hâtibî(t)	هاتىن hâtibin	چۈبىت chûbî(t)	چۈبىن chûbin
هاتىت hâtibe(t)	هاتىن hâtibin	چۈبىت chûbe(t)	چۈبىن chûbin

The negative is formed by prefixing *ná-* to the verb:

## SORANI KURDISH

<b>náhâtibim</b> نەھاتیم	<b>náhâtibîn</b> نەھاتین	<b>náchûbim</b> نەچووین	<b>náchûbîn</b> نەچووین
<b>náhâtibî(t)</b> نەھاتیت	<b>náhâtibin</b> نەھاتین	<b>náchûbî(t)</b> نەچووین	<b>náchûbin</b> نەچووین
<b>náhâtibe(t)</b> نەھاتیت	<b>náhâtibin</b> نەھاتین	<b>náchûbe(t)</b> نەچووین	<b>náchûbin</b> نەچووین

Transitive verbs are similarly formed (here, as usual, a 3rd-person singular patient is assumed). Examples: *dîtin* and *dân*:

-im dîtibe(t)	م دیتی	-mân dîtibe(t)	مان دیتی
-it dîtibe(t)	ت دیتی	-tân dîtibe(t)	تان دیتی
<u>-î dîtibe(t)</u>	<u>ی دیتی</u>	<u>-yân dîtibe(t)</u>	<u>یان دیتی</u>
-im dâbe(t)	م دابی	-mân dâbe(t)	مان دابی
-it dâbe(t)	ت دابی	-tân dâbe(t)	تان دابی
<u>-î dâbe(t)</u>	<u>ی دابی</u>	<u>-yân dâbe(t)</u>	<u>یان دابی</u>

If there is no preverbal matter available, the agent affixes are attached to the verb, as follows in the examples *dîtin* and *kirdinawa*:

dîtibetim	دیتیتەم	dîtibetmân	دیتیتەن
dîtibetit	دیتیتەت	dîtibettân	دیتیتەن
dîtibeti	دیتیتە	dîtibetyân	دیتیتەن
<u>kirdibetimawه</u>	<u>کردىتەمەوە</u>	<u>kirdibetmânawه</u>	<u>کردىتەنەوە</u>
<u>kirdibetitawه</u>	<u>کردىتەتەوە</u>	<u>kirdibettânawه</u>	<u>کردىتەنەوە</u>
<u>kirdibetiawه</u>	<u>کردىتەتەوە</u>	<u>kirdibetyânawه</u>	<u>کردىتەنەوە</u>

And if there is any available preverbal matter, the agent affixes are attached thereto, as in *dîtin* and *dar-henân*:

námândîtibe(t)	نەماندیتیت	námândîtibe(t)	نەماندیتیت
nâtândîtibe(t)	نەتاندیتیت	nâtândîtibe(t)	نەتاندیتیت
náyândîtibe(t)	نەیاندیتیت	náyândîtibe(t)	نەیاندیتیت
<u>darimhenâbe(t)</u>	<u>دەرمەنەبیت</u>	<u>darmânenâbe(t)</u>	<u>دەرمەنەبیت</u>
<u>darithenâbe(t)</u>	<u>دەرتەنەبیت</u>	<u>dartânenâbe(t)</u>	<u>دەرتەنەبیت</u>
<u>darîhenâbe(t)</u>	<u>دەریەنەبیت</u>	<u>daryânenâbe(t)</u>	<u>دەریەنەبیت</u>

## THE VERB

The past subjunctive is used (1) after all constructions that take subjunctive complements when the complement is in the past, as, for example

(a) after دەپى ‘must,’ as in

بىاۋەكەن دەپى روېشتىن. *Pyâwakân dábe royshти bin.* The men must have gone.

دەپى ئەمۇ شىتەنەت دېتىي (دىتىن). *Dábe aw shitânat dîtibe (dîtibin).* You must have seen those things.

(b) for a past tense complement to a predicate adjective. Such complementary clauses are often introduced by the conjunction *كە* ‘that,’ but it is optional.

رەنگە كە باران بارىپى (دارىپىت). *Rang a ka bârân bârîbe(t).* It's possible that it (has) rained.<sup>1</sup>

لازم نىه (كە) دېتىيتم. *Lâzim niya (ka) dîtibetim.* It's not necessary for me to have seen it.

(2) in past clauses after superlatives (note that a relative-clause antecedent modified by a superlative is in the indefinite state, ...*èk*).

يەكەمین كەمىيىكە كە ھەولۇ دابىن *yekamîn kasék a ka hawläi* He is the first person who ... *dâbe...* has attempted...

In this type of clause the subject of the relative clause must be the same as the noun modified by the superlative. In an example such as

يەكەمین كەمىيىكە كە دېتۈومە *yekamîn kasék a ka dîtüümä* he's the first person I've seen

the relative clause is not subjunctive because the subjects of the main clause ('he') and of the relative clause ('I') are different.

(3) in past relative clauses after negatives ('there isn't anyone who has ...') or expressions with an essentially negative sense ('there are few who have...')

<sup>1</sup>Compare this with the present subjunctive: *rang a ka bârân bibâre(t)* ‘it's possible that it will rain.’

## SORANI KURDISH

<p>کەس نىيە كە ئەم كىتاوهى نەخۇيىندىبى.</p> <p>كەم كەس هەيە حەكایەتە كۈن و لەمیزىيەكانى كۆردى لە دايەپىرە و باب و دايىك و كەس و كارى خۇرى نەيىستى.</p>	<p><i>Kas niya (ka) am ktâwáy nákhwendibe.</i></p> <p><i>Kam kas haya hikâyat a kon u lamez hínakán i kurdî la dâyapîra u bâb u dâyk u kasukâr i khoy nâbîstibe.</i></p>	<p>There isn't anyone who hasn't read this book.</p> <p>Rare is the person who has not heard old Kurdish stories of long ago from his grandmother, grand- father, mother, and rela- tives.</p>
--	--	--

(4) after (وەك وەكoo) ‘as though’ in the past for hypothetical situations (note that *wak(û)* followed by the indicative means ‘just as’ for situations that have actually occurred)

<p>وەك وەكoo شىتىكىان بىر كەوتىيەتەوە...</p>	<p><i>Wakû shitêkyân bîr kawti- betawa...</i></p>	<p>As though they remem- bered something...<sup>1</sup></p>
--	---	---

(5) in the past protasis of a possible conditional

<p>ئەگەر گىانى خۇم بەخت كەدىن لە<sup>2</sup> پىنناوى كورپما، من ھېچى كەم ناوى.</p>	<p><i>Agar gyân i khom bakht kirdibe la penâw i kuřim'â, min hîch i ka'm nâwe.</i></p>	<p>If I have sacrificed my life for the sake of my son, I do not want anything else.</p>
--	--	--

**§ 32. The Irrealis Mood.** The irrealis mood, which expresses an unfulfilled or unfulfillable contrafactual statement, usually dependent upon an unrealized conditional, is identical to the past habitual tense (*a-* or *da-* + past tense).

(a) The irrealis is used in the apodosis of contrafactual conditionals (see §33 below) and expressions that are contrafactual apodoses with ellipsis, as in

<p>نەمەتوانى ھېچى تر بىكم.</p>	<p><i>Namatwânî hîch i tir bikam.</i></p>	<p>I couldn't have done any- thing else (even if I had wanted to).</p>
--------------------------------	---	--

---

<sup>1</sup> This may be contrasted with *wakû aw shitâyân bîr kawt* ‘just as they remembered that thing.’

## THE VERB

هەر كەسى واي دەزانى. *Har kasə wây dazânî.* Anybody would have known.

(b) The unrealis is used after خۆزگە *khozga* ‘would that’ for unfulfilled wishes in the past:

خۆزگە جارىكى تىرىش ئەھاتىت! <i>Khozga jârèk i tirîsh ahâtít!</i>	Would that you had come some other time!
خۆزگە زستان نەدەھات! <i>Khozga zistân nádahât!</i>	Would that winter had not come!

**§ 33. The Past Conditional.** There are two forms of the past conditional mood ('if I had gone,' 'had I gone'). The first past conditional mood is formed of the subjunctive prefix *bí-* (negative *ná-*) + the simple past conjugation + -âya.

### INTRANSITIVE

بەقاتا يە <b>bíhâtimâya</b>	بەاتنایە <b>bíhâtînâya</b>
بەاتنایە <b>bíhâtînâya</b>	بەاتنایە <b>bíhâtînâya</b>
بەاتا يە <b>bíhâtâya</b>	بەاتنایە <b>bíhâtînâya</b>

### TRANSITIVE

-im <b>bínûsîâya</b> <sup>1</sup>	مان بنووسىيابە <b>mân bínûsîâya</b>
-it <b>bínûsîâya</b>	تان بنووسىيابە <b>tân bínûsîâya</b>
-î <b>bínûsîâya</b>	يان بنووسىيابە <b>yân bínûsîâya</b>

The second past conditional is similarly formed, but the *bí-* prefix is optional, and instead of the personal endings + -âya, the verb is formed like the past subjunctive but based on *bâ-*, a variant of the subjunctive of *bûn*.

### INTRANSITIVE

هاتبام، بەاتبام <b>(bí)hâtibâm</b>	هاتبان، بەاتبان <b>(bí)hâtibâyn</b>
هاتبایت، بەاتبایت <b>(bí)hâtibâyt</b>	هاتبان، بەاتبان <b>(bí)hâtibân</b>

---

<sup>1</sup> Or, if there is nothing preceding to which the agent affix can be attached, the forms are *bímnûsîâya*, *bítnûsîâya*, *bíynûsîâya*, &c.

## SORANI KURDISH

(bí)hâtibâ(ya) هاتبان، ھاتبا(يہ)

(bí)hâtibân هاتبان، ھاتبا(يہ)

### TRANSITIVE

-im (bí)nûsîbâ(ya) م بنووسیبا(يہ) -mân (bí)nûsîbâ(ya) مان بنووسیبا(يہ)

-it (bí)nûsibâ(ya) ت بنووسیبا(يہ) -tân (bí)nûsibâ(ya) تان بنووسیبا(يہ)

-î (bí)nûsibâ(ya) ى بنووسیبا(يہ) -yân (bí)nûsibâ(ya) یان بنووسیبا(يہ)

The past conditional mood is used in the following instances:

(a) In contrafactual conditional sentences, the protasis (the ‘if’ clause) contains a verb in the past conditional mood, and in the apodosis (the result clause) the verb is in the irrealis. Note, as in the last three examples below, that *agar* may be elided from the protasis.

ئەگەر دوينى ھاتتىا، ئازادت If you had come yesterday,  
Agar dwene bíhâtîtâya, Azad.  
دەدىت. Âzâdit dâdît.

ئەگەر نامەكەت بىرادايە، ئەگەيى. If you had sent the letter, it  
Agar nâmakat bínârdâya, ágayî. would've arrived.

ئەگەر بتنووسىيا، لە بىرت If you had written it, you  
Agar bitnûsîâya, la bîrit wouldn't have forgotten  
نەدەچوو. nádachû. it.

من ئەگەر بىزانييا يە وەهاما، Min agar bimzâñibâya  
بەسەر دى، ئەم رىكايىم awhâmân basar de, am  
نەدەگەرتە بەر و خۇم و regâyâ'm nadagirtâ bar u  
باوكىشىم تووشى ئەم ھەمۇو khom u bâwkîshimim tûsh  
بەدبەختى و مانۋىرانى يە i am hamû badbakhtî u  
نەدەگەد. mâtwerâñâ nadakird.

If I had known that it  
would happen thus to us,  
I wouldn't have taken  
this road and I wouldn't  
have caused myself and  
my father to encounter all  
this misfortune.

مال بە مال بىکەرتىا، يېنگە لە Mâl ba mâl bígařâytâya,  
ئافرەت و مىڭل ھىچ كەسىنىك bejiga la âfrat u minâl  
ترت نەدەدى. hîch kasèk i tirit nádadî.

Had you gone around  
house by house, you  
wouldn't have seen any-  
one other than women  
and children.

## THE VERB

نمناسیاونک بیدیبان، به هم  
دووکانی دهگوت چوله که.  
*Nanâsyâwèk biydîbân, ba  
har dûkyâñ dagut chołaka.*

Were someone who didn't  
know to see them, he  
would call them both  
swallows.

بیوتایه برو لهو بدرزائی به خوت  
بخه خوارمه، خوم دهخسته  
خوارمه.  
*Biywitâya biro l' aw bar-  
zââkhot bikha khwâra-  
wa, khom dakhistâ khwâ-  
rawa.*

Had he said, "Go throw  
yourself off that high  
place," I would have  
thrown myself off.

(b) The past conditional mood is used for past complements to شاللا *shâttâ* ('I wish') and بريا *biryâ* ('would that,' functionally equivalent to *khozga* + irrealis [see §32, above]) for unfulfilled wishes.

شاللا سواری که ریکیشیان  
بکردتایه و کولان به کولانی  
شار بیانگیرایته.  
*Shâttâ swâr i karékîshyân  
bíkirdítâya u kołân ba  
kołân i shâr biyângéřâytâya.<sup>1</sup>*

I wish they had mounted  
you on an ass and  
paraded you through  
every street in town.

بریا ئمو کارهی نه کردا ياه.  
*Biryâ aw kâráy nakirdibâya.*

Would that he hadn't done  
that.

**§ 34. The Passive Voice.** The past passive stem is constructed from the present stem of a transitive verb + *-râ*. The present passive stem is the present stem + *-re-*. For example, from the stem *bîn* 'see' comes *bînrân* 'to be seen,' *bînrâ* 'it was seen,' and ده بیزرت *dâbînre(t)* 'it is/can be seen'; from the stem *ner* 'send' comes *nerrân*<sup>2</sup> 'to be sent,' *nerrá* 'it was sent,' and ده نیررت *dânerre(t)* 'it is sent.' The past and present passives are regularly conjugated:

### PAST PASSIVE

بînrâm	بînrâyn	نیرام	نیراین
بیزام	بیزان	نیرام	نیراین
بînrây(t)	bînrân	nerrâyt	nerrân
بیزایت	بیزان	نیرایت	نیران

---

<sup>1</sup> *Biyângerâytâya* = *bí* (subjunctive prefix) + *yâñ* (agent affix) + *gerâ* (verb stem) + *yt* (2nd-person singular patient suffix) + *âya* (conditional suffix).

<sup>2</sup> Since *rr* = *ř*, the verb *nerrân* is often written alternatively as نیران.

## SORANI KURDISH

bînrâ بىنرا

bînrân بىنران

nerrâ نيررا

nerrân نيرران

### PRESENT PASSIVE

dábînrem دەبىزىم	dábînreyن دەبىزىرن	dánerrem دەنېرەم	dánerreyn دەنېرەين
dábînrey(t) دەبىزىيت	dábînren دەبىزىن	dánerreyt دەنېرەيت	dánerren دەنېرەين
dábînre(t) دەبىزى	dábînren دەبىزىن	dánerre(t) دەنېرەيت	dánerren دەنېرەين

The past perfect passive conjugation is regularly formed as a vowel stem ('I had been seen, I had been sent' &c.):

bînrâbûm بىنراپۇم	bînrâbûyn بىنراپۇين
bînrâbûy(t) بىنراپۇوت	bînrâbûn بىنراپۇون
bînrâbû بىنراپۇو	bînrâbûn بىنراپۇون
_____	_____
nerrâbûm نيرراپۇم	nerrâbûyn نيرراپۇين
nerrâbûy(t) نيرراپۇوت	nerrâbûn نيرراپۇون
nerrâbû نيرراپۇو	nerrâbûn نيرراپۇون

Irregular passives. Although the passive is regularly and predictably formed from the vast majority of verbs, the following common verbs have irregularly formed passives:

### ACTIVE

### PASSIVE

bîstin > بىستىن	bîstrân bîstre-, as well as the regularly formed bîsrân bîsre-
dân > دان	d(i)rân d(i)re-
dîtin > ديتىن	bîndrân bîndre-, as well as the regularly formed bînran bînre-
girtin > گرتىن	gîrân gîre-
gotin > گوتىن	gutrân gutre-
khistin > خىستىن	khîrân khire-
khwârdin > خواردىن	khurân khure-
kirdin > گىرىدىن	k(i)rân k(i)re-

## THE VERB

**ناردن** *nârdin* >      **ناردران** *nâdrân nârdre-*, **نيردران** *nerdrân nerdre-*, and the regularly formed **نيرران** *nerrân nerre-*

**نان** *nân* >      **نرا** *n(i)rân n(i)re-*

**وتن** *witin* >      **وتران** *witrân witre-*

Other moods and tenses of the passive are regularly formed. All passive verbs are intransitive by definition and therefore never form their past tenses on the ergative model. Examples of passive constructions are as follows:

پييوسيته ئەم حكايەتىنە *Pewîst a am hikâyatânâ* It is necessary that these  
بنووسرىنىھو و له چاپ درىن *binûsrenawa u la châp* stories be written down,  
و بلاو بکرىنىھو. *dren u bilâw bikrenawa.* printed, and published.

تەنەكەيمەك لە بەر دوكانەكە *Tanakayèk la bar dukâna-* A can had been set down  
دانرابۇ. *ká dâ-nrâbû.* in front of the shop.

**§ 34.1. The Past Passive Participle.** The past passive participle is regularly formed from the past passive stem in *-râ + -w*, giving, for example, **بىنزاو** *bînrâw* ‘having been seen,’ **نيرراو** *nerrâw* ‘having been sent,’ and **نووسراو** *nûs-râw* ‘having been written.’ The negative participle is regularly made by prefixing *ná-* **نېنيرراو** *nâbînrâw* ‘not having been seen,’ **نېنيررالو** *nânanerrâw* ‘not having been sent’).

From the past passive participle is made the present perfect passive conjugation (‘I have been seen, I have been invited,’ &c.):

<b>بىنزاويم</b> <i>bînrâwim</i>	<b>بىنزاوين</b> <i>bînrâwîn</i>
<b>بىنزاويت</b> <i>bînrâwî(t)</i>	<b>بىنزاون</b> <i>bînrâwin</i>
<b>بىنزاوه</b> <i>bînrâwa</i>	<b>بىنزاون</b> <i>bînrâwin</i>
<hr/>	<hr/>
<b>بانگ كراويم</b> <i>bâng krâwim</i>	<b>بانگ كراوين</b> <i>bâng krâwîn</i>
<b>بانگ كراويت</b> <i>bâng krâwî(t)</i>	<b>بانگ كراون</b> <i>bâng krâwin</i>
<b>بانگ كراوه</b> <i>bâng krâwa</i>	<b>بانگ كراون</b> <i>bâng krâwin</i>

Examples of passive constructions:

**وتۇو كىدىن** *wittû-kirdin* ‘to iron’ >      **وتۇو كىران** *witû-kirân* ‘to be ironed’

## SORANI KURDISH

ریز لیکیرتن *rez le-girtin* ‘to respect’ > ریز لیکیران *rez le-gîrân* ‘to be respected’

نووسرانه وہ *nûsrânawa* ‘to write down’ > نووسینه وہ *nûsrâwinawa* ‘to be written  
down’

به رکه پاک و تمیزه و تنوکراوه کهی *barg a pâk u tamîz a witâ-* his nice, clean, **ironed**  
*kirâwakây* clothes

پیاویکی به رزی ریز لیکیراو *pyâwêk i barz i rezlegîrâw* an eminent, **respected**  
man

زوریه زوری ئەم حکایەتانه *Zorba i zor i am hikâya-* The vast majority of these  
نه نووسراوند وہ *tâna nânûsrâwinawa.* stories **have not been**  
**written down.**

**§ 35. Postposed Verbal Complements.** With verbs of motion many verbal complements are postposed, i.e. they come after the verb and are linked it by the unstressed vowel *à*. For example, *chûn* is ‘to go,’ but *chûnâ mâtè* is ‘to go home.’ The linking vowel occurs in all persons in all tenses. In the present tense the *t* inherent in the 2nd and 3rd persons singular is recovered before the *à*. An example of the present tense is that of *chûnâ mâtè*:

دەچەھە مالى *dâchimâ mâtè*

دەچىنە مالى *dâchinâ mâtè*

دەچىتە مالى *dâchitâ mâtè*

دەچىنە مالى *dâchinâ mâtè*

دەچىتە مالى *dâchetâ mâtè*

دەچىنە مالى *dâchinâ mâtè*

In the past tenses, the linking *à* also comes between the verb and its complement. The *t* inherent in the 2nd person singular is always recovered. An example of the paradigm for verbs with consonant-final stems is *hâtinâ darè*, ‘to come out.’

هاتە دەرى *hâtimâ darè*

هاتىنە دەرى *hâtînâ darè*

هاتىتە دەرى *hâtîtâ darè*

هاتىنە دەرى *hâtînâ darè*

هاتە دەرى *hâtâ darè*

هاتىنە دەرى *hâtînâ darè*

In 3rd-person singular past verbs ending in *-û* and *-î*, a *t* may be infixed (depending upon dialect) between the verb and the linking *à*, as in *chûnâ shârawa* ‘to go to town’ and *gayînâ mâtawâ* ‘to reach home.’

## THE VERB

چوومه شاروه	<b>chûmà shârawa</b>	چوونه شاروه	<b>chûynà shârawa</b>
چووته شاروه	<b>chûytà shârawa</b>	چوونه شاروه	<b>chûnà shârawa</b>
چووته شاروه <sup>1</sup>	<b>chûtà shârawa<sup>1</sup></b>	چوونه شاروه	<b>chûnà shârawa</b>
گهیمه مالوه	<b>gayîmà mâlawâ</b>	گهینه مالوه	<b>gayîynà mâlawâ</b>
گهیته مالوه	<b>gayîytà mâlawâ</b>	گهینه مالوه	<b>gayînà mâlawâ</b>
گهینه مالوه	<b>gayîtà mâlawâ</b>	گهینه مالوه	<b>gayînà mâlawâ</b>

In past verbs that end in *-â*, a *y* is infixated between the verb and the linking *â*, as in *dânà yek* ‘to throw together’:

دامه يەك	<b>dâmà yek</b>	دامانه يەك	<b>dâmânà yek</b>
داته يەك	<b>dâtà yek</b>	داتانه يەك	<b>dâtânà yek</b>
دايە يەك	<b>dâyà yek</b>	دايانه يەك	<b>dâyânà yek</b>
م دايە يەك	<b>-im dâyà yek</b>	مان دايە يەك	<b>-mân dâyà yek</b>
ت دايە يەك	<b>-it dâyà yek</b>	تان دايە يەك	<b>-tân dâyà yek</b>
ى دايە يەك	<b>-î dâyà yek</b>	يان دايە يەك	<b>-yân dâyà yek</b>

With verbs in *-awa*, the *-awa* suffix takes precedence over the directional *-â*, which is deleted. Compare the following:

هاتە هوش	<i>Hâtimâ hosh.</i>	I came to consciousness.
هاتموه هوش	<i>Hâtimawa hosh.</i>	I regained consciousness.

When a postposed directional complement is turned into a preposed pronominal enclitic, the directional *-â* becomes *-è*.

ئىيھوي بكتاه شار < ئيهوي	<i>Ayawe bigâtâ shâr &gt;</i>	He wants to get <b>to town</b> >
بكتاه	<i>Ayawe biygâtè.</i>	He wants to get <b>to it</b> .
هەركىز ناگەمە ئەو كىوه	<i>Hargîz nâgamâ aw kew a</i>	I'll never make it <b>to those far-away mountains</b> >
دوورانه < نابانگەمى	<i>dûrânâ &gt; nâyângamè.</i>	I'll never make it <b>to them</b> .

<sup>1</sup> چووه شاروه *Chûtâ shârawa* also exists in some regions.

## SORANI KURDISH

This also happens occasionally with the verb دان *dân ba* ‘to give to,’ in which case the preposition *ba* is deleted, its place taken by the directional *-ê*. A full conjugation of this phenomenon is illustrated by the following:

- ئەمەت دەدەمى **ama't dadamê** ‘I'll give this to you’
- ئەمەم دەدەبىتى **ama'm dadaytê** ‘you'll give this to me’
- ئەمەيان دەدەتى **ama'yâñ dadâtê** ‘s/he'll give this to them’
- ئەمەي دەدەبىن **ama'y dadaynê** ‘we'll give this to him/her’
- ئەمەمان دەدەن **ama'mân dadanê** ‘you'll give this to us’
- ئەمەتان دەدەن **ama'tâñ dadanê** ‘they'll give this to you (pl)’

Examples:

شتىك به سوالكىرەكان بىدات < <b>Shitêk ba suâlkarakân</b> شتىكىيان بىدان <b>bîdât</b> > <b>Shitêkyân bîdâtê</b> .	Let him give something <b>to</b> <b>the beggars</b> > Let him give <b>them</b> something.
شتىكيم به پىاوه دا < دامن <b>Shitêkim b' aw pyâwâ</b> <i>dâ</i> > <i>dâmê</i> ده دراوم بدەرى. <b>Da dirâwim bidarê.</b>	I gave something <b>to that</b> <b>man</b> > I gave it <b>to him</b> . Give <b>me</b> ten dirhems.
ده هەزار لىرەت دەدەمى. <b>Da hazâr lîrat dadamê.</b>	I'll give <b>you</b> ten thousand liras.

**§ 36. Factitive Verbs.** The factitive infinitive is formed from the present stem of the intransitive (if the intransitive stem ends in *-e*, it is dropped) + *-(y)ândin*. The present stem of all such verbs is in *-(y)en-*. Examples are:

<b>rukhan</b> (pres. stem <i>rukhe-</i> ) روخان <i>rukhan</i> ‘to be destroyed’ >	<b>rukhanîn</b> <i>rukhen-</i> ‘destroy’
<b>mirdin</b> (pres. stem <i>mir-</i> ) مردن <i>mirdin</i> ‘to die’ >	<b>mirândin</b> <i>miren-</i> ‘die, to kill’
<b>gayshin</b> (pres. stem <i>ga-</i> ) گەيشتن <i>gayshin</i> ‘to reach’ >	<b>gayândin</b> <i>gayen-</i> ‘reach, to deliver’
<b>te-gayshin</b> (pres. stem <i>te-</i> <i>ga-</i> ) تى گەيشتن <i>te-gayshin</i> ‘to understand’ >	<b>te-gayândin</b> <i>te-gayen-</i> ‘make understand’

## THE VERB

ریوی خیرا راکیشا و خوی مراند. *rewî kherâ râkeshâ u khoy* The fox quickly stretched out and played 'possum ("made himself dead").  
*mirând.*

لاؤهکان خویان گمیاندی. *lâwakân khoyân gayândè.* The youths got themselves to him.

ئەکھەر حەزم لەم ھاتىھ نەكىدايە، *agar hâzim l' am hâtiná* If I hadn't wanted to come  
دەمتۇنى بە جۆرىنىك تىيىسى *nakirdâya, damtwâni ba* on this trip, I could have  
بگەپىنەم. *jorék tey bigayenim.* made him understand somehow.

## OTHER SYNTACTICAL FEATURES

**§ 37. Expressions of Temporal Duration.** For statives ('X state has been going on for X amount of time'), the Kurdish temporal expression consists of: the temporal + -(y)a + present perfect tense verb:

چهند سالیکه باسی چونیتی یه کگرتني شیوه کافی زمانی کوردى هاتووهه کورى.	<i>Chand sâlêk a bâs i cho- netî i yekgirtin i shewa- kân i zimân i kurdî hâtû- atâ goṛê.</i>	For several years now dis- cussion of how to unite the dialects of the Kurd- ish language has come to the fore.
چهند ساعتیکه لیره نیشتوومه.	<i>Chand sâ'atek a l' era nîshtûma.</i>	I've been sitting here for several hours.

For present statives with the verb 'to be' ('he's been here for X amount of time') the formula is: temporal + -(y)a + present copula:

چوار ساله لیره يه.	<i>Chwâr sâl a l'era ya.</i>	He's been here for four years.
--------------------	------------------------------	-----------------------------------

For on-going, progressive action continuing to the present ('it's been raining for X amount of time') the formula is: temporal + -(y)a + present progressive verb.

چهند روزیکه باران دباری.	<i>Chand rozhèk a bârân dabâre.</i>	It's been raining for sever- al days.
زور له میزووه دهزانم ...	<i>Zor la mezû a dazânim...</i>	I've known for a very long time...

For negatives ('I haven't done X for X amount of time') the formula is: temporal + -(y)a + negative present perfect verb.

چوار ساله نهاندیسوونه.	<i>Chwâr sâl a námândîtûna.</i>	We haven't seen them for four years.
چهند روزیکه باران نهباریوه.	<i>Chand rozhèk a bârân nâbârîwa.</i>	It hasn't rained for several days.

## OTHER SYNTACTICAL FEATURES

For the past ('something had been going on for X amount of time'), the formula is: temporal + (*da*)*bû* + past progressive for affirmative or past perfect for the negative ('I hadn't done X for X amount of time'):

چهند روزیک دهبوو باران dabârî.	<i>Chand rozhék dabû bârân</i>	It had been raining for several days.
چهند روزیک بسوو باران nâbârîbû.	<i>Chand rozhék bû bârân</i>	It hadn't rained for several days.
نیزکەی سى چوار مانگ دهبوو dabû namdîtibû.	<i>Nizîka i se-chwâr mânğ</i>	I hadn't seen him for nearly three or four months.
زۇر لە مىڭۇو بسو دەمانى ... zânî...	<i>Zor la mezhû bû dam-</i> <i>zânî...</i>	I had known for a long time that...

**§ 38. Subordinating Conjunctions.** Subordinating conjunctions generally consist of prepositions + *awaî* (*ka*), where the relative *ka*, as in relative clauses (see §39), is optional.

دوات ئەوهى كە (لا) *dwâîâ ka*, دوات ئەوهى كە (لا) *dwâ i awaî ka*, and پاش ئەوهى كە (لا) *pâsh awaî ka*, are followed by an indicative verb, present or past according to sense.

لەدوايىا كە چاك ئەيتىوه ئېيىنى. <i>abîtawa, aybînâ.</i>	<i>la dwâî'â ka châk</i> After you are well again, you'll see him.
دوات ئەوهى كە شار خرۇشا <i>khiroschâ, ...</i>	<i>dwâ i awaî ka shâr</i> After the city was thrown into an uproar, ...

پىش ئەوهى كە (بار لەوهى كە) *bar l' awaî ka*, بىر لەوهى كە (*pesh awaî ka*) are invariably followed by a present subjunctive verb. The correct tense for English translation is gained from context.

بىر لەوهى لافاوه كە هورۇم بىنلىتكەن سەر ژۈورەكاغان منالەكان پىشكەوە يارىيان ئىكەن.	<i>bar l' awaî lâfâwakâ</i> <i>hurizhm benetâ sar zhû-</i> <i>rakânâmân, minâlakân</i> <i>pekawa yârlýyân akird.</i>	Before the torrent <b>hurled</b> down on our rooms, the children were playing together.
--	---	--

Other conjunctions that demand a subjunctive verb include *ba be awaî* (*ka*) 'without'

## SORANI KURDISH

*ba be awâi biybînim, dám-* **Without my seeing it, I  
zânî ka...**

and (ك) *bo awâi (ka)* ‘in order that’

ئەو يەكەم رۆزى بۇ خۇراھىيان،  
بۇ مەشق دانا بۇو، بۇ ئەوهى پىن  
و پىلمان رابىت و لە ھەممۇ  
رۇوبىكەو خۇمان بۇ ئەورىكە  
دۇور و درېزە تامادە بېكىن.

*aw yekam rozh'i bo khôrâhenan, bo mashq dâna-  
bû, bo awâi pe u pilmân râbet u la hamû rûyék-  
awa khomân bo aw rega dûr u drezhâ âmâda bi-  
kayn.*

He had set that first day  
for getting ourselves ac-  
customed, for practice, **in**  
**order that** our legs and  
feet **become accustomed**  
and that **we make** our-  
selves ready in every way  
for that long road.

بۇ ئەوهى پاڭ و بى گوناھى خۇرى  
بىسەلمىنى... *bo awâi pâk u begunâh i khoy bisaltnene...*

A short list of common subordinating conjunctions:

(ك) *b'* *aw marjâi (ka)* provided that, on condition that (+  
subj.)

بە بى ئەوهى (ك) *ba be awâi (ka)* without (+ pres. subj.)

بەر لەوهى (ك) *bar l' awâi (ka)* before (+ pres. subj.)

بۇ ئەوهى (ك) *bo awâi (ka)* in order that (+ pres. subj.)

چونكۇ *chunkû* since

دوای ئەوهى (ك) *dwâ i awâi (ka)* after

جاڭە *jâ ka* inasmuch as

كە *ka* when

كاتىك *kâtë(k)* when

پاش ئەممە/ئەوهى (ك) *pâsh amâi/awâi (ka)* after

پېش ئەوهى (ك) *pesh awâi (ka)* before (+ pres. subj.)

**§ 39. Relative Clauses.** Relative clauses in Kurdish are often, but not necessarily, introduced by the relative pronoun *ka* ‘who, which, that.’ Syntactically Kurdish relative clauses do not differ significantly from Persian relative clauses, with the exception of the omission of the relative pronoun,

## OTHER SYNTACTICAL FEATURES

which does not happen in Persian. The antecedent of any relative pronoun, expressed or omitted, is usually but not necessarily marked by enclitic *-i*, *-e*, or *-ek*. Generally speaking, the relative pronoun *ka* may be omitted, particularly when it functions as the object of the verb in the relative clause. The relative pronoun is not often omitted when it functions as the subject (logical or real) of the verb in the relative clause—as in English ('the man whom I met' and 'the man with whom I went' may be equally well expressed as 'the man I met' and 'the man I went with,' but 'the man who came' cannot become \*'the man came').

If the syntactical function of the relative pronoun within the relative clause is other than subject of the verb, the grammatical place is marked within the clause by a "referent pronoun" that refers back to the relative. The verb inside a relative clause modifying a true indefinite or nonspecific antecedent is in the subjunctive, as in Persian. Examples follow.

سه‌ری کوره‌کمی که نوستبوو له سه‌ر رانی برد.	<i>sar i kuṛakāt ka nustibū,</i> <i>la sar rānī bird.</i>	She took the head of the <b>boy, who had fallen asleep</b> , from her lap.
--	--	---

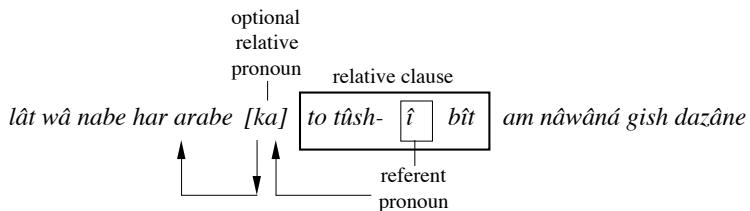
In this example the relative pronoun *ka* functions as the subject of *nustibū*—and is therefore not ommissible—and the antecedent is marked by *-î*.

یه‌کیک له لاوه‌کان که بزو فروشتنی به‌رهم چووبووه شار که‌لایوه و مژگینی پی دان.	<i>yekēk la lāwakān, ka bo</i> <i>froshtin i barham chū-</i> <i>būā shār, gaṛāyawa u</i> <i>mizgenī pe dān.</i>	One of the young men, <b>who had gone to town to sell produce</b> , returned and gave them the good news.
--	--	--

Here the relative pronoun *ka* refers to the antecedent *yekēk la lāwakān*. The *-ek* ending on *yekēk* functions as the marker of the antecedent.

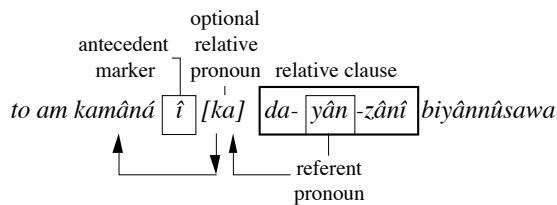
لات وانه‌بن هه‌ر عدره‌نی تو توشی بیت‌ئهم ناوانه‌کش ده‌زانی.	<i>lāt wā nabe har 'arabē to</i> <i>tūshī bīt, am nāwānā gish</i> <i>dazāne.</i>	Don't think every Arab you meet knows all these names.
---	--	--

## SORANI KURDISH



In this example the referent pronoun *-î* complementing *tûshî* refers to the antecedent, *har arab*, marked with the enclitic *-e*. The relative pronoun is omitted. The verb *tûsh-bît* is in the subjunctive because the antecedent is nonspecific and the clause is hypothetical ('any and every Arab you may meet'<sup>1</sup>).

تۆئەم کەمانەی دەيانزاني  
 to am kamânaî dayânzâni, Write down these few  
 بىانووسەوە.  
 biyânnûsawa. things you know.



In this example the referent pronoun *-yân* in *dayânzâni* refers to the antecedent *am kamânaî*, which is marked as antecedent by *-î* without the relative pronoun. The *-yân-* in *biyânnûsawa* is a resumptive object pronoun, which, strictly speaking, is optional since the object of *binûsawa* has already been stated (*am kamânaî*). Such resumptive object pronouns are often used after a relative clause to make clear that the antecedent of the relative clause is actually the object of the main verb.

لەوانەی گلەي لى كردوون  
 l' awânaî gilay le kirdûn, It is different from those  
 جىاوازە.  
 jyâwâz a. things he has complained  
 of.

<sup>1</sup> Compare the hypothetical subjunctive clause with the actual *بىووشى* *har 'arabè min tûshî bûma* "every Arab I've met," where the antecedent is definite and the verb of the relative clause describes something that has actually happened.

## OTHER SYNTACTICAL FEATURES

Here the referent pronoun *-n*, the “bumped” complement of the preposition *le*, refers to the antecedent *awâna*, which is so marked by *-î* without the relative pronoun.

زۇرى لە خۇى ئەكىد كە ئەو دوو	<i>zorî la khoy akird ka aw</i>	He was forcing himself to
فرمیسکە گۇوردىھى ئەيانەوى	<i>dû firmesk a gawrayâî</i>	hide those two large
بىدونە خوارى يانشارىتتەو.	<i>ayânawê bikawinâ</i>	tears, which were about

*khwârê biyânsâretawa.* to dribble down.

In this example the antecedent of the relative clause, *dû firmesk a gawrayâî*, is marked by *î*, and the relative pronoun is omitted. The *-yân-* in *biyânsâretawa* is another example of a resumptive object pronoun.

بىرم لە هەر شىئىك كەدىتتەو، بىرم	<i>bîrim la har shiték kirdi-</i>	Whatever I had thought
لە مىدن نەمكىرىبۇوه.	<i>betawa, bîrim la mirdin</i>	about, I hadn't thought

*namkirdibûawa.* about dying.

In this example, *هەر شىئىك har shiték* ‘whatever’ produces an indefinite relative clause; thus the verb *bîrim kirdibetawa* is subjunctive, and in this case, past subjunctive.

**§ 40. Directional Nouns in *è*.** Certain nouns become quasi-adverbial directionals with the addition of unstressed *-è*. Among these are مالىن *mâtè* ‘homeward,’ ۋۇرۇنىڭ *zhûrè* ‘inward,’ and دەرى *darè* ‘outward.’ These directionals tend to occur as postposed directionals after *-à* (see §35).

**§ 41. Orthographic Peculiarities of Sorani Kurdish.** For the most part, Sorani Kurdish is written in a “phonetic” version of the Arabic alphabet in which all but one of the vowels are given graphic representations. Only the vowel *i* is not represented internally in a word.

The only real inconsistency in the writing system is the representation of the sequence *ye*, which is written ئې, as though it were *ya*, which is written the same. Both the writing of *ye* and the lack of indication of *i* go back to early twentieth-century attempts to render Ottoman spelling more “phonetic” and actually have nothing to do with Kurdish, but since Kurdish spelling was devised during the late Ottoman period, it has been saddled with ئې for *ye* and nothing for *i*.

## SORANI KURDISH

Writers of Kurdish, as well as writers of other languages using the Arabic alphabet, are loathe to write several y's in sequence. It is probably safe to say that a word like *gayyn* 'we arrived,' which technically should be spelled كه ييـن, with three y's in a row (one for the first y, a second for the *i*, and a third for the second y), will never be seen with all three y's. At most it will appear as كـهـيـن, the same spelling as *gayîn* 'you/they arrived.' The same applies to the sequence *-î i*, i.e. a word ending in *î* followed by the *i* of the *izâfa*: rarely is this sequence spelled with two y's; generally the *-î* ending of the word is spelled with y and the *izâfa* y is omitted, as in

بـو دـلـهـرـمـى ئـهـانـهـ	<i>bo diñarmî i awâna</i>	for placating them
حـكـاـيـةـتـ ئـهـنـدـازـهـ وـ بـارـسـتـاـيـ	<i>hikâyat andâza u bâristâî i</i>	A story does not have a clearly defined size or length.

In the reading passages occasionally a *zer* vowel point has been inserted under the y (ي) to indicate the missing vowel of the *izâfa*.

The same applies to the sequence *îy*, where a word ends in *î* and is followed by the 3rd-person singular pronominal enclitic (possessive or agent affix). Occasionally the sequence is spelled in full with the correct number of y's, but normally only one y is written. This is particularly true when there would be three y's, as in

مـالـئـاـوـاـيـ لـهـ خـمـلـكـ كـدـ.	<i>mâlîawâîy la khatk kird.</i>	He bade farewell to the people.
-------------------------------------	---------------------------------	------------------------------------

The sequence *îa*, as in *tânjîakâ* 'the hunting dog,' is written as either تـانـجـيـهـيـكـهـ or تـانـجـيـهـيـكـهـ, as though the sequence were *î-ya*. The sequence *îek*, given the orthographic peculiarity of the *-ek* suffix after vowels, may be written as *îek* or as *îyek*, as in *tânjîek* 'a hunting dog,' which can be written either as تـانـجـيـهـكـهـ or more commonly as تـانـجـيـهـكـ.

There is also no unanimity among writers of Kurdish with regard to the writing of compound words. Some put all the elements together, and others leave each element separate. Thus, *diñarmî* is spelled either دـلـهـرـمـى or دـلـهـرـمـىـ, and *dyârîkrâw* is either دـيـارـيـكـراـو or دـيـارـيـكـراـوـ. This is rarely troubling to the reader, but the longer compounds like سـرـنـجـرـاـكـيـشـ 'atrac-

## OTHER SYNTACTICAL FEATURES

tive' become, the more difficult they become to recognize.

**§ 42. Vowel Contractions.** (1) The sequence *-âa-* is often contracted to *-e-*, as in تەمەریکىيەكە *amarîkîaká* > تەمەریكە *amarîkeká*.

(2) The sequences *-ûwa-* and *-âa-* can be contracted to *-o-*, as in بۇوەتەوە *bûwatawa* > بوتەوە *botawa*, دېتۇتەوە *dîtûatawa* > دېتۇتەوە *dîtotawa*, and بۈوەوە *bibûawa* > بۈۋە *bibowa*.

## Verb Tenses and Moods

**Present Habitual/Progressive** (*kawtin* ‘fall,’ *nûsîn* ‘write,’ & *qsa-kirdin* ‘speak’)

SINGULAR	PLURAL
دَكْوْم dákawim	دَكْوْنِين dákawîn
دَكْوْبَت dákawî(t)	دَكْوْنَ dákawin
دَكْوْبَتَ dákawe(t)	دَكْوْنَ dákawin
نَاكْوْم nâkawim	نَاكْوْنِين nâkawîn
نَادَكْوْم nádakawim	نَادَكْوْنِين nádakawîn
دَنْوُسْم dánûsim	دَنْوُسْنِين dánûsîn
دَنْوُسْبَت dánûsî(t)	دَنْوُسْنَ dánûsin
دَنْوُسْبَتَ dánûse(t)	دَنْوُسْنَ dánûsin
نَانْوُسْم nânûsim	نَانْوُسْنِين nânûsîn
نَادَنْوُسْم nádanûsim	نَادَنْوُسْنِين nádanûsîn
قَسَهْ دَكْم qsa dákam	قَسَهْ دَكْنِين qsa dákayn
قَسَهْ دَكْبَت qsa dákay(t)	قَسَهْ دَكْنَ qsa dákän
قَسَهْ دَكَّات qsa dákâ(t)	قَسَهْ دَكَّنَ qsa dákän
قَسَهْ نَاكْم qsa nâkam	قَسَهْ نَاكْنِين qsa nâkayn
قَسَهْ نَادَكْم qsa nádakam	قَسَهْ نَادَكْنِين qsa nádakayn

**Present Subjunctive** (‘that I fall,’ &c.)

بَكْمَوْم bíkawim	بَكْمَوْنِين bíkawîn
بَكْمَوْبَت bíkawî(t)	بَكْمَوْنَ bíkawin
بَكْمَوْبَتَ bíkawe(t)	بَكْمَوْنَ bíkawin
نَاكْمَوْم nâkawim	نَاكْمَوْنِين nâkawîn
بَنْوُسْم bínûsim	بَنْوُسْنِين bínûsîn
بَنْوُسْبَت bínûsî(t)	بَنْوُسْنَ bínûsin
بَنْوُسْبَتَ bínûse(t)	بَنْوُسْنَ bínûsin
نَانْوُسْم nânûsim	نَانْوُسْنِين nânûsîn

## VERB TENSES AND MOODS

قسه (بـ)كدم	<i>qsa (bí)kam</i>	قسه (بـ)كدين	<i>qsa (bí)kayn</i>
قسه (بـ)كـيت	<i>qsa (bí)kay(t)</i>	قسه (بـ)ـكـن	<i>qsa (bí)kan</i>
قسه (بـ)ـكـات	<i>qsa (bí)kâ(t)</i>	قسه (بـ)ـكـمـن	<i>qsa (bí)kan</i>
قسه نـكـدم	<i>qsa nákam</i>	قسه نـكـدين	<i>qsa nákayn</i>

### Simple Past ('I fell,' &c.)

FOR INTRANSITIVE: كـوتـن *KAWTIN* 'TO FALL'

كـوتـم	<i>káwtim</i>	كـوتـين	<i>káwtîn</i>
كـوتـتـتـ	<i>káwtî(t)</i>	كـوتـن	<i>káwtin</i>
كـوتـ	<i>káwt</i>	كـوتـن	<i>káwtin</i>
نـكـوتـم	<i>nákawtím</i>	نـكـوتـين	<i>nákawtîn</i>
نـكـوتـتـتـ	<i>nákawtî(t)</i>	نـكـوتـن	<i>nákawtin</i>
نـكـوتـ	<i>nákawt</i>	نـكـوتـن	<i>nákawtin</i>

FOR TRANSITIVE VERB FOLLOWED BY AGENT AFFIX: نـوـسـيـن *NÛSÎN* 'TO WRITE'

نوـسـم	<i>nûsîm</i>	نوـسـيـان	<i>nûsîmân</i>
نوـسـيـت	<i>nûsîy(t)</i>	نوـسـيـتـان	<i>nûsîtân</i>
نوـسـيـ	<i>nûsîy</i>	نوـسـيـان	<i>nûsîyân</i>
نـمـنـوـسـيـ	<i>námnnûsî</i>	نـمـنـوـسـيـ	<i>námânnûsî</i>
نـتـنـوـسـيـ	<i>nátânnûsî</i>	نـتـنـوـسـيـ	<i>nátânnûsî</i>
نـيـنـوـسـيـ	<i>náynûsî</i>	نـيـنـوـسـيـ	<i>náyânnûsî</i>

FOR AGENT AFFIX PRECEDING A TRANSITIVE VERB: قـسـهـكـدن *QSA-KIRDIN* 'TO SPEAK'

قـسـمـكـدـ	<i>qsám kird</i>	قـسـهـمانـكـدـ	<i>qsámân kird</i>
قـسـهـتـكـدـ	<i>qsát kird</i>	قـسـهـتـانـكـدـ	<i>qsátâñ kird</i>
قـسـهـيـكـدـ	<i>qsáy kird</i>	قـسـهـيـانـكـدـ	<i>qsáyâñ kird</i>
قـسـمـنـكـدـ	<i>qsam nákird</i>	قـسـهـمانـنـكـدـ	<i>qsamân nákird</i>
قـسـهـتـنـكـدـ	<i>qsat nákird</i>	قـسـهـتـانـنـكـدـ	<i>qsatâñ nákird</i>
قـسـهـيـنـكـدـ	<i>qsay nákird</i>	قـسـهـيـانـنـكـدـ	<i>qsayâñ nákird</i>

Past Habitual/Progressive (= Irrealis) ('I used to fall,' 'I would have fallen,' &c.)

## SORANI KURDISH

دەکووتم	<i>dákawtim</i>	دەکووتيں	<i>dákawtîn</i>
دەکووتيت	<i>dákawtî(t)</i>	دەکووتن	<i>dákawtin</i>
دەکووت	<i>dákawt</i>	دەکووت	<i>dákawtin</i>
نەئەکەوتم	<i>náakawtim</i> (Sul.)	نەئەکەوتيں	<i>náakawtîn</i> (Sul.)
نەدەکەوتم	<i>nádakawtim</i>	نەدەکەوتيں	<i>nádakawtîn</i>
دەمنووسى	<i>dámñûsî</i>	دەماننووسى	<i>dámânnûsî</i>
دەتتووسى	<i>dátnûsî</i>	دەتاناپووسى	<i>dátânnûsî</i>
دەپپووسى	<i>dáynûsî</i>	دەپپانپووسى	<i>dáyânnûsî</i>
نەمانەنپووسى	<i>námanûsî</i> (Sul.)	نەمانەنپووسى	<i>námânanûsî</i> (Sul.)
نەمدەنپووسى	<i>námdanûsî</i>	نەمانەنپووسى	<i>námândanûsî</i>
قسدم دەکرد	<i>qsam dákird</i>	قسەمان دەکرد	<i>qsamân dákird</i>
قسدت دەکرد	<i>qsat dákird</i>	قسەتان دەکرد	<i>qsatân dákird</i>
قسدى دەکرد	<i>qsay dákird</i>	قسەيان دەکرد	<i>qsayân dákird</i>
قسدم نەتكەرە	<i>qsam náakird</i> (Sul.)	قسەمان نەتكەرە	<i>qsamân náakird</i>
قسدم نەدەکرد	<i>qsam nádakird</i>	قسەمان نەدەکرد	<i>qsamân nádakird</i>

### Present Perfect ('I have fallen', &c.)

کەوتۈم	<i>kawtûm</i>	کەوتۈپىن	<i>kawtûyn</i>
کەوتۈپىت	<i>kawtûy(t)</i>	کەوتۈپون	<i>kawtûn</i>
کەوتۈه	<i>kawtûa</i>	کەوتۈن	<i>kawtûn</i>
نەكەوتۇم	<i>nákawtûm</i>	نەكەوتۇپىن	<i>nákawtûyn</i>
نۇسىبومە	<i>nûsîwima</i>	نۇسىبومانە	<i>nûsîwmâna</i>
نۇسىبىتە	<i>nûsîwita</i>	نۇسىبىتاتە	<i>nûsîwtâna</i>
نۇسىبىيەقى	<i>nûsîwyatî</i>	نۇسىبىيەنە	<i>nûsîwyâna</i>
نەمنووسىوھ	<i>námñûsîwa</i>	نەمانووسىوھ	<i>námânnûsîwa</i>
قسدم كەدووھ	<i>qsam kirdûa</i>	قسەمان كەدووھ	<i>qsamân kirdûa</i>
قسەت كەدووھ	<i>qsat kirdûa</i>	قسەتان كەدووھ	<i>qsatân kirdûa</i>
قسەي كەدووھ	<i>qsay kirdûa</i>	قسەيان كەدووھ	<i>qsayân kirdûa</i>
قسدم نەكەدووھ	<i>qsam nákirdûa</i>	قسەمان نەكەدووھ	<i>qsamân nákirdûa</i>

## VERB TENSES AND MOODS

### Past Perfect ('I had fallen,' &c.)

كوتبووم	<i>kawtibûm</i>	كوتبوون	<i>kawtibûyn</i>
كوتبووت	<i>kawtibûy(t)</i>	كوتبوون	<i>kawtibûn</i>
كوتبوو	<i>kawtibû</i>	كوتبوون	<i>kawtibûn</i>
نـكوتبووم	<i>nákawtibûm</i>	نـكوتبوون	<i>nákawtibûyn</i>
نـكوتبوون	<i>nákawtibûn</i>	نـكوتبوون	<i>nákawtibûn</i>
نوـسـبـوـم	<i>nûsibûm</i>	نوـسـوـوـمـان	<i>nûsibûmân</i>
نوـسـبـوـت	<i>nûsibût</i>	نوـسـوـوـتـان	<i>nûsibûtân</i>
نوـسـيـوـوـى	<i>nûsîbûy</i>	نوـسـوـوـيـان	<i>nûsibûyân</i>
نـمـنـوـسـبـوـو	<i>námnûsibû</i>	نـمـاـنـوـسـبـوـو	<i>námânnûsibû</i>
قـسـمـكـدـبـوـو	<i>qsam kirdibû</i>	قـسـهـمـانـكـدـبـوـو	<i>qsamân kirdibû</i>
قـسـدـتـكـدـبـوـو	<i>qsat kirdibû</i>	قـسـهـتـانـكـدـبـوـو	<i>qsatân kirdibû</i>
قـسـمـيـكـدـبـوـو	<i>qsay kirdibû</i>	قـسـيـانـكـدـبـوـو	<i>qsayân kirdibû</i>
قـسـمـنـكـدـبـوـو	<i>qsam nákirdibû</i>	قـسـهـمـانـنـكـدـبـوـو	<i>qsamân nákirdibû</i>

### Past Subjunctive ('that I have fallen,' &c.)

كـوـتـبـمـ	<i>kawtibim</i>	كـوـتـبـنـ	<i>kawtibîn</i>
كـوـتـبـيـتـ	<i>kawtibi(t)</i>	كـتـبـنـ	<i>kawtibin</i>
كـوـتـبـيـتـ	<i>kawtibe(t)</i>	كـوـتـبـنـ	<i>kawtibin</i>
نـكـوـتـبـمـ	<i>nákawtibim</i>	نـكـوـتـبـنـ	<i>nákawtibîn</i>
نـكـوـتـبـمـ	<i>nákawtibim</i>	نـوـسـيـيـتـانـ	<i>nûsîbetmân</i>
نـوـسـيـيـتـانـ	<i>nûsîbetmân</i>	نـوـسـيـيـتـانـ	<i>nûsîbettân</i>
نـوـسـيـيـتـانـ	<i>nûsîbettân</i>	نـوـسـيـيـتـيـانـ	<i>nûsîbetyân</i>
نـمـنـوـسـيـيـتـ	<i>námnûsîbet</i>	نـمـاـنـوـسـيـيـتـ	<i>námânnûsîbet</i>
قـسـمـكـدـبـيـ	<i>qsam kirdibe</i>	قـسـهـمـانـكـدـبـيـ	<i>qsamân kirdibe</i>
قـسـدـتـكـدـبـيـ	<i>qsat kirdibe</i>	قـسـهـتـانـكـدـبـيـ	<i>qsatân kirdibe</i>
قـسـمـيـكـدـبـيـ	<i>qsay kirdibe</i>	قـسـيـانـكـدـبـيـ	<i>qsayân kirdibe</i>
قـسـمـنـكـدـبـيـ	<i>qsam nákirdibe</i>	قـسـهـمـانـنـكـدـبـيـ	<i>qsamân nákirdibe</i>

### Past Conditional I ('had I fallen,' &c.)

بـكـمـوـقـاـيـهـ *bíkawtimâya* بـكـمـوـتـيـاـهـ *bíkawtînâya*

## SORANI KURDISH

بکەوتبايە	<i>bîkawtîtâya</i>	بکەوتبايە	<i>bîkawtinâya</i>
بکەوتايه	<i>bîkawtâya</i>	بکەوتبايە	<i>bîkawtinâya</i>
نەكەوتقايه	<i>nâkawtimâya</i>	نەكەوتبايە	<i>nâkawtînâya</i>
بەنۇوسييائە	<i>bîmnûsîâya</i>	بەنۇوسييائە	<i>bîmânnûsîâya</i>
بەنۇوسييائە	<i>bîtnûsîâya</i>	بەنۇوسييائە	<i>bîtânnûsîâya</i>
بەنۇوسييائە	<i>bîynûsîâya</i>	بەنۇوسييائە	<i>bîyânnûsîâya</i>
نەمنۇوسييائە	<i>nâmnûsîâya</i>	نەمنۇوسييائە	<i>nâmânnûsîâya</i>
قسدم بکردايە	<i>qsam bîkirdâya</i>	قسەمان بکردايە	<i>qsamân bîkirdâya</i>
قسدت بکردايە	<i>qsat bîkirdâya</i>	قسەتان بکردايە	<i>qsatân bîkirdâya</i>
قسدى بکردايە	<i>qsay bîkirdâya</i>	قسەيان بکردايە	<i>qsayân bîkirdâya</i>
قسدم نەكەردايە	<i>qsam nâkirdâya</i>	قسەمان نەكەردايە	<i>qsamân nâkirdâya</i>

### Past Conditional II ('were I to have fallen,' &c.)

بکەوتبايەم	<i>bîkawtibâm</i>	بکەوتباين	<i>bîkawtibâyn</i>
بکەوتباي	<i>bîkawtibây</i>	بکەوتباين	<i>bîkawtibâin</i>
بکەوتبا	<i>bîkawtibâ</i>	بکەوتباين	<i>bîkawtibâin</i>
نەكەوتبايەم	<i>nâkawtibâm</i>	نەكەوتباين	<i>nâkawtibâyn</i>
بەنۇوسييائى	<i>bîmnûsîbâ</i>	بەنۇوسييائى	<i>bîmânnûsîbâ</i>
بەنۇوسييائى	<i>bîtnûsîbâ</i>	بەنۇوسييائى	<i>bîtânnûsîbâ</i>
بەنۇوسييائى	<i>bîynûsîbâ</i>	بەنۇوسييائى	<i>bîyânnûsîbâ</i>
نەمنۇوسييائى	<i>nâmnûsîbâ</i>	نەمنۇوسييائى	<i>nâmânnûsîbâ</i>
قسدم بکردايە	<i>qsam bîkirdibâ</i>	قسەمان بکردايە	<i>qsamân bîkirdibâ</i>
قسدت بکردايە	<i>qsat bîkirdibâ</i>	قسەتان بکردايە	<i>qsatân bîkirdibâ</i>
قسدى بکردايە	<i>qsay bîkirdibâ</i>	قسەيان بکردايە	<i>qsayân bîkirdibâ</i>
قسدم نەكەردايە	<i>qsam nâkirdibâ</i>	قسەمان نەكەردايە	<i>qsamân nâkirdibâ</i>

## PASSIVE TENSES AND MOODS

### Present Passive ('I am seen')

دەبىزىم	<i>dabînrem</i>	دەبىزىن	<i>dabînreyn</i>
دەبىزىت	<i>dabînrey(t)</i>	دەبىزىن	<i>dabînren</i>

## VERB TENSES AND MOODS

دَيْبَرِيَّتْ	<i>dabînre(t)</i>	دَيْبَرِيَّنْ	<i>dabînren</i>
نَابِرِيَّمْ	<i>nâbînrem</i>	نَابِرِيَّنْ	<i>nâbînreyn</i>
نَادَهَيْبِرِيَّمْ	<i>nâdabînrem</i>	نَادَهَيْبِرِيَّنْ	<i>nâdabînreyn</i>

### Present Subjunctive Passive ('that I be seen')

بَيْنِرِيَّمْ	<i>bîbînrem</i>	بَيْنِرِيَّنْ	<i>bîbînreyn</i>
بَيْنِرِيَّتْ	<i>bîbînrey(t)</i>	بَيْنِرِيَّنْ	<i>bîbînren</i>
بَيْنِرِيَّتْ	<i>bîbînre(t)</i>	بَيْنِرِيَّنْ	<i>bîbînren</i>
نَابِنِرِيَّمْ	<i>nâbînrem</i>	نَابِنِرِيَّنْ	<i>nâbînreyn</i>

### Past Passive ('I was seen')

بَيْنِرِيَّمْ	<i>bînrâm</i>	بَيْنِرِيَّنْ	<i>bînrâyn</i>
بَيْنِرِيَّتْ	<i>bînrây(t)</i>	بَيْنِرِيَّنْ	<i>bînrân</i>
بَيْنِرِيَّا	<i>bînrâ</i>	بَيْنِرِيَّنْ	<i>bînrân</i>
نَابِنِرِيَّمْ	<i>nâbînrem</i>	نَابِنِرِيَّنْ	<i>nâbînreyn</i>

### Present Perfect Passive ('I have been seen')

بَيْنِرِيَّمْ	<i>bînrâwim</i>	بَيْنِرِيَّنْ	<i>bînrâwîn</i>
بَيْنِرِيَّتْ	<i>bînrâwî(t)</i>	بَيْنِرِيَّنْ	<i>bînrâwin</i>
بَيْنِرِيَّا	<i>bînrâwa</i>	بَيْنِرِيَّنْ	<i>bînrâwin</i>
نَابِنِرِيَّمْ	<i>nâbînrem</i>	نَابِنِرِيَّنْ	<i>nâbînreyn</i>

### Past Perfect Passive ('I had been seen')

بَيْنِرِيَّمْ	<i>bînrâbûm</i>	بَيْنِرِيَّنْ	<i>bînrâbûn</i>
بَيْنِرِيَّتْ	<i>bînrâbûy(t)</i>	بَيْنِرِيَّنْ	<i>bînrâbûn</i>
بَيْنِرِيَّا	<i>bînrâbû</i>	بَيْنِرِيَّنْ	<i>bînrâbûn</i>
نَابِنِرِيَّمْ	<i>nâbînrem</i>	نَابِنِرِيَّنْ	<i>nâbînreyn</i>

### Past Subjunctive Passive ('that I have been seen')

بَيْنِرِيَّمْ	<i>bînrâbim</i>	بَيْنِرِيَّنْ	<i>bînrâbîn</i>
بَيْنِرِيَّتْ	<i>bînrâbî(t)</i>	بَيْنِرِيَّنْ	<i>bînrâbin</i>

## SORANI KURDISH

بىنرايدت *bînrâbe(t)*  
نەبىنرايم *nâbînrâbim*

بىنراين *bînrâbin*  
نەبىنراين *nâbînrâbîn*

### Past Conditional Passive ('had I been seen')

بىنرايميه <i>bibînrâmâya</i>	بىنراينيه <i>bibînrâynâya</i>
بىنرايتاه <i>bibînrâytâya</i>	بىنرااناه <i>bibînrânâya</i>
بىنراتاه <i>bibînrâtâya</i>	بىنرااناه <i>bibînrânâya</i>
نەبىنرايميه <i>nâbînrâmâya</i>	نەبىنراينيه <i>nâbînrâynâya</i>

### Synopsis of Tenses and Moods

	INTRANSITIVE	TRANSITIVE	PASSIVE
infinitive	چوون <i>chûn</i>	بانگ کردن <i>bâng kirdin</i>	بانگ کران <i>bâng krân</i>
	to go	to invite	to be invited
past	چووم <i>chûm</i>	بانگم کرد <i>bângim kird</i>	بانگ کرام <i>bâng krâm</i>
	I went	I invited him/her <sup>1</sup>	I was invited
past habitual	دچووم <i>dachûm</i>	بانگم دهکرد <i>bângim dakird</i>	بانگ دهکرام <i>bâng dakrâm</i>
	I used to go	I used to invite him	I used to be invited
pres. perf.	چووم <i>chûwim</i>	بانگم کدووه <i>bângim kirdûwa</i>	بانگ کراوم <i>bâng krâwim</i>
	I have gone	I have invited him	I have been invited
past perf.	چووبوم <i>châbûm</i>	بانگم کدبوو <i>bângim kirdibû</i>	بانگ کرابووم <i>bâng krâbûm</i>
	I had gone	I had invited him	I had been invited
present	دچم <i>(d)achim</i>	بانگ دهکم <i>bâng (d)akam</i>	بانگ دهکنم <i>bâng (d)akrem</i>
	I('ll) go	I('ll) invite	I am (will be) invited
pres. subj.	بچم <i>bichim</i>	بانگ بکم <i>bâng bikam</i>	بانگ بکرم <i>bâng bikrem</i>
	that I go	that I invite	that I be invited
past subj.	چووم <i>chûbim</i>	بانگم کدبيت <i>bângim kirdibe(t)</i>	بانگ کرام <i>bâng krâbim</i>
	that I have gone	that I have invited him	that I have been invited

<sup>1</sup> Because of the ergative nature of the past tenses, a 3rd-person singular object is built into the verb.

## SORANI KURDISH

past cond. I	بچومایه <i>bîchûmâya</i>	بانگم بکردایه <i>bângim bikirdâya</i>	بانگ بکرامایه <i>bâng bikrâmâya</i>
past cond. II	(ب)چوویام <i>(bi)chûbâm</i>	بانگم (ب)کردایه <i>bângim (bi)kirdibâ</i>	بانگ (ب)کرامایه <i>bâng (bi)krâbâm</i>
	had I gone	had I invited him	had I been invited
irrealis (= past habitual)	دهچووم <i>(d)achûm</i> I would have gone	بانگم دهکرد <i>bângim (d)akird</i> I would have invited him	بانگ دهکرام <i>bâng (d)akrâm</i> I would have been invited

### Conditional Sentence Types

**present/future possible** (present subjunctive or simple past indicative protasis, indicative apodosis)

ئەگر بجیت (چوو)، دەیانینیت.  
Agar biche(t) (or *chû*),  
*dayânbîne(t)*. If he goes, he'll see them.

ئەگر بجیته (چوویتە) کوردستان، فىرى كوردى دەبى.  
Agar bîchîtâ (or *chûytâ*) *Kurdistân, fer i kurdî dabî*. If you go to Kurdistan, you'll learn Kurdish.

**past possible** (past subjunctive protasis, indicative apodosis)

ئەگر لەوى وەفر باربىن، نايەن.  
Agar l'awe wafr bârîbe, *nâyen*. If it has snowed there, they won't be coming.

ئەگر چووپى، نازام كەمى چووه  
Agar chûbe, *nâzânim kay* دەرى.  
*chûà darè*. If he has gone, I don't know when he went out.

ئەگر چووپىتە کوردستان، دەپى فىرى كوردى بېي.  
Agar chûbtâ *Kurdistân, dabe fer i kurdî bibî*. If you have gone to Kurdistan, you must have learned Kurdish.

ئەگر نەچووپىتە کوردستان، ناتوانى  
Agar náchûbtâ *Kurdistân, nâtwanî fer i kurdî bibî*. If you haven't gone to Kurdistan, you can't have learned Kurdish.

**contradictive** (past conditional protasis, past habitual apodosis)

## SYNOPSIS OF TENSES AND MOODS

ئەگر بچوویتایه دیدیتن. *Agar bichûâya, daydîtin.* If he had gone, he would have seen them./ If he were to go, he would see them.

ئەگر بچوویتایه کوردستان، فىرى *Agar bîchûytâya Kurdis-*  
کوردى دەبۇوى. *tân, fer i kurdî dabûy.* If you had gone to Kurdistan, you would have learned Kurdish.

ئەگر نەچوویتایه کوردستان، فىرى *Agar náchûytâya Kurdis-*  
کوردى نەدەبۇوى. *tân, fer i kurdî nádabûy.* If you hadn't gone to Kurdistan, you wouldn't have learned Kurdish.

### Conversion Table for the Sorani and Kurmanji Alphabets

Recently there have been attempts, particularly on the internet and on the part of Kurds influenced by speakers of Kurmanji Kurdish, to write Sorani in the Latin-based Kurmanji alphabet. The conversion is as follows:

Sorani	Sorani Arabic	Kurmanji
<i>a</i>	ه	<i>e</i>
<i>â</i>	ا	<i>a</i>
<i>b</i>	ب	<i>b</i>
<i>ch</i>	چ	<i>ç</i>
<i>d</i>	د	<i>d</i>
<i>e</i>	ئ	<i>ê</i>
<i>f</i>	ف	<i>f</i>
<i>g</i>	گ	<i>g</i>
<i>gh</i>	خ	<i>x</i>
<i>h</i>	ح، ه	<i>h</i>
<i>i</i>	-	<i>i</i>
<i>î</i>	ى	<i>î</i>
<i>j</i>	ج	<i>c</i>
<i>k</i>	ك	<i>k</i>
<i>kh</i>	خ	<i>x</i>
<i>l</i>	ل	<i>l</i>
<i>ł</i>	ل	<i>ll</i>
<i>m</i>	م	<i>m</i>
<i>n</i>	ن	<i>n</i>
<i>o</i>	و	<i>o</i>
<i>p</i>	پ	<i>p</i>
<i>q</i>	ق	<i>q</i>
<i>r</i>	ر	<i>r</i>
<i>ř</i>	ر	<i>rr</i>
<i>s</i>	س	<i>s</i>
<i>sh</i>	ش	<i>ş</i>
<i>t</i>	ت	<i>t</i>
<i>u</i>	و	<i>u</i>
<i>û</i>	وو	<i>û</i>
<i>v</i>	ف	<i>v</i>

## CONVERSION TABLE FROM SORANI TO KURMANJI

<i>w</i>	و	<i>w</i>
<i>y</i>	ی	<i>y</i>
<i>z</i>	ز	<i>z</i>
<i>zh</i>	ژ	<i>j</i>
'	ع	(not indicated)

In writing Sorani in the Kurmanji alphabet, a one-to-one correspondence is observed. The *i* of the *izâfa* after consonants is written as *î* joined directly to the preceding word, but after vowels it is usually written as *y*, as in *ray giştî* for زاراوەی زانستی *râ i gishtî* ‘public opinion’ and *zarawey zanistî* for زاراوەی زانستی *zârâwa i zânistî* ‘scientific language.’ An example of such transcribed text is given below:

Ber le Sedam Husêن hîç berpirsêkî Êraqî newêrawe êmza le ser rêkkewtinêk bikat ke otonomî bideate kurd, ewîş le 11-î adarî 1970 rêkkewtin-name benawbanekey adarî legell Mela Mistefa Barzanî mor kird, tefsîrî ciyaciya bo karekey (cêgirî berrêz) dekira. Hendê deyanut be rastî deyewê ew birîne qûlley cestey Êraq tîmar bikat, hendêkî dîkêş deyanut deyewê piştgîrî hêzî serbazî bo xoy misoger bikat û bîxate jêr rikêfî xoyewe, diway ewey le biwarekanî emnî û rageyandin û hizbî da ew pallpiştiyey misoger kirdibû.<sup>1</sup>

In Arabic script the passage is as follows:

بهر له سهدام حوسین هیچ بهریسیکی عێراق نه ویراوه ئیمزا له سه ریککەوتنيك بکات که ئۆتونومي بدانه کورد، ئەمیش لە ١١ ئاداري ١٩٧٠ ریککەوتنامه بەناوبانگه کەنی ئاداري له کەمل مەلا مستەفا بازازانی مور کەد، تەفسیری جیاجیا بۆ کاره کەنی (جیگری بهریز) دەکرا. هەندى دەیانوت بە راستی دەیهەوی ئەو بەرینه قووڵەی جەستەی عێراق تیار بکات، هەندىکی دیکەش دەیانوت دەیهەوی پاشتگیری هیزى سەربازى بۆ خۆی مسوگەر بکات و بیخاتە ژیر رکیفی خۆیەوە، دواي ئەمەوی له بوارەکانی ئەمنی و راگەياندن و حزبی دا ئەم پالپشتی بەی مسوگەر کەدبوبو.

An example of a slightly different form of transcription sometimes used on the internet is as follows:

Ke dellín zimaní Kurdí, mebest ew zimaneye ke ésta Kurd qisey pédeken. Gelé zimanwan u rojh hellatnasí henderí (ferengí) degell zimaní Kurdí xerék búne, zurbey ew zanayaney ke be shéweyékí gishtí ya taybetí le zimaní Kurdí duwawin gutúyane ke em zimane le biney zimanekaní Hínd

---

<sup>1</sup>Taken from the internet at [www.kerkuk-kurdistan.com/hevpeyyinek.asp?ser=1&cep=4&nnumre=281](http://www.kerkuk-kurdistan.com/hevpeyyinek.asp?ser=1&cep=4&nnumre=281).

## SORANI KURDISH

u Urupayí u binemalley Hínd u Éraní u le xézane zimaní Éraní ye u degell zimaní Farsí xizmayetí nizfkí heye. Ja zimaní Kurdí ke ewe rewishtí con peyda buwe? Ashkiraye zimaní hemú willaté zimaní daníshtiwaní willateke debé, eger rodawekaní méjhúyí all u gorrékí neteweyíyan le willatekeda pék nehénabé ewa zimankeysh her zimaní daníshtiwekaní koní willatekeye u pécewaney emesh pécewane debé. Ja bizanín babeteke bo zimaní Kurdi cone?<sup>1</sup>

In Arabic script, this text is as follows:

که دهین زمانی کوردى، مەبەست نەو زمانە يە كە ئىستا كۆرد قىسى پىدە كەن. گەلى زمانوان و رۇزىھە لاتناسى هەندەرى (فەرەنگى) دەگەل زمانى کوردى خەمەر يك بۇونە، زورىھى ئەو زانايانە كە بە شىوه يەكى گىشى يَا تايىھقى لە زمانى کوردى دواون گۇتوپيانە كە ئەم زمانە لە بىنەي زمانەكانى ھەندۇئورۇپاپى و بىنەمالەي ھەندۇئىرەنە و لە خېزانە زمانى ئېرانى يە و دەگەل زمان فارسى خزمایقى نىزىكى ھە يە. جا زمانى کوردى كە ئەو رەوشتى چۈن پەيدا بۇوه؟ ئاشكرايە زمانى ھەممو و لاتى زمانى دانىشتۇنە و لاتە كە دەن، ئەگەر رۇداوەكانى مىۋووپى ئالوگۇرېنى نەتەۋەپى يان لە و لاتە كەدا پىنگ ئەھىنەن ئەوا زمانە كەپىش ھەر زمانى دانىشتۇنەكانى كۇنى و لاتە كە يە و پىچەوانە ئەمەش پىنچەوانە دەپى. جا بىزانىن باھەتكە كە بۇ زمانى کوردى چۈنە؟

---

<sup>1</sup>Taken from the website [www.kurdishacademy.org/ku/history/history.html](http://www.kurdishacademy.org/ku/history/history.html).

بۇ خۇنىڭىز

## SORANI KURDISH

(۱) پهندی پیشینیان<sup>۱</sup>

چیروکی ئەم پهندەمان لەلایەن سەید جەلالی خادەمی لە سەقزەوە بە دەست  
کەیشتووە:

«ریشی تەماھكار بە هينى موفليس»

پهندەكە لىرەوە سەرچاوە دەگرئ كە دەلىن:<sup>۲</sup>

کابرايەكى راوجىيەكى دەبى بە ناوى «موفليس». رۇژىك دەچىتىه راو. تانجىيەكەي زۆر خىردا دەبى. هەر لە شاخىك دوو كەرويىشك راو دەكا، بەلام بەوه رازى نابى. دەچىتىه شاخىكى تر. لەويىش دوو كەرويىشك دەكۈزۈ. تەماھ دەيگرى و هەر دەس ھەلناڭرى و دەچىتىه شاخىكى تر. كەرويىشك ھەلدەستىنچى و تاشىيەكەي تىبەر دەدا. كەرويىشك كە بە سەر ھەرسە بەفرىكە تىدەپەپى، تاشى بە دواى كەرويىشكەكەدا و كابراي راوجىي بە دواى ھەردووكىاندا. تاشىيەكە لە سەر كليلە بەفرەكە كەرويىشكە دەگرئ. كابراي راوجىش دەگاتە سەريان، بەلام كليلە بەفر ھەرس دەكا و ھەموويان تىك دەپىچى و لە كەندەلان و شىويىك خوار كىوەكەيان توند دەكا و لە ژىر بەفردا رەق ھەلدىن.<sup>۳</sup>

<sup>۱</sup> لە زمارانى جۇراوجۇرى گۇفارى «سروه» وە وەرگىراو.

لە لایەن چیروک *chîrok* story; پەند *pand* advice, proverb; پیشینیان *peshînîân* ancestors; *la lâyan* from; سەيد *sayyid* sayyid, title borne by lineal descendants of the Prophet Muhammad; *Jalâl i Khâdamî* in accordance with Persian usage, in Iran an *izâfa* vowel falls between the given name (*Jalâl*) and the family name (*Khâdamî*); سەقرز *Saqîz* Saqqez, a town in Iranian Kurdistan; *ba dast gâştin* (*ga-*) to be received (the *-mân* enclitic on *am* *pandámân* goes with *ba dast*); رىش *rîsh* beard; لىرەوە...كە *l' tamâhkâr* greedy; هىن *hîn* butt; موفليس *muflîs* bankrupt; سەرچاوە *sarchâwa* *girtin* to originate; گۆن (لى) *erawa..ka* from the fact that; گەرتىن *gotin* (*te-*) to say.

راوجىي *râwchî* hunter; تانجى *tânjî* hound (for the spelling of *tânjîkî*, see §41; the sentence is a topic-comment construction: “a hunter, he has a hunting dog named...”); بە ناوى *ba nâw i* by the name of; رۆز *chûnâ râw* to go hunting; شاخ *shâkh* mountain; كەرويىشك دوو *dû* two; دەگەن *karweshik* rabbit; رازى لە *râzî la* satisfied with; يىكى *l' awe'sh* there too (for the enclitic *-(i)sh* see §11); راوكىن *râw-kirdin* to hunt down;

## READINGS

پاش ماوهیهک راوچی که دهچنه ئهو شوینه بۇ راو دهیانیننه وه. تەماشا دەکەن.  
 ئەوه فلان راوچى يە. پېنج كەرويىشى لە لاوهىه و رىشى بە قۇونى تانىجى يە كەمۇھ نووساوه  
 و رەق ھەلاتووه. ھەر لەھ سەر دەمەوه ئەم پەندە باو بۇوه كە دەلىن: «رىشى  
 تەماحكار بە هينى موفىليس.»<sup>۱</sup>

\* \* \*

چىرۇكى ئەم پەندەمان لە لايەن كاك ئەحمد پاداش لە پیرانشارەوه بە دەست  
 كەيشتۇوه:

«ھەركەس چالى بۇ خەلکى ھەلکەن بۇ خۇى تىنەكەمى

پاشايەك نۆكەرىيکى دەبى. ھەممۇ رۇزى لىرەيەكى دەداتى. ئەويش لىرەكە دەدا بە  
 كابرايەكى كۆيرى سوالىكەر. رۇزىكى كۆيرە دەكمۇيىتە بىرى ئەوه فىلىكى لە نۆكەرەكە بكا.  
 بە ھەلکەوت دەزانى كە كابراي نۆكەر ئەم شەوه سىر و ماست دەخوا. ھەلدىستى،  
 دەچىتە لاي پاشا و دەلى: «پاشام خۇش بى! نۆكەرەكەت زۇر خەرپە. لە ھەممۇ

تماح كىرىن: *تەماح tamâh* greed; *kûzhân* (kûzhe-) to kill; *تەماح tamâh* greed; *das hał-girtin* to  
 دەس ھەلگەرتىن; *tebar-dân* (da-) to set (a dog) on (for the conjugation of all verbs ending in -ândin, see §36); *تېبەر دان* to leap; *hał-sitândin* to flush (animals) out of their holes (for the conjugation of all verbs ending in -ândin, see §36); *hał-sitândin* to flush (animals) out of their holes (for the conjugation of all verbs ending in -ândin, see §36); *ka* when; *ھەرمەسە بەفر haras a bafr* snowdrift; *تىق پەزىن به سەر... (d)â* to leap on top of; *ba dwâ i...dâ* after, on the heels on; *كىلىلە بەفر kilîl a bafr* snowbank; *ھەرمەس كەپەشىتىھ سەر gayshtinâ sar* to arrive at; *ھەرمەس كەپەشىتىھ سەر haras-kirdin* to collapse in an avalanche; *كەندەلەن tek pêchân* all of them; *ھەممۇيان hamûyân* to envelope; *kandałân* edge of a ravine; *شىۋ shîw* narrow valley; *خوار khwâr* low-lying, deep; *كىيوا kew* mountain; *تۇند كەرن tund-kirdin* to tumble (trs.); *لە زېر... دا la zher...dâ* under, beneath; *رەق ھەلھاسن raq hał-hâtin* to be frozen solid (for the present conjugation of *hałtin*, see §17).

<sup>۱</sup> پاش *pâsh* after; *ماوه mâwa* period of time; *شونىن shwen* place; *دېتىنەوە* (بىن) *dîtinawa* to spot (for the conjugation of verbs ending in -awa, see §18); *تەماشا كەرن tamâ-shâ-kirdin* to look; *فلان filân* so-and-so; *لە لاوه... ى لە la lâwa* beside him (for preposed pronominal complements of prepositions, see §14.1); *نووسان بە... ھەوھ قۇون qûn* butt; *لا رەق ھەلاتن* = *raq hał-hâtin*; *لا sardamawa* immediately; *باو بۇون bâw-bûn* to gain currency.

## SORANI KURDISH

جیگایهک باست دهکا و دهلى پاشا بوجهنيوي له زاري دى. ئەكەر باوهريش ناكەمى،  
بەيانى كە دىتە لات بەتاق بكمەوه. كاتىك قسمەت دەگەل دهكا، دەستى به لووقىيەوه  
دەگرى و روو لهو لا دهكا.»

بەيانى زوو نۆكەر دىتە لاي پاشا. كاتى به يەكەمە قسمە دەكەن نۆكەر دەستى به  
لووقىيەوه دەگرى، روو لهو لا دهكا. پاشا قسمە كەمى كويىرە باوهر دهكا. كاغەزىك  
دەنۇوسى و دەيداھە دەست نۆكەر و دهلى «بىبە بوجەزەدار!»

كاتىك نۆكەر لە مال دىتە دەر، كويىرە كاغەزىكى به دەستەوه دەبىنى و لىيى  
دەپرسى «ئەو كاغەزە چىھە؟»

نۆكەر دهلى «ئەو پاشا بويى نۇوسىيوم كە بوجەزەدارى بەرم.» كويىرە دەكەن دەستى  
پارانووه و لالانووه. دهلى «بىدە به من بوجەزەدارى بەرم، بەلكۈو شىتىكىم بىداقى.»  
نۆكەر بەزەبى پىدا دى و كاغەزە كەمى دەداتى و دەيمىا بوجەزەدار. خەزەدار كە نامە كە  
دەخۇنېتىھە دەبىنى لىيى نۇوسراوه: «ھەلگى نامە كە دىتە لاتان، سەرى بېرىن و كايى

كاكى *kâk* brother, Mr; پيرانشار *Pîrânshâr* Piranshahr, a town in Iranian Kurdistan; هەركەمس *harkas* (+ subj.) anyone who; چال *châl* pit, hole (*châlè* is a stylistic variant of *châlèk*); خەنلىك *hał-kanin* to dig; خەنلىك *khał-k* people; بوجى *bo khoy* himself; كەوتىن *te-kawtin* (*kaw-*) to fall into; پاشا *pâshâ* king; نۆكەر *nokar* servant; لىرە *lîra* lira, pound; دان *dân* (*da-*) to give (-i dadâtë see §35); كويىر *kwer* blind; سوالكەر *swâlkar* beggar; كەوتىن بىر *kawtinâ bîr* to occur to; به فېيل *fel-kirdin la* to play a trick on; شەمو *shaw* night; سىر *sîr* garlic; ba hałkawt by chance; زانىن *zâñin* to know; شەمۇ *shaw* night; سىر *sîr* garlic; ماست *mâst* yoghurt; چۈونە لاي *chûnà lâ i* to go to; خوارىن *khwârdin* (*kho-*) to eat; كەوتىن *chûnâ lâ i* to go to; بەتاق كەدنەوه *batâqî-kirdinawa* to investigate; كاتىك *kâtë(k)* when (conj.); دەست به لووتەوه گىتنى *qsa-kirdin* to talk; قىسىمە كەدن *girtin* to hold the nose; روو لهو لا كەدن *rû l' aw lâ kirdin* to turn the face away.

كاغەز *kâghaz* بەيانى زوو *bayân i zû* early in the morning; يەكەمە *ba yekawa* together; دەنە دەست *dâñâ dast* to hand to; بىردىن *bir-din ba* to take, carry.

لە مال هاتىنە دەر *la mât hâtinâ dar* to come outside; خەزەدار *khaznadâr* treasurer; پىرسىن *pirsîn* to ask.

## READINGS

ده پیستی ئاخن!»<sup>۱</sup>

خەزىندار خىرا جەللادان بانگ دەكا و دەلى «سەرى ئەم پياوه لى بىدن و كاي  
دە پیستى ئاخن!»<sup>۲</sup>

نۆكەر بەيانى دەچىتە لاي پاشا. پاشا له دىتنى ئەو، سەرى سور دەمەتى و لىي  
دەپرسى «كاغەزەكتى بىردى لاي خەزىندار؟»<sup>۳</sup>

نۆكەر له وەلامدا دەلى «نهخىر، گەورەم، بۇ خۇم نەمېرد. كويىك زۇرم لهبەر  
پاراوه و ئەمنىش بەزەيم پىيدا هات و دامى بەلكۈو خەزىندار شىتىكى بىتىقى.» لهو كاتەدا  
جەنازە كۆيىريان ھىينا كە كایان دە پیستى ئاخنېبۇو. پاشا بە نۆكەرى كوت «ئەو  
رۆزە قىسىت لەگەل من دەكىد، بۇ چى دەستت بە لووت دەكىت و رووت لهو لا  
دەكىد؟»<sup>۴</sup>

نۆكەر كۆتى «قورىان، ئەو رۆزە سير و ماستم خواردبۇو و گۇتم با بۇنەكتە بۇ  
پاشا نەچى.»<sup>۵</sup>

پاشا سەرىكى راوهشاند، لهبەر خۆيەوه كۆتى «ھەركەس چائى بۇ خەلکى  
ھەلکەنى، بۇ خۆى تىدەكتۈمى.»<sup>۶</sup>

\* \* \*

<sup>۱</sup> بهرم barim: *bar* is an alternative present stem of *birdin*; *kawtinà* (+ inf.) to start to; *pârânawa* to beg; *lâtânawa* to beseech; *bałkû* maybe; *shit* thing; *bazaî* compassion; *bazây pe'dâ hât* (for the orthography of *bazaî*, see §41) he felt compassion; *nâma* letter; *khwendinawa* to read over; *nûsrân* to be written (for the passive voice, see §34); *hałgir* bearer; *sar-biřîn* to cut the head off; *kâ* straw; *pest* skin; كاده پىست *kâ da pest âkhnûn* to stuff the skin with straw.

<sup>۲</sup> سەر لى دان *jałläd* executioner; بانگ *bâng-kirdin* to call, summon; *sar le-dân* to behead; سور مان (*men-*) to spin.

<sup>۳</sup> لهو كاتەدا *l' aw* *wałâm* answer; گەورەم *nakher* no; *gawram* my lord; *kâtâ'dâ* at that moment; *janâza-henân* (*hen-*) to bring forth a funeral procession; سەر راوهشاندىن *rozh day*; قورىان *qurbân* your highness; بۇن *bon* smell; *sar râ-washândin* to shake the head; لهبەر خۆيەوه *labar khoyawa* to himself.

## SORANI KURDISH

### خودا له سولتان مه محمود گهوره تره

کوايە سولتان مه محمود (سەدەي يازدهەم) زۇر رق لە دارتاشىك بۇوه. فەرمانى بىن دەدا ئەڭدر لە ئىوارەوە هەتا بەيانى پېر بە ژۇورىك ئاردىمىشارى بۇ ئامادە نەكا، لە سەرى دەدا.

دارتاش بە پەستىيەوە ھاتەوە مال و خۆى بۇ مردن ئامادە كرد، چونكۇو دەيزانى لە دەسەلەنىدا نىئەم كاره ھەلسۈورىيى. ۋەتكەمى دلخۇشى دايەوە و پىسى گۇت «پياوهكە، بنوو. خودا له سولتان مه محمود گهوره تره.»

شەبەق بەيان كە لە دەركا درا، دارتاش گەردىن ئازائى لە ژن و مندالەكاني كرد، بەلام كە دەركەمى كىدەوە نۆكەرەكانى سولتان مه محمود داوايانلىكى كىد سىندۇوقىك بۇ تەرمەكەمى سولتان دروست بىكا، چونكۇو سولتان لە نيوە شەودا مەردووه.

ئەم پەندە پىيەمان دەلى كە تەنانەت لە كاتى گرفتارى و رۆزە رەشى و داماۋىدا نابى ھومىدىبراو بىن چونكۇو زۇر ھۇكار و ھىزىز و دىارىدە ھەن كە ئىيمە لېيان ئاكىدار نىن و نازانىن بار و خۇلى زەمانە چون ھەلسۈورىيى و بە چ لايەكدا دەكەۋى. خوداى مەزن خۆى دەزانى چ دەكا و لە سەرەوەي ھەممۇ ھىزىكەۋەيە و چارەنۇوسى ھەممۇمان بە دەست ئەوە. جا كە وا بۇو، مەرۇف لە ھىچ ھەل و مەرجىيەكدا نابى لە

گوايە سولتان مه محمود *Sultân Maḥmûd* Sultan Mahmud of Ghazna; *khudâ* God; *gwâya* it seems; *sada* century; *dârtâsh* carpenter; *riq* spite; *farmân-dân* (*da-*) to order; *agar* if; *haîâ* until; *piîr* full; *piîr ba zhûrek ârdamshâr* a roomful of sawdust; *âmâda-kirdin* to prepare; *hâtinâ mât* to come home; *ba pastîawa* dejectedly; *dasatât* power; *haî-sûñândîn* to accomplish; *zhîn* wife; *diîkhoshî-dânawa* to console; *shabaq i bayân* at the break of dawn; *la dargâ dirân* for a knock to come at the door; *gardînâzâî kirdin la* to say good-bye to; *mindât* child; *bałâm* but; *dâwâ-kirdin* *la* to ask s.o. (+ subj. to do s.th.); *sindûq* chest; *tarm* corpse; *dirust-kirdin* to make; *la nîwashaw'dâ* at midnight.

## READINGS

خودا ناهومید بی. دهبی تمهوکلی ههبی.<sup>۱</sup>

\* \* \*

«بوو به خوینه‌کهی سیاوش»

ئەم پەندە لە کارەساتە ناسراوهەکەی سیاوش کورى كەيکاوس دەدوى. ئەم داستانە لە نیو کورده‌کانى ئیران و عێراقدا باوه و ئەگەر بىتەوە بو زۆر پیش ئەو کاتەی شانامەی تىدا نووسراوهەتەوە. بو ئەوهى روون بىتەوە ئەم کارەساتە چون بووه بە پەند، پیویستە ئەوبارە روون بکریتەوە كە خوینه‌کەی تىدا رژاوه:<sup>۲</sup>

سوودابەی ژنی كەيکاوس حەز لە سیاوشى ھەنزاى دەكا و دەيەوى لە خشتهى بیات، بەلام لەم کارەدا كە سەر نەكەوت بوختانى پیکىرد. ئەويش بو ئەوهى پاكى و بىگۇناھى خۆى بىسەلمىنى بە نیو ئاڭدا رۆيىشت و بىزيان لەو سەرىيەوه دەر چوو.

<sup>۱</sup> tanânat especially; *giriftârî* anguish; *rozharashî* misfortune; *hokâr* cause; *dâmâwî* tribulation; *humedbiräw* despondent; *hokâr* cause; *hez* power; *han* there are; *âgâdâr la* aware of; *hał-sûrûran* the vicissitudes of fortune; *bâr u khoł i zamâna* the vicissitudes of fortune; *mazin* to evolve; *la* side, direction; *kawtin* (*kaw-*) to fall; *jâ ka* great; *la sarawa i over*; *châranûs* remedy, help; *wâ bû* since that is so; *mirov* man, human being; *hal* time; *marj* condition; *nâbe* (+ subj.) should not; *dabe* (+ subj.) should; *tawakul* trust in God.

<sup>۲</sup> *khwen* blood; *Siyâwish* Siyavush, son of the Sassanian Shah Kay-Kaus; *Kaus* كaus; *kârasât* tragedy; *nâsrâw* well-known; *kuř* son; *Kay-Kâwis* Kay-Kaus; *dwân la* to speak about; *daştân* story; *la* new among; *Eřân* Iran; *Erâq* Iraq; *bâw* current; *gařânawa bo* to go back to; *pesh* before; *Shâhnâma* the epic of Iranian kingship written by Firdawsi in 1010; *rûn-bûnawa* to be clear; *bo* *awaâi* in order that; *rûn-kirân* to be explained; *rîzhan* to be shed.

<sup>۳</sup> *Sûdâba* Sudaba, wife of Kay-Kaus and stepmother of Siyavush; *haç-kirdin la* to like, to want; *hanazâ* stepson; *dayawe* see the conjugation of the present tense of *wîstin*, §20; *la khishta birdin* to have illicit sexual relations with; *kâr* affair; *sar-kawtin* to succeed; *bukhtân-kirdin ba* to slander; *pâk* purity; *begunâhî* innocence; *sałmândin* to prove; *ba new through*; *âgir* fire; *royshtin ro-* to

## SORANI KURDISH

لهو کاتهدا ئەفراسیاب شای توران هیئرشنی هیننايە سەر ولات و كەيكاووس فەرماني بە كورەكەى دا دىزى دوزمن شەر بكا. سیاوشى دلشکاو لە داخان چووه رىزى لهشکرى دوزمن. ئەفراسیاب لە خۆى نزىك خستەوە و كچەكەى خۆى لى مارە كرد و كردى بە فەرمانىرەوا، بەلام ناحەزان تاوانىيان بو رېك خست و لە ئەنجامدا سیاوشى كوشت. دەنگ و باسى كوشتنى سیاوشى كەيشته ئىران. روستم ھاتە كوشك كەيكاووس و سوودابىي ژنى بە قىز راكىشا و سەرى بىرى. پاش ئەممە بە لهشکرىكىمە چووه سەر توران و كردى بە يەك پارچە ئاور و ئەفراسیابى دەركەد و ماوەيدەخ خۆى بۇو بە فەرمانىرەواي توران، بەلام كە روستم كەرايمەو بۇ ئىران، ئەفراسیاب ديسان بۇوەوە بە فەرمانىرەواي توران.<sup>۱</sup>

ھينديك نمىزىلە دەلىن كە سەرى سیاوشيان بىرى خويىنەكەى دەكولى و هەلددەچوو كە ئەمە نىشانەي پاکى و بى تاوانى ئەم بۇوە، بەلام ھۆي ئەم رووداوه ئاوسانەيى بە بۇتە پەند ئەمەيدە كە خويىنى سیاوش زۇر جار دەبۈوه ھانەي هيرش و لهشکريشانى ئىرانى يەكان بۇ سەر ولاتى توران، و لىزەوه كۇتوپيانە «خويىنى سیاوش هەر ناكۇۋەتتەوە و نابېرىتتەوە».<sup>۲</sup>

لەو سەرىيەوە دەر چوون beziyân without harm; *l' aw sarîawa dar-chûn* to come out on the other side.

شا Afrâsiyâb, the ruler of Turan, the traditional enemy of Iran; شا Afrâsiyâb, the ruler of Turan, the traditional enemy of Iran; شە shah, king; ولات *wilât* country; دەزى *diz* against; دوزمن *duzhmin* enemy; دەلىشکاو *diłshikâw* broken-hearted; لە داخان *la dâkhân* grieving; رىز *rîz* line, rank; لەشکر *lashkir* army; مارە *kich* daughter; تاوان *la kho niżîk-khistinawa* to seat near oneself; كچ *qich* daughter; فەرمانىرەوا *farmânrawâ* ruler; ناھىز *nâhaz* malevolent; تاوانى *mâra-kirdin* to marry; كوشتن *(kuzh-)* to kill; دەتكىك *dang u bâs* word, rumor; بەس *gayshtin* to reach; كوشك *koshk* palace; دەتكىك *ba yek pârcha âwir kirdin* to drag; رەڭ *qizh* hair; را كىشان *râ-keshân* to burn to the ground; دەر كىردىن *dar-kirdin* to drive away; مەوا *mâwa* period of time; كەرائەوە بۇ *gařâna* bo to return to; ديسان *dîsân* once again.

ھەلچوون *hał-* short, in short; كولىن *kolîn* to boil; ھينديك *hendëk* thus; دەزلىن *nażîla* short; ھۆ *ho* reason; رووداو *rûdâw* event; دەۋەنەن *nîshâna* sign; ھانە *âwsâna* legendary; بۇوتە *botâ*; زۇر جار *bûwatâ*; جار *jâr* time; زۆر جار *zor jâr* many times;

READINGS

\* \* \*

«رهنجی بووه به رهنجی فرهاد»

له ئەنجامى خۇشەویستى يە بەناوبانگەكەي فەرھاد و شىرىپىنى ژنى خەسرەو پەرويزدا (٥٩٠-٦٢٧) پەيدا بۇوه كە نىزايى لە «خەسرەو و شىرىپىن» كەيدا لىپى دواوه و زۇرىش رېلى تى دەچى كە لە ئەفسانەيەكى كۆندا دەربارە شىرىپىن وەرى گرتىي.<sup>١</sup>

نizai بەم چەشىنە ئەفسانەكە دەكە: كە خەسرەو بە خۇشەویستى نىوان شىرىپىن و فەرھادى زانى، داوا لە فەرھاد دەكاكىيۇ بىلەستۈونى بۇ كون بكا. فەرھاد بىرپار دەدا فەرمانەكەي بەجى يىلى بە مەرجەي شىرىپىنى بىداتى. خەسرەو بەمە قايل دەبى چۈنكۈو لەوە دلىيَا يە كە ئەم كارە پى ناكىرى، بەلام كە ئاڭدارى خەسرەو دەكەن دلدارەكەي هىزىكى واي بە فەرھاد داوه خەرىكە كىيەكە كون دەكە، پىرىزىنەك دەنلىرىتە لاي بۇ ئەوهى بە درۇ پېنى بلى كە گوايە شىرىپىن مەددووه و فەرھاد لە داخان خۇى دەكۈزى.<sup>٢</sup>

ئىستا ئەم پەندانە دەربارە ئەو كەسەنەوە دەگۇترى كە ھەموو ژيانىان بىرىقى يە لە ھەولۇ و تىكۈشان و رەنځدان كەچى ھىچيان دەسگىر نابى.<sup>٣</sup>

کۈۋەنەوە لەشكىركىشى *lashkirkeshî* mobilization; گوتىن *gotin* to say; بىرلەنەوە *bi'rânawa* to be extinguished; بىرلەنەوە *bi'rânawa* to be stopped, to cease.

رەنځ *ranj* pain, suffering; فەرھاد *Farhâd* Farhad; خۇشەویستى *khoshawîstî* love; شىرىپىن *Shîrîn* Shirin, Armenian princess and wife of the Sassanian Chosroës Parvez; پەيدا بۇون *Parwez* Parvez; پەرويز *Parwez* Parvez; دوان لە *dwân la* to speak about; ئەفسانە *afsâna* legend; كۆن *kon* ancient; دەربارە *darbâra* concerning; وەرگىرتىن لە *war-girtin la* to take from (for the past subjunctive, see §31).

چەشىن *chashn* manner; تىوان *newân* between; بىستۇن *Besitûn* Bihistun; كۆن كەدىن *kundir* to tunnel through; فەرمەن *farmân* order, command; بىرپار دان *bi'yâr-dân* to decide; دەنلىا له *ba je henâr* to carry out; بە ba je *qâyil bûn ba* to agree to; دەنلىا له *ba je henâr* to carry out; به جى *hînian*; ئاڭدار كەرىدەن *âgâdâr-kirdin* to inform; دەنلىار *dîldâr* beloved; يىكى وا *-ek i wâ* such a; خەرىك بۇون *kharîk-bûn* (+ present tense) to be busy doing s.th.; ناردەن لا (نېر) *nârdinâ (ner-) lâ* to send to; درۇ *diro* lie; داخان *la dâkhân* out of grief; كۈشتىن *kushtin kûzh-* to kill.

<sup>١</sup> ئىستا *estâ* now; كەس *kas* person; كۆتۈن *gutrân* to be said (see §34); ژيان *zhyân* life; 99

## SORANI KURDISH

\* \* \*

«مادام نهوشیروان حاکم بی و بهختهک و وزیری، سهدهلاوه به پوولیک»  
ئەم پەندانە لە دزى چەوساندنهوەی نهوشیروانی ساسانی (۵۳۱-۵۷۹) بەم چەشىنە  
پەيدا بۇوه:<sup>۱</sup>

نهوشیروان لە سەرتاى فەرمانەرەوايىدا كارىبەدەستىكى دلرەق و زۆردار بۇوه.  
جارىيەك لەكەمل بەختەكى وزىرى لە باعدا پىاسەيان دەكىد. بىيان دwoo بايقۇوش لە سەر  
دیوارى كەلاوهى كۆشكىكى روخاودا هەلىنىشتوون. بەختەك كە گوايە زمانى بالدارانى  
دەزانى، گوبى لە قسەمى بايقۇوشەكان بۇو. يەكىان خوازىيەنلىكىچى ئەوهى تريانى بۇ  
كۆرەكەي دەكىد. ئەوپۇش بۇ مارەبى داواى كەلاوهىيەكى كرد. يەكەميان وەلامى دايەوه كە  
«زۆر ئاسانە دwoo ئەمەندە كەلاوهى بۇ پەيدا بىكا، بەو مەرجەھى هەمان شاي ئىستا  
عېنىي». <sup>۲</sup>

وزىر قسەمى بايقۇوشەكان بۇ پاشا دەگىرىتەوه و ئەوپۇش بېيار دەدا بېرىاي بېرىاي  
خەراپە نەكا و واز لە زۆردارى بەيەنلىكە كەلهەكەيدا.

رەنج تىكۈشان *biretî la ...dâ* consisting of; *hawł* toil; *tekoshân* effort; *hawł* toil; *biretî* له...  
دەسگىر بۇون *ranj-dân* to suffer; كەچى *kachî* but; *dasgîr-bûn* to be attained.

مادام' *mâdâm* as long as; نهوشیروان *Nawshîrwân* Anosharwan, Sassanian shah of  
Iran; حاکم *hâkim* ruler; بەختەك *Bakhtak* Bakhtak, Anosharwan's vizier; وزىر *wazîr*  
vizier; كەلاوه *kalâwa* ruin; پۇول *pûl* pittance; دەزاۋىدەنەوە *la dîz i vis-à-vis*; خوازىيەنلىشتن  
چەوساندنهوە *chawsândinawa* tyranny; ساسانى *Sâsânî* Sassanian.

سەرەتا *saratâ* beginning; فەرماسىرەۋاىي *farmânrâwâî* reign; كارىبەدەست *kârbadast* au-  
thority; پىاسە كەدن *pyâsa* cruel; زۆردار *zordâr* oppressive; باغ *bâgh* garden; دلرەق *dîraq* cruel;  
دەزى *dîwâr* wall; دەزىن *dîwâr* to take a stroll; دىوار *bînîn* to see; بىنەن *bînîn* بىنەن;  
روخاودا *bâyqûsh* owl; دەزىن *dîwâr* to perch; زمان *zîmân* language; زەنگىزىشتن *hał-nîshtin* to perch;  
رۇخاۋىدۇر *rûkhâw* ruined, tumbled-down; باندار *bâldâr* bird; كوى *gwe* ear; قسە *qsa* speech;  
خوازىيەنلىشتن *khwâzben-kirdin* bo to arrange a marriage for; كەرنىزىشتن *khwâzben-kirdin* to find;  
كەرنىزىشتن *khwâzben-kirdin* to arrange a marriage for; داواى ... كەرنىزىشتن *dâwâ i* ...  
كەرنىزىشتن *kirdin* to ask for; دەۋامىزىشتن *wałâm-dân* to reply; دەۋامىزىشتن *wałâm-dân* to reply;  
دەۋامىزىشتن *wałâm-dân* to reply; دەۋامىزىشتن *wałâm-dân* to reply; دەۋامىزىشتن *wałâm-dân* to reply;  
دەۋامىزىشتن *wałâm-dân* to reply; دەۋامىزىشتن *wałâm-dân* to reply; دەۋامىزىشتن *wałâm-dân* to reply;  
دەۋامىزىشتن *wałâm-dân* to reply; دەۋامىزىشتن *wałâm-dân* to reply; دەۋامىزىشتن *wałâm-dân* to reply;

دەۋامىزىشتن *wałâm-dân* to reply; دەۋامىزىشتن *wałâm-dân* to reply; دەۋامىزىشتن *wałâm-dân* to reply;  
دەۋامىزىشتن *wałâm-dân* to reply; دەۋامىزىشتن *wałâm-dân* to reply; دەۋامىزىشتن *wałâm-dân* to reply;  
دەۋامىزىشتن *wałâm-dân* to reply; دەۋامىزىشتن *wałâm-dân* to reply; دەۋامىزىشتن *wałâm-dân* to reply;  
دەۋامىزىشتن *wałâm-dân* to reply; دەۋامىزىشتن *wałâm-dân* to reply; دەۋامىزىشتن *wałâm-dân* to reply;

## READINGS

(۲) خوین و سیکه‌توره<sup>۱</sup>

محمد مد رهمه‌زانی

بال کورت و بال دریز، دوستی گیانی گیانی بwoo. نهناسیاویک بیدیبان، به ههر دووکیانی ده‌گوت چوله‌که، هیچی دیکه.<sup>۲</sup>

روژی له روزان به ئاسماں‌وه بعون، برسیه‌قی برستی له ههر دووکیان سهندبوو. بال کورت به دلته‌نگی‌یه‌وه گوتی:

— با بنیشینه‌وه لهم دهشت و سه‌حرایه. له هه‌موو چه‌شنه گیا‌یه‌ک رواوه. ههر نه‌بی پرووش‌یه‌ک ده‌که‌ین؟ من ئه‌وه له برسا ده‌مرم.<sup>۳</sup>

بال دریز گوتی:

— نا، خو راگره، با بگه‌ینه ئه‌وه کیوانه. زگی برسی وا باشه له به‌رزایی تیز بی. لهم دهشت و سه‌حرایه ئاده‌میزادی نگریس ناهیلین هیچان و گیان که‌وی.<sup>۴</sup>

بال کورت ته‌ماشایه‌کی ئه‌وه کیوه دوورانه‌ی کرد و به هیواپراوی گوتی: «من هه‌رگیز نایانگه‌می.» له دوسته‌که‌ی همه‌لبرای نزم بwoo. هینده نزم بwoo سیله‌ری له عه‌رز ده‌خشا. جاده‌یه‌ک و ھک ماری نوستوو به سینه‌ی دهشت‌که‌دا دریز ببwoo.

<sup>۱</sup> له «سروه» ۷ (۱۳۷۰): ۲۷ و مرگیاوه.

<sup>۲</sup> بالدریز *Bâlkurt* “Shortwing”; بالکورت *Bâldrezh* “Long-wing”; نهناسیاو *sîkatora* gizzard; دوستی گیانی گیانی *dost i gyânî-gyânî* bosom friends; سه‌حرایه *dost* friend; برسیه‌قی *birsiyatî* hunger; له سه‌ندنه‌وه *birîst-sandinawa* *la* to take hold of powerfully; با *bâ* c’mon; (*nîshtin* (*nîsh-*) to sit, to land; *dasht* plain; سه‌حرایه *sah-râ* field; گیان *gîyâ* plant; روان *riwân* to be green (of a field, the earth); ههر نه‌بی *har nabe* (+ subj.) shouldn’t we just; پرووش‌ه کردن *prûsha-kirdin* to nibble; له برسا مردن *la* *birsâ mirdin* to die of hunger.

<sup>۳</sup> نا *nâ* no; *kho râ-girtin* (*gir-*) to control oneself; *birsî* برسی خو راکرتن *râ-* belly; تیز بعون *ter-bûn* to be satisfied, to get full; *barzâî* height, high place; *bâsh* good; باش *bâsh* good; *nigrîs* evil, mean; هیشتن (ھیل) *heshtin* (*hel-*) to allow (+ subj.); و گیان کموتن *wa gyân kawtin* to escape alive.

## SORANI KURDISH

ماشینیک به پرتو، بهرهو رووی بال کورت دههات. بال کورت فریا نهکهوت خو لا دا و خوی له شووشەبندی پیشەوی ماشینەکه سرهواند و لهت و پهت بwoo و پهرو پوی با بردى و تهنيا دلويه خوينیک و سیکەتۆرەيەکی برسی به شووشەکەوه بهجی ما.<sup>۱</sup> ناو ماشینەکه، شاعیریکی تیا بwoo که سەری قەلهەمەکەیان شکاندبوو. به قوونی قەلهەمەکەی له دەفتەرەکەی باخەلیا نوسی: «مەرگ له نزمايدا پیروز نیه، ئەگەرجى به خوین و به سیکەتۆرەيەکی برسی برازىتهوه.»<sup>۲</sup>

### (۳) ریوی تەمبەل

محمدە حوسین پاسیمار

زەمانی قدیم، له جەنگەلیکی سەوز و پر له داردا ریوی يەکی تەمبەل به تەنی دەژیا. مام ریوی خەوەھوی بwoo. رۆژ ھەتا ئیوارە دەنوست. ئاگای لە دەور و بەری خوی نەبwoo. جاری وا بwoo برسیش دەبwoo له كونەکەی نەدەھاتە دەر.

هیواپاوی tamâshâ-kirdin to look at; دور dûr distant; hîwâbi'râwî de-spair; هەلبران hargîz (+ neg.) never; گەيشتنە (گە) gayshtinâ (ga-) to reach; هەرگز hał-bi'rârân la to part from; عمرز arz نزم بۇون nizim-bûn to descend; سېبىر sebar shadow; خشان khishân to crawl; جادە jâda road; وەك wak like; مار mâr snake; سینە sîna earth; دریز بۇون drejh-bûn to stretch out; ماشین mâşhen car; پرتو piştâw haste; بەرەوو baraw rû i opposite, toward; فریا کوون fîryâ-kawtin to come in time (+ subj. to); رووی shûshashband i peshawa front windshield; سەرەواندن sirawândin la to collide with; شووشەبندی پیشەوو shûshashband i peshawa front windshield; سەرەواندن لە lat u pat bûn to be smashed to smithereens; پەر po dust; با bâ بسوون tanyâ only; دلوب ba je mân to remain behind.

ناو قەلمام qâlam شاعیر shâ'ir poet; تیبا بwoo tyâ تیبا tey'â (= تیبا بwoo) زەمان zamân time; قەلمام qâlam قەلمام qân i qâlam butt of a pencil; دەفتەر daftar pencil; شکاندش shikândin to break; قەلمام qâlam قەلمام qân i qâlam notebook; باخەل bâkhał breast; مەرگ marg death; نزمايدا nizimâtî ignobleness; پیروز piroz victory; رازانەوە râzânawa to be adorned.

چەنگەل rewî fox; تەمبەل tambâl lazy; زەمان zamân time; قەدمىم qadîm olden; جان gał forest; زيان sawz green; پەر piř la full of; دار dâr tree; سەوز sawz green; بە تەنی ba tanî alone; زەن nustin to live; مام mâm uncle; خەوەھوی khawkhawî sleepy-head; هاتە دەر hâtinâ dar la to come out of.

## READINGS

ئیواره‌یه‌ک که برسیتی هیرشی بو هینا له کون هاته دهر. له نیو جه‌نگه‌لدا دهستى  
کرد به مل و مۇکردن. له پر گویی لە دەنگى پییەك بwoo. سەرى ھەلینا، دیتى  
راوچى بەك ھیندەن نەماوه بىگانى. له ترسان و له تەمبەلیان نەيتوانى رابكا. فىرى  
کرده و گۇنى «وا باشه خۆم بېرىنم». خىرا راكشا و خوى مراند. راوچى گەيشتە  
سەرى. نۇوكە شەپىكى قى كوتا و گۇنى «حەييف، توپىوه. دەنا، ھەر ئىستا كەولم  
دەكىد.» دوايە چەقۇيەكى تىزى دەرھىننا و بۇ يادگار ھەر دووك گویى بىرى و بە جىن  
ھىشت. مام رىبۈي ئىلىشى زۇر پىن گەيشت، بەلام جوولەن نەكىد. له دلى خۇىدا  
گۇنى «ھەر نەمرم، گویىشم نېپى، قەيدى ناكا.»<sup>۱</sup>

راوچى ھەولى ھيندە دوور نەكه وتبووه، راوچى يەكى دىكەمى گەيشتە سەر. مام  
رىبۈي دىسان خۇى مراند و چاۋى ھەلەنەھىننان. كاراى راوچى دەستىنەك بە پىشى دا  
ھىننا و گۇنى «حەييف، ئەو رىبۈي يە توپىوه. گوئى براوه.» ئەوپىش چەقۇى دەرئىننا و  
كىلى خىشت بىرى. مام رىبۈي له تا و ئىلىش و ئازار وخت بwoo بىزىقىنى، بەلام ھەر  
چۈنۈك بwoo خۇى راگرت و جوولەن نەكىد. كابرا كىلى ھەلگرت و روپىشت.<sup>۲</sup>

مل و مۇکردن *dast-kirdin ba* to start; *miň u mo kirdin* to sniff around for food; سەر ھەلەنەھىننان *sar la piř* all of a sudden; دەنگ *dang* sound; پىن *pe* foot(step); ھەنەنەھىنەن *henda namâwa* (+ subj.) almost; بىگانى *biygâtë* see §35; توانىن (توان) *la tirsân* in fright; ھەلەنەھىننان *la tambalâñan* out of laziness; فىكىر كەردىنەوە *fikr-kirdin* to think; چاڭشان *râ-kardin* to run away; ھەنەنەھىنەن *râ-kishân* to stretch out; خۇ مەراندىن *kho mirândin* to play 'possum'; ھەنەنەھىنەن *hayf* too bad, what a pity; تۈپىن *topîn* to be dead (of animals); دەنەن *danâ* otherwise; كەمۈل كەردن *kawł-kirdin* to skin; چەقۇ *chaqo* knife; ھەر ئىستا *har estâ* right now; دوايە *dwâya* then; ھەنەنەھىنەن *dar-henâñan* to take out; بىرىن *biřñ* to cut off; جوولەن كەدن *ba je heshtin (hełt-)* to leave alone; چۈنۈك *jûlakirdin* to budge; ھەنەنەھىنەن *qaydë nâkâ* it doesn't matter.

چاڭ *hawałñ* first; دىكە *dîka* other; چاڭ *châw* دوور كەوتىسوھ *dûr-kawtinawa* to go far; ھەولى *dîka* other; چاڭ *châw* ھەنەنەھىنەن *hał-henâñan* to lift the eyes; بىران *biřñan* to be cut off; كىلىك *kilk* tail; چاڭ *châw* ھەنەنەھىنەن *hał-henâñan* to lift the eyes; بىران *biřñan* to be cut off; چاڭ *châw* ھەنەنەھىنەن *hał-henâñan* to lift the eyes; بىران *biřñan* to be cut off; زېقاندىن *tâ u esh u âzâr* sharp pain; وخت بwoo *wakht bû* (+ subj.) almost; تا و ئىلىش و ئازار *zîqândin* to scream; ھەنەنەھىنەن *hał-girtin* to take.

## SORANI KURDISH

ریوی کوتی «کلک و گوینی براوه، بهلام چانیه زیندووم.» له بهر تەمەنلى لە جىنى خۆى ھەلنەستا و ھەروا لهوى تختىل بۇو. كابراى كلکبىز زور دور نەكەتبووه كە دوو راوجى دىكە پەيدا بۇون. هاتىه سەر مام ریوی. يەكىان گوتى «ھەيف ئەو ریویيە توپىيە. كلک و گوینى براوه. دەنا، ھەر ئىستا لېيان دەكىرنەوە.» ئەو دىكەيان گوتى «دەھى جا كلک و گوینى براوه. خۇ يېستەكەى ماوه. وەرە كەولى كەين.»

مام ریوی تەمبەل ھەركە گوینى لەو قسانە بۇو زانى ئىدى كارى تەواوه. راست بۇوە و ھەلات، بهلام ھىننە دور نەكەتبووه كە كەوتە بەر گوللەئى راوجى يەكان و لە توز و خۇل گەوزا.

بەللى، مام ریوی تەمبەل، گوینىان بېرى، ھېچى نەكەد. كلکىيان بېرى، ھېچى نەكەد. ئاخريش كوشتىيان! ئەرى، ئەگەر مام ریوی تەمبەل نەبا، ئاواى بە سەر دەھات؟

### (٤) بولبول و ئىوارەمى ماتەم<sup>٢</sup>

ئەنۇر رەۋىشەن

ئىوارەيە، دلتەنگى، كىزى، بىدىنگى، بە جارىيەك ھەممۇ شوينىيەكىيان داڭرتۇوه. ھەوريىكى غەمگىيەنى بەسام ئاسمانى شىدىنى بىرەنگ كەرددووه و دىھەنى ئىوارەمى ماتەمزەدەي بە تەمى غەم داپوشىيە. ئاسماڭ غەمبارە، چىا غەمبارە، دەشت و بى

<sup>١</sup> ھەلنەستا *hałnastâ* = *zîndû* alive; *tamałî* laziness; *châ niya* at least; *hałnastâ* = ھەلەنەستا *hał-wastân* to get up; *tikhet* prostrate; كلکبىز *kilkbiż* tail-cutter; لېكىرنەوە *le-kirdinawa* to skin

<sup>٢</sup> ئىدى *idî*; دەھى *jâ* hey, c'mon; پېیست *pest* skin; وەرە *wara* come (imperative); ھەلاسنىن *hał-hâtîn* to run away; ھەلەنەن *hał-hâtîn* to encounter; گوللەئى *gulla* bullet; توز *toz* dust; خۇل *khol* dirt; گۈزىن *gawzân* to roll over; بەللى *bâle* yes; ئاخىر *âkhir* finally; ئەرى *âwâ* thus; ئاوا *ba sar* happen to.

لە «سروھ» ٧ (١٣٧٠): ٢٨-٢٩. وەركىراوه.

This piece was written after the Baathist attack on Halabja with chemical weapons in March, 1988.

## READINGS

دهشت غهمباره. تهناهت شهقهی شابالی بالداره کائیش دنگی غهی لی دهیستری.  
سپای غم و نائومیدی ههموو ولاقی داگیر کدووه. ههتاوی زیز و بیتین جار و بار له  
سووچیکی ئاسماههوه له ژیر رهشه ههوری بهسامهوه خو دهنويئنی، بهلام ههور پیشی  
پی دهگری و کیژوله جوانی ههناو توانای ئوههی نیه بهرگی زیپینی غهم گرتووی  
خوی به زینهودرانی سهزووی بنوئنی.<sup>۱</sup>

شهو نیزیک بوتهوه و ههتاو زور ههست به تهنيایی دهکا؛ خوی له ئهونداره کانی  
لیکبراو دهینی؛ برسنی نهماوه به دهروونی پرغمدهوه ههولی خو نواندن دهدا، بهلام  
دیسان ههوری ملهور بھری دهگری.<sup>۲</sup>

ههوری رووگرژ دروونی پره له برين و ناسور؛ پهزارهی زوره؛ نیوجاوانی پره له  
چیروفکی غم.<sup>۳</sup>

غهی زهد بعوونی گولاه و بھیعون، ئیشی سیس بعوونی شللیر و هەلز و هیرو،

کری کری; دلتنهنگی *bulbul* loneliness; ماتهم *mâtam* bereavement; دلتنهنگی *dîltangî* loneliness; داگرتن *dâ-kirtan* to envelop; بیندهنگی *bedangî* silence; به جاریک *ba jârèk* all at once; شین *shîn* blue; شین *shîn* aspect, mien; شین *shîn* to make colorless; دیمن *dîmân* aspect, mien; داپوشن *dâ-pushin* to cover over; داپوشن *mâtamzada* bereaved, in mourning; تم *tam* mist; غم *gham* grief; شاق *shaq* rustle of a bird's wing in flight; شاق *shâbâl* wing; سپا *sipâ* army, host; غم *gham* grief; نائومیدی *nâumedî* despair, hopelessness; داگیر کردن *dâgîr-kirdin* to invade; ههتاو *hatâw* sun; زیز *zîz* unhappy, angry; بیتین *betîn* weak; جار و بار *jâr u bâr* now and again; سووج *sûch* corner; خو نواندن *kho nwândin* to show oneself; پیش کردن *pesh-girtin* to get in front of; کیژوله *kîzholâ* young girl; جوان *jwâñ* pretty; نواندن *twâñâ* power; توانا *twâñâ* golden; غهمرکتوو *barg* raiment; زیرون *zeřîn* golden; غامگirtû bereaved; سارزاوی *sarzawî* the earth; نواندن *zwândin* to show.

ههست کردن به *botawa* (see §42); بعوهتهوه *bûwatawa* near; نیزیک *nîzîk* near; *hast-kirdin ba* to feel; تهنيایی *tanyâî* loneliness; لیکبراو *lekbiîrâw* cut off; اهوندار *awîndâr* lover; پرسن *biřist* force; دارون *darûn* interior; پرغمدهوه *piřgham* full of grief; ههولدان *hawkt-dân* to try; ملهور *milhuř* bully; بھرگرتن *bar-girtin* to block.

پهزاره رووگرژ *rûgirzh* frowning; برين *birîn* wound; ناسور *nâsor* infection; پازھارا *pazhâra* sorrow; نیوجاوان *newchâwân* forehead.

## SORANI KURDISH

که به هزوی چه کی کیمیاوی درنده بەعسى يەکانهوه، زيز و ملکەچ خەریکی گیان  
ئەسپاردنن.<sup>۱</sup>

ھەم و تەم نیوچاوانی ھەورى رووتال چیروکی زۆرى دەگىراوه. داستانى  
بەھاریکى باس دەکەد كە بۇ گولانى تازە شين بۇوي گىيىو و دەشته كان بۇو بە وەرزى  
خەزان، وەرزى تىاچوون و نەمان. تىاچوونى نازلاوان و نەمانى زيان بۇ گیان لە بەرانى  
کورستان. بولبوليکى غەمبار بە دېتى ئەم ھەممۇ پەزارەيە كۆلى دلى كەوتە خورۇشىن،  
لە گەرووه بچۈلانە كەيەوه بە دەنگى خۇشى پە لە غەممۇ كەوتە خويىندن. ھەر  
دەنگىكى، ئاهەنگى شىنىنى دەكىرا، دەنگى خۇشى سەمفۇنى يەكى بەرز بۇو كە بۇ  
دېھنى شانوى ئىوارەي غەم بلاو و دەبۈوه. جرييە خۇشى بولبۈل لە چىا و دۆل، لە  
دەشت و ئاسمان، لە خانووه تارىكە كان دەنگى دەدايەوه. ئاهەنگى بولبۈل ھېيندە بلند  
بۇو كە دەنگى خۇشى پېشىنى دەگەيشتە گۆيى ھەورى غەمبار. دەنگىكى كە  
ھەلبەستى خوش و دلتەزىتى دەكوت بۇ دەشت و چىا، بۇ ھەتاو و ئاسمان، بۇ گژ و  
گیای زەرد ھەلگەراوی شاخەكان، بۇ گیان كەنشتى مندالان و تازلاوان و ژنانى  
بى تاوان.<sup>۲</sup>

سیس بۇون *sîs-bûn* yellow; گولالە *gulâla tulip*; بەییوون *baybûn* camomile; زەرد *zard*  
wither; شلللىر *shiller* a type of tulip; ھەلیز *hatîz* a plant with needle-like leaves;  
ھېررۇ *herero* marshmallow; چەك *chak* weapon; کیمیاوی *kîmîâwî* chemical; دەنده *diřinda* sav-  
age; گیان ئەسپاردن *ba'sî Baathist*; مل كەچ *milkach* with bowed head; ھەنگەزىتى *gyân-aspârdin* to give up one's life.

ھەم و تەم *ham u tam* dark cloud; چیروک *chîrok* كېپان *geřân* to  
tell a story; گول *rûtâl* frowning; داستان باس كەردن *dâstân bâs-kirdin* to tell a story; گول  
باھار *bahâr* spring; شين بۇون *shîn-bûn* to be green (of vegetation); وەرزى *warz* i  
خەزان *khazân* autumn harvest; نەمان *namân* to cease to  
exist, to be no more; نازلاو *nâzlâw* tender shoot; بىا چوون *tyâ-chûn* to go away;  
لە بىمارنى *la barân i* throughout the  
length and breadth of; گول *kuł* rage; دل *dił* heart; خورۇشىن *khuroshîn* to scream, cry  
out; دەنگ *dang-khwendin* to sing; گەروو *garû* throat; بچۈل *bichkoł* infant; كەوتە  
گەرەنەك *kawitînâ* (+ inf.) to start to; ھەر... بىك *har ... èk* every; ھەنگەنەك *âhang-geřân* to  
sing a tune; شين *shîn* lament; خوش *khosh* pleasant; سەمفۇنى *samfonî* symphony;  
بەرز *biłâw-bûn* to arise, be loud; شانو *shâno* stage; بۇون *barz-bûn* to be broadcast;  
بلاو *biłâw* to be loud; ھەلبەستى *hałbastî* poetry; خانوو *khânâ* home; تارىك *târîk* dark;  
بلند *bilind* full of lament; چەپشىن *pirshîn* happy, come-loud;

## READINGS

نالهی بولبول کاری کرده سمر ههور، و ناسوری دهروونی تهشنا کرد. له ناكاو  
 شريخاندی و به زگه نركمهه له پرمهی گرياني دا و به خور ئهسریني داباراند، ئهسرین بـو  
 ئه شانويه، بـو تياچوونی به بـي تاوانی ئه و سروشته جوانه. تاوي باران نهبرايدهوه،  
 دهنجي بولبول نهکووزايدهوه. ئه و دهنجي له گمل ئوهيدا كه پهژارهه لى دهبارى، بهلام  
 پـر له هيوا و ئامانج بـوو. دهيكوت: دهستهه ئەزتو دامهنيشن! هـرچهند غم زـوره،  
 وـرن با پـيكـوه ديسان بهـاريـكـي نـوي پـرـلـه خـوشـي و سـهـريـهـستـيـ به دـيـ بيـنـينـ.<sup>۱</sup>

ـهـورـ هيـنـنـهـ ـگـرـيـاـ وـ ئـهـسـرـيـنـ دـاـبـارـانـدـ؛ـ بـولـبـولـيـشـ هيـنـنـهـ خـوـيـنـدـ تـاـ خـهـيـ لهـ  
 هـمـموـ دـلـانـ تـارـانـدـ.ـ بـارـانـ،ـ ـڙـارـىـ مـهـرـگـىـ لـهـ دـوـلـ وـ ـچـيـاـ وـ لـيـرـهـ وـارـشـتـهـوهـ،ـ نـيـوـچـاـوانـيـ  
 هـهـورـ كـرـايـهـوهـ وـ بـهـ رـهـنـگـيـ سـيـپـيوـ كـهـوـالـ كـهـوـالـ بـوـوـ.ـ ئـاسـمـانـيـ شـينـ دـيـسانـ دـهـرـكـهـوـتـ.  
 هـيـواـ وـ شـادـيـ لـيـ دـهـبـارـيـ.ـ هـهـتاـوـ بـوـ جـارـيـكـيـ دـيـكـهـ لـهـ وـ ئـيـوارـهـيـدـاـ بهـ تـيـنـهـوهـ تـيـشـكـيـ  
 زـيرـپـينـ خـوـيـ،ـ كـهـ پـرـهـ لـهـ شـادـيـ،ـ بـهـسـهـرـ جـيـهـانـداـ بـلـاوـ دـهـكـاتـهـوهـ وـ بـهـرـگـىـ دـلـتـهـنـگـيـ  
 دـادـهـرـنـيـ.ـ هـمـموـ ـگـيـانـلـهـ بـهـرـانـ بـهـوـ ـگـيـنـگـهـ جـوانـهـ دـهـبـوـزـيـنـهـوهـ وـ دـهـكـهـونـهـ خـوـ رـازـانـدـهـوهـ  
 تـاـ دـيـسانـ بـنـاغـيـ بـهـهـارـيـكـيـ شـادـ وـ پـرـ ـگـوـلـ وـ وـرـزـهـيـهـكـيـ خـوـشـ بـوـ ـڙـيـانـ دـاـبـرـيـشـنـ.ـ بـوـ  
 جـارـيـكـيـ دـيـكـهـ سـرـوـشـتـ لـهـ دـلـتـهـنـگـيـ وـ كـزـىـ وـ دـهـرـهـاتـ.ـ دـهـشـتـ وـ دـوـلـ وـ ـچـيـاـ وـ  
 ئـاسـمـانـ لـهـ دـوـاسـاتـيـ ئـهـ وـ رـوـزـهـهـداـ بـهـ دـهـنـگـيـ بـزوـيـنـهـرـيـ بـولـبـولـ بـهـرـگـىـ هـيـواـ وـ شـادـيـانـ  
 كـرـدهـوهـ بـهـرـ،ـ وـ شـانـ بـهـشـانـيـ ئـهـ وـ بـالـنـدـهـ دـهـنـگـ خـوـشـهـ بـچـكـولـهـ دـلـ پـرـ لـهـ هـيـواـيـهـ كـهـوتـهـ  
 خـوـيـنـدـنـيـ سـرـوـودـيـ شـادـيـ وـ ئـهـوـنـ،ـ سـرـوـودـيـ هـيـواـ بـوـ ـگـهـيـشـتـنـيـ دـوـبـارـهـ بـهـهـارـيـ

dic; زـرـدـهـهـلـگـهـرـاوـ كـراـيـهـ كـيـانـگـهـنـشتـ tashanâ-kirdin tragic; *gizh u giyâ* plants and vegetation; *zard-hatgařaw* yellowed; *mindâł* child; *gyâñkanisht* the moment of death; *tâzalâw* adolescent; *zhin* woman; *betâwân* innocent.

تـهـشـنـاـكـرـدنـ tashanâ-kirdin to affect; *nâta* wail; *kâr-kirdinâ sar* to affect; *nâta* نـالـهـ 'ـهـرـهـنـهـ كـارـ كـرـدـنـهـ سـمـ'ـهـرـهـ سـمـ *nirka* heal; زـگـ zig belly; *shîrikhândin* to roar; شـيرـخـانـدـنـ *la nâkâw* suddenly; لهـ نـاكـاوـ *khudhâna* to cease; بـارـنـهـ بـارـنـهـ *tâwè bârânawa* a torrent of rain; بـرـانـهـوـ *bi'rânavâ* to stop; بـرـانـهـوـ *asrîn* tear; خـورـ *giryân* to cry; *khuř* flood; خـورـ *sirusht* nature; سـرـوـشـتـ *bârîn* to rain down; بـارـنـهـ *kûžhâna* hope; هـيـواـ *hîwâ* hope; آـمـانـجـ *dastaw azhno dâ-nîshtin* to grieve; هـرـچـهـندـ *harchand* no aspiration; ئـهـسـرـينـ بـهـ جـيـنـانـ *ba je henân* to bring forth.

## SORANI KURDISH

ژین.<sup>۱</sup>

(۵) کاشه بەرد

جهلال مەله کشا

له داوینی چیایه کی بەرز و سەرکەشدا، گوندیکی گچکە هەلکە و تبۇو. کاشه بەردیکی زەلام و زەبەلاح بە سەر گوندەکەدا دەپروانى. ریزی مائەکان وەکوو زۆربەی گوندەکانی کویستان، له سەر يەك چى کرابوون. سەربانى ھەر مائىك حەوشەی مائىكى تر بۇو. ھەمۇو يەك نەھۆمى و له بەرد ساز کراو...<sup>۲</sup>

له بنارى چیادا خەلکى گوند له مەلابانگدانەوە ھەتا خۇرئاوا، بى وچان، له مۇوجە و مەزرا ھەولیان دەدا، عارەقیان دەرشت و له سەر زەھۆنى بەردەلەنی ژیانى خۇيان بەرىيە دەبرد. ئىتر جەکە کار و کار، بىريان له ھېچ نەدەكردەوە و ئاسۇي بىر و

تاراندن *giryâ* weeping; داباراندن *dâ-bârândin* to rain down (trs.); خەم *kham* grief; گریا *târândin* to drive away; ڈار *zhâr* poison; وارشتنەوە *wâ-rishtinawa* to wash away; گەنگەن *rang* color; نیوجاوان گرانەوە *newchâwân kirânawa* for a forehead to be smoothed; شادىك *shâdî* rejoicing; باران *bârân* to rain (int.); سپیو *spîw* white; گەوال *gawât-gawât* wispy; شادى *shâdî* rejoicing; باران *bârân* to rain (int.); باشىنەوە *ba tînawa* powerfully; تىشك *tîshk* ray; زېرىن *zeřîn* golden; جىهان *jîhân* the world; دارنان *dâ-rinân* to shed (skin, clothes); بىۋۇزىنەوە *gyânlabar* living thing; گۈزىك *gizing* first rays of dawn; بىزەنەوە *bûzjhânawa* to flourish; خۇ رازاندىنەوە *kho râzândinawa* to bedeck oneself; بىزەنەوە *binâgha dâ-rishtin* (*rezh-*) to lay a foundation; شاد *shâd* happy; وەرزا *warza* harvest; بىزەنەوە *wa dar hâtin la* to emerge from; دواستات *dwâsât* aftermath; بىزەنەوە *bizwenar* warbling; شان بە شانى *shân ba shân* war to put on (clothing); دەنگخوش *kirdinawa bar* to put on (clothing); دەنگخوش *dangkhosh* melodious; شانى *shân i* shoulder to shoulder with; بانىدە *bâtinda* bird; سەرەتىنەوە *sirûd* anthem; نەھۇين *awîn* love; ژىن *zhîn* life.

<sup>۲</sup> له «سروه» ۳ (۱۳۷۰): ۳۰-۳۳ وەركىراوه.

داوین *dâwen* foot; گاشەبەرد *gâshabard* boulder; گاش *gâsh* big, huge; bard rock; بەرد *bard* rock; (of a mountain); گچکە *sarkash* lofty; گوند *gund* village; سەرکەمش *gichka* tiny; ھەلکەوتىن *hał-kawtin* to be situated; زەلام *zalâm* huge; زەبەلاح *zabalâh* enormous; روانىن بە سەر *rwâñin ba sar* to loom over; رىز *rîz* line; مال *mât* house; وەکوو *wakû* like; زۆربەی *zorba i* most of; کویستان *kwestân* mountainous region; له سەر يەك *la sar yek* on top of each other; چى كران *che-kirân* to be built; سەربان *sarbân* roof; حەوشە *hawsha* courtyard; نەھۇم *nihom* story, floor; ساز كران *sâz-kirân* to be made.

## READINGS

ئەندىشەيان هەتا ئەو پەرى گوند و مۇوچەكائىان تىپەرى نەدەكىد. باب و باپيرانيان بەو جوورە زىابۇن. باولق پىر دەبۇو، كور جىيڭىاي دەكتەوە. كور پىر دەبۇو، و شىلەمى گىانى بەگەرۇسى زەۋىندا دەكىد و نەوهى نوى كارەكەمى درېزە دەدا. وەك بلىسى چاوهنوسىيان هەر ئەۋە بۇو، وەك جامەيدەك بە بالايان بىرابۇو.

شەۋىك لە پېرىكا، خەلکى ئاوايى بە بىستى گرم و ھۈرىكى ترسىنەر و سامناك لە خەو رابۇن و بە پەشۇقاوى رىزانە نىيو كۈوچە و كۈلان. بۇومە لەرزەيەك زەۋىنى راشەكاندۇبو. گاشە بەردى زەلام لە جىيڭىاي خۆى ھەلقەندىرابۇو و لە كەمەرچىنى چيا، لە سەر خەر كېردىكەن، بە جۆزىكى سامناك، وەك ھەرەشە لە ئاوايى بىكەت، راوەستابۇو. چووكەتەۋەزمىك گاشە بەردەكەى پاللىپىوھ دەنا و گوندەكەى خاپۇر دەكىد. خەلک ئىتىر ئەترەشىyan چووپۇو و نەياندەۋىرا نىزىكى مائەكائىان بىنەوە. جىنى متانە نەبۇو. گاشە بەردەاكا بەرىتەوە، خەلک ئىتىر دەست و دلىان يەكى نەدەگرت. رەدين سېپى و گەورەپىاوان پلىيان واپۇو، ھەبى و نەبى ئەم بەلايى ئاكامى كەردىھەكەن خۆيانە. گاشە بەردى زەبەلاح سېبەرى گرافى سام و پەكى بە سەرگوندا كىشىباوو. ماۋەيەك رابوارد، بەلام بەرد ئىتىر لە جىيڭىاي خۆى نەبزۇوت. خەلک ئۆخۈزىيان بە دللا ھات و نويىشى شوکىيان بە جىنىنا و گەرانەوە گوند و زىيانى ئاساپى خۆيان دەست پىكىردىھە، بەلام ھەر لەمە ترسىدا بۇن و شەو خەۋيان لى نەدەكەوت چۇونكە

هەتا *hatâ* until; ھەلک *binâr* foot; مەلابانگدان *malâbângdân* dawn; ھەلک *khatk* people; مەزرا *mazrâ* field; مەزرا *bin* without cease; مۇوچە *mûcha* farm; بىوجان *be wîchân* sundown; خۇراوا *khorâwâ* عارەق رىشتىن (*rezh-*) to sweat; مازىدا *mazrâ* field; ھەمۈل دان *hawł-dân* to toil; زەۋىن *zawîn* soil; بەرەلەنلىقى *bardałânî* rocky; زەۋىن *zawîn* soil; بىر كەردىھە لە كار *kâr* work; بىر *bîr*-birdin to eke out a living; ئەندىشە *andeshâ* idea; بىر *bîr* thought; بىر *bîr* edge, side; باب *bâb* father; بابىر *bâpîr* grandfather; تىپەركەن *tepař-kirdin* to go beyond; گەرانەوە *garan* father; باولق *bâwk* father; پىر *pîr* old; گەرەنەوە *girtin* to take the place of; گەرەنەوە *shîla i gyân ba garû i zawiñ'dâ* kirdin to pour the fluid of one's life down the throat of the earth, to die; نەموھ *nawa* generation; وەك كارەكەمى ... درېزە دان *kârakâ i ... drežha-dân* to carry on the work of; چاوهنوسى *châwanûs* fate; جامە *jâma* clothing; باپان بىر *ba bâlâ bi'rân* to be cut to fit.

## SORANI KURDISH

دهنگیکی نائاسایی ههمووی له مآل و گوند دهرده پهراند.<sup>۱</sup>

رۆژیک یەکیک لە پیرەپیاوانی دى به هەر دووك چاوی خۆی دیتبووی دوو  
ماری زەنگی لە زیر گاشە بەردەوە دەرھاتن و ھیندى بە دەور بەردە کەدا گەران و  
ھەمیسان گەرانەوە زیر بەردە کە. ئیتر خەلک وايان دەزانى: بەرد بەلائی خودایی بە، دوو  
مارەکەشیان بە خیوی بەردە کە دەزانى و لە سەر فتوای گەورەپیاوانی گوند بېيار درا  
ھەموو رۆزیک بە نۆبە مائیک خۇراك بۇ مارەکان ببات. ئەم کاره دەببۇوه ھۆی  
دلەرمى بەردە کە. لە بن بەردە کەدا دوو سەکۈيان چى كرد و بە نۆبە ژەمەنانىيان بۇ  
مارەکان دەبرد. بە ھەلکەوت ئەگەر كەسى ئەم ئەركەھى لە بىر چووبابا، گاشە بەرد لە  
سەر خرکە و خىزەلان ھیندى دەخشى و ئەركەكمى وھ بىر دەھینانەوە.<sup>۲</sup>

بیستان (بیس) *la pīrek'â* all of a sudden; تاوايى *âwâî* village; سامنەك *bîstin* (*bîs-*) to hear; ترسىنەر *tirsînêr* frightening; سامنەك *sâmnâk* گرم و ھۆز; *girm u hoř* loud noise; بە پەشوكاوى *ba pashokâwî* with terror; *rîzhanâ* to pour into; گۈچە *kûcha* lane; گۈلەن *kołân* street; بۇومەلەر زەر *bûmalarz* earthquake; ھەلقەنداران *hał-qandrân* to be uplifted; ھەر شە كەردن لە *hał-kabard* gravel; جۇر *jor* manner; ھەلەن *kamarchîn* edge; خەرکەبەرد *khiřkabard* gravel; چۈۋەتەۋەزىم *chûkatawizhm* slight pressure; چاپۇر كەردن *khâpûr-kirdin* to destroy; را و مەستان *râ-wastân* to stop; ھاكا *hařsha kirdin la* to threaten; ھەنەر *hařsha kirdin la* to threaten; ھەنەر بۇونەوە *pâł pewa nân* to push; ھەنەر بۇونەوە *khâpûr-kirdin* to destroy; ھەنەر بۇونەوە *atrash gall*; ھەنەر چۈپۈپوو *atrash gall*; ھەنەر وېران *werân* to dare; ھەنەر *mitmâna* safe; ھاكا *hâkâ* thus; ھەنەر بۇونەوە *bar-bûnawa* to fall (*gâshabard hâkâ barbetawa* ‘with the boulder about to fall’); دەست و دل يەك *dast u dîl yek-girtin* to be calm; گەورەپیاو *ridenspî* elder; گەورەپیاو *gawrapyâw* dignitary; گەورەپیاو *dast u dîl yek-girtin* to be calm; گەورەپیاو *peyân wâ bû* they thought; ھەنەن و نەنەن *habe u nabe* one way or another; بەلا *batâl* calamity; ھاكا *âkâm* result; گەردوو *kirdawa* deed; ھەنەر كەشان بە سەر *separ keshân ba sar* ... *dâ* to cast a shadow over; گەردا *girân* burdensome; سام *sâm* terror; پەك *pak* helplessness; راپاردن *râ-bwârdin* to pass (of time); نە *ítir...na* no more, no longer; بىزۇتن *bizütin* to budge; ھەنەر *okhizhn* calm; نويزى شوک بە جى ھەنەن *nwezh i shukr ba je henân* to perform prayers of thanksgiving; گەردا *garânavawa* to return; ترسى لە *tirsî la* fear of; ھەنەر *khawyân le nadakawt* they couldn't get to sleep; دەرىپەراندىن لە *dar-pařândin la* to invade.

مار *mâr* snake; پەرەپیاو *pîrapyaŵ* old man; دى *de* village; ھەر دووك *hardûk* both; ھەنەر *hendê* for a while; ھەنەن *zangî* black; دەرھاتن *dar-hâtin* to come out; ھەنەن *hamîsân* once again; ھەنەن *khudâî* God-  
ba dawr gařân to circle around;

## READINGS

\* \* \*

سالگاریک رابوارد. پیرهپیاوان و بهسالاچوان له کمَل هووشه و فیشهی مارهکان و خشکه و پشکمهی گاشه بهرداد راهاتبوون، بهلام نمودهی نوی له بار و دوخه نارازی بیوون. پیکمهوه داده نیشن، به چپه و سرته دهنگی نارهزاپی خویان به گوینی یه کتردا ده چرپاند و به شوین ریگای چاره سه رکدنی ئه و به لاییدا ده گهرا. دیانگوت:  
 – ئاخر، تا کمی له ژیز سلیبهری مه رگ و ترسدا بثین؟ تا کمی بهره‌هی کار و رهنجمان له گهرووی ئه و ماره زندگانه کمین؟ و ...

چهند که سیکیان کویره سه وادیکیان هه بیوو، دوریه رگه رابیوون، سه رهستی گونده کانی تریان دیبوو و دهیانویست کوت و زنجیری ئم سام و ترسه له دهست و پی و گهردن پیسین. تاکوو سه ره نجام، یه کیک له لاوهکان، که بو فروشتني به رهم چووبووه شار، گه رایه وه و مزگینی پی دان: ریگای رزگاری دیتوقته وه. له شاردا پاله وانیکی دیتبیوو. شافی وا، بالی وا، گوپالی وا!! زنجیر ده پیسینی، مار ئه فسون ده کات، و روسته میکه و له تاریف نایه...<sup>۱</sup>

sent; فتووا fitwâ decision; بیرار دران khew lord; فتووا fitwâ for a decision to be made; دلره‌رمی dîlarmâ placation; بن ba noba by turns; خوراک khorâk food; پنیه ba noba by turns; سه کو bin foot, bottom; سه کوو sako bench; چنی کردن che-kirdin to build; زهمن zhaman food; به زهمن pekawa together; هدنکهوت ba hatkawt by chance; له بیر چوون la bîr chûn to forget; هدکهوت ba hatkawt by chance; رکه رک ark duty; دهکهوت ba hatkawt by chance; شاردا شاردا shârdâ gravel; خشین khishin to creep; خیزه لان khezałân sand; هناناواهه henânawa to remind.

<sup>۱</sup> خشکه و پشکه khishka u fîsha hissing; هووشه و فیشه hûsha u fîsha hissing; پسالاچوو basâhâchû elder; راهاسن له کمَل bâr u pishka creeping; راهاسن له کمَل râ-hâtin lagał to become accustomed to; بار و دوخ barham i kâr u ranjmân the fruits of our labors; دانیشتن dâ-nîshtin to sit down; نارهزاپی chirpâdin to whisper into each other's ears; به کوئی یه کتردا چرپاندن ba gwe yekit'dâ chirpâdin to whisper into each other's ears; به شوین ریگای ba shwen regâ i going in search of; چاره سه رکدن chârasar-kirdin to remedy.

رس ترس tâ kay how long; مه رگ marg death; ناخرا âkhîr alas; سلیپه sebar shadow; برهه‌هی کار و رهنجمان barham i kâr u ranjmân the fruits of our labors; زهمن zhîn zhî- to live; زین (زی) kîn (zî); کردن kirdin to put down the throat of; دهوریه رگه رکه رک chand kasèk several people; کویره سه وادی kwerasawâd semi-literacy; کوند sarbast i gund village boundary; دهاربار گهرا dawrbar-gařân to go about;

## SORANI KURDISH

سەرەتا، رەدین سپى و گەورەپىاوانى گوند دىزى ئەم قسانە رادەوەستان و بە توندى لاوەكانىان دەمكوت دەكىد، بەلام شەمۆيىك گاشە بەرد، بە گرم و ھۆر، ھەميسان چەند مىتريىك خزايد پېش. ئىتر بىپار درا بە دواى پالەوان دا بىن.<sup>۱</sup>

\* \* \*

لَاوَانى گوند، پالەوانىان لە گوشەيەكى شاردا دىتەوە. خەلک دەورەيان دابۇو. پالەوانى چى؟ بالاى بەرز و سىينىكى ئەستور، دوو باسکى وەك دوو كولەكە و ھەر لاقىكى بە قەدر ساقەقى دارە پەللىكىك. لە ژىر تاشە بەردىكدا راڭشاپۇو. سى لاوى بەھىز، تاشە بەردەكەيان بە كوتىك لە سەر سىينىكى دەشكەن. پالەوان سەر كەۋتوانە ھەستا، رشتەيەكى زنجىرى بە دەور خۆيدا ئالاند. خۆي بۇ گرمۇلە كەد و سەرى ھەلبىرى. ھاوارىيىكى كەد و زۇرى بۇ خۇى ھىننا. دەممەركانى وەك سوجەمەار دەرىپەرى بۇون. خەلک چەپلەيان بۇ لىيدا و لە ھەر لايەكەوه سكەي پوولىيان بۇ ھاۋىشت. پالەوان شاگەشكە ببۇو. پوولەكانى كۆ دەكەدەوە و دوعاى خىرى بۇ خەلکەكە دەكەد. لَاوَانى گوند زىاتر لە ھەممو كەمس پوولىيان بە سەر پالەواندا باراند. پالەوان تەكانىكى بە خۆ دا و زنجىرەكەي پەچرەنند...<sup>۲</sup>

تاكوو *kot u zinjîr* bonds and chains; گەردن *pisândin* to break; گەردن *gardin* neck; سەرەندا *sar anjâm* finally; لَاو *lâw* youth; فرۇشتىن *firoshtin* this continued until; سەر ئەنجام *shâr* city; بەرھەم *barham* produce; شار *shâr* city; مىزگىن دان بە *mizgen dân ba* to give good news to; رىگا *regâ* way; رىزكارى *rîzgârî* salvation; دەتەتەمەوە *dîtûwatawa* = دەتەتەمەوە دەتەتەمەوە *dîtûwatawa*; گۈپال *gopâtl* club; پالەوان *pâlawân* strong man; شان *shân* shoulders; بال *bâtl* arm; ھەلسۇن *afsûn-kirdin* to charm; رۇستىم *Rostam* Rustam, a legendary champion; لە تارىف نەھان *la târif nahâtin* to be indescribable.

<sup>۱</sup> سەرەتا زىزى ... راوهستان *dîzh i ... râ-wastân* to take a stance against; سەرەتا *saratâ* initially; دەمكوت كەن دەمكوت *damkut-kirdin* to silence; گرم و ھۆر *girm u hoř* boom; ھەنەن *ba tundî* roughly; بە توندى *ba qadar* as much as; ساقەت *sâqat* tree trunk; پەللىك *pałk* plane tree; راڭشاپۇو *râ-kishân* to stretch out; چۈچىن *bahez* strong; كوتىك *kutik* blow; شەكتەن *shikândin* to shatter; ھەملۇھەستا *sarkawtâñâna* triumphantly; ھەسەتا *hastâ* hatwastâ; رشتەيەكى زنجىر *rishtayek i zinjîr* a piece of chain; بە دەور خۆيدا ئالاندىن *ba dawr khoy'dâ*

دەورە دان *dawra-dân* to encircle; گوشە *gosha* corner; بالا *bâtlâ* stature; گوشە *goshâ* corner; دەورە دان *dawra-dân* to encircle; كۈلە كە *kolaka* column; لاق *lâq* leg; كۈلە كە *kolaka* column; باسک *bâsik* upper arm; كۈلە كە *kolaka* column; ساقەت *sâqat* tree trunk; راڭشاپۇو *râ-kishân* to stretch out; كوتىك *kutik* blow; شەكتەن *shikândin* to shatter; سەرەندا *sar anjâm* finally; ھەسەتا *hastâ* hatwastâ; ھەملۇھەستا *sarkawtâñâna* triumphantly; رشتەيەكى زنجىر *rishtayek i zinjîr* a piece of chain;

## READINGS

دوای ئهوه، دەركەی سىندۇوقىكى كىردهوه، دوو مارى زەنگى سەريان لە سىندۇوقەكموھ دەرهىيىنا و بە هەر و گىيف، لە عەرد خشان. پالەوان خەتىكى بە دەورياندا كىشا، ويردىكى خويىند. مارەكان وەك بىزمار كارىن، لە جىيى خۇيان چەقىن و پەپكەيان بەست.

پالەوان چەند چەشمەمى ترى گىرا. پۇولىكى ترى كۆ كىردهوه، و مال ئاوايى لە خەلك كىد. خەلك بلاۋىيان كىد. پالەوان كەل و پەلەكەمى كۆ كىردهوه و بە كۈلىدا دا و وە رى كەمۇت. لاوەكان شويىنى كەوتىن. پالەوان رووى كىدە بىبابان، گېيشتە مالە رووخاۋىدەك. لاوەكان خۇيان گەياندى. پالەوان هەر كە ئەوانى دىت، لە ترسان زبانى بەسترا. پىيى وا بوو دز و رىيگرن و تەممايان لە پۇولەكەمى كىردووه. هات ھەلى، بەلام لاوەكان لە سەر رىگاي چەقىن. بە رەنگەلۈزۈكاوى گۈقى:

*âtlândin* to wrap around oneself; *girmoňa-kirdin* to twist and turn; *hał-biřän* *la* to get free from; *hâwâr-kirdin* to shout; *zor bo* *zور بۇ خۇي* *hitinan* *haوار كىردىن*; *hawâr* *kirdin* to shout; *khoy henân* to make a great effort; *damâr* vein; *sujamâr* serpent; *dar-pařin* to pop out; *chapla le-dân bo* to applaud for; *له هەر* *هەر* *لە دان بۇ* *دارپەرين* *دارپەرين* *لە دان بۇ* *لایەكەمە* *لە دان بۇ* *لایەكەمە*; *har lâyèkawa* from every side; *sika i pâl* coin; *hâwîshtin hâwezh-* to toss; *shâgashka* overjoyed; *ko-kirdinawa* to gather up; *ziyâtir la* more than; *takân ba kho dân* to shake oneself; *bârândin* to rain down; *pichiřândin* to break apart.

*sar* *دەرھىيىنان* *دەرکە* *darka lid*; *sindûq* chest; *kirdinawa* to open; *dar-henân* to stick the head out; *ard* ground; *khat* line; *wîrd khwendin* to recite a spell; *bizmâr-kirân* to be nailed down; *chaqîn* to sink to the ground; *papka-bastin* to coil up.

*mâlâwâñ-kirdin la* to say good-bye to; *chashma-gerân* to perform a trick; *ba* *ba har u gif* threateningly; *bitâwa-kirdin* to disperse; *kal u pal* paraphernalia; *ba koł'dâ dân* to sling over the shoulders; *wa re kawtin* to set out; *shwen kawtin* to follow; *rû-kirdinâ* to set out for; *biyâbân* wilderness; *kho gayândinâ* to get oneself to; *pey wâ bû* he thought, he imagined; *zibân bastrân* for the tongue to be tied; *tamâ-kirdin la* to have designs on; *la sar regâ i ... chaqîn* to block s.o.'s way; *ba ranghałbizirkâwî* with the color ...

## SORANI KURDISH

— چیتان ده‌وی؟

یه‌کیک له لاوه‌کان گوتی:

— ئهی پاله‌وانی خاوه‌ن شکو! ئیمە له گوندیکی دووره‌وه هاتووینه خزمه‌تت.

هیوادارم نائومیدمان نه‌کەی!

یه‌کی تریان گوتی:

— توشی بله‌ایدک بووین. ته‌نیا تو ده‌توانی رزگارمان بکەی!

پاله‌وان پیی وا بوو تیتائی پیی ده‌کەن. گوتی:

— لیم که‌رین، بابه. خو من رشقه‌نجاری ئیوه نیم. دهستم لى هەلگرن!

لاوه‌کان يه‌کدەنگ گوتیان:

— ئهی پاله‌وانی بی‌هاوتا، به هەزار هیوا و ئاواته‌وه هاتووین. خەلکی گوندەکەمان چاوه‌روانی جەنابتن و ئیمە نوینەری ئەوانین. دهست مەنی به روومانه‌وه! دلمن مەشکینە!

پاله‌وان گوتی:

— بیکەن به خاتری خودا. ئازارم مەدەن. هانی، هەر چم هەیه، بۆ ئیوه.

ئەمجار، يه‌کی له لاوه‌کان به ئەدەبەوه له بەرانبەری پاله‌وان دا راوەستا و حال و حەکایەق تاشە بەرد و مارەکانی گیرايەوه. ئیتر پاله‌وان دلنيابوو: زانی بەخت رووی

drained from the face.

هاتنه خزمەت *hâtinâ khizmat* to come to see; *ay O* ئەی<sup>۱</sup> *khâwanshiko* master; *tanyâ* only; *tûsh i ... bûn* to be beset by; *batâ* calamity; *bîla* ... بۇون<sup>۲</sup> *rîzgâr-kirdin* to save; *gařân la* گەران له *tîtâk-kirdin ba* to play a trick on; *dast nân ba rû'awa* to turn away; *hał-girtin la* to let go.

<sup>۱</sup> *yekdang* with one voice; *behâwtâ* peerless; *âwât* expectation; *nwenar* نوینەر; *châwaṛwân i* expecting; *janâbit* your excellency; چاوه‌روانی *dil shikândin* to break the heart.

## READINGS

تیکردووه. گوئی:

— زۇر باشە. زۇر باشە... من بۇ خزمەت ئامادەم. جا، رى كەون، با بىرۇن!

\* \* \*

ورد و درشت، ژن و پیاو، كور و كآل، به تیکرای خەلکى گوند بۇ پىشوازى لە پالھوان چۈوبۈون. دەول و زورنایان لىدەدا، بە چەپلەر بىزان و شادى، پالھوانىان ھېنىايە ناو گوند. مەرىكىيان لەبەر پىيى پالھواندا قوربانى كرد و بە خوينە كەھى دەر و دیوارى گوندىيان نەخشاند. پالھوان بە سەرسۈرمەن و ناباوهەرى يەوه لەو گۈبەند و شايىيەي دەرۋانى و لە خۇشىيان پاي وە عمرز نەدەكەوت. هەمە ئىستىتا ھەركىز رېزى واى لى نەگىراپۇ. شاگەشكە ببۇو. بە فىز و لە خۇبىايى، دەستىكى لە كەله كەھى نابۇو و بە لەقاندى سەر و بزووتنى قامكى جوابى خەلکى دەدایووه.

پاش كورتە و چانىك پالھوان لە پىيىش، خەلک بە دوايدا، بەرەو لاي گاشە بەرد وە رى كەوتىن. كاتى گەيشتنە نىزىكى بەرددە كە خەلک بە رىز راۋەستان. ھىندى دەستىيان بەرەو ئاسمان ھەلبىپىو و دوعايان دەكەد. پالھوان ماوهەيەك لە بەرددە كەھى روانى. ئەمچار

ثازار دان *biykan ba khâtir i khudâ* leave it to God; *âzâr-dân* to bother; بە ئەدەبمەوە *ba adabawa* here, take it; ھانى *hâne* at this point; ۋەجەت *adabawa* politely; لە *la barâmbar i* before; حال *hâl* situation; حەكايەت *hakâyat* story; دەلىيا *diňyâ* convinced; بەخت رۇو كەرن *bakht rû-kirdin ba* for fortune to smile on; رى كەوتىن *re-kawtin* to hit the road, get under way.

وەد *wird* small; كور و كآل *kuř u kâł* boys and girls; درشت *dirisht* large; بە تیکرای *ba tekräî i* together with; دەول و زورنا لىن دان *dawl u zuňnâ* *le-dân* to play drums and clarions; شادى *shâdî* rejoicing; سەرسۈرمەن *sarsûrmân* perplexity; نەخشاندىن *nakhshândîn* to smear on; گۈبەند *nâbâwařî* disbelief; تاڭاپەرى *nâbâwařî* disbelief; go-band *gashka* celebration; پاي *rwânîn la* to look at; لە خۇشىان *la khoshâñan* out of glee; روانىن لە *arz nadakawt* he couldn't keep his feet on the ground; ھەركىز *pây wa* 'arz nadakawt (+ neg.) never; رېز كېران لە *rêz gîrân la* for respect to be paid to; دەستىكى لە كەله *shâ-hargîz* overjoyed; فىز *fîz* pride; لە خۇبىايى *la khobâñ* puffed up with pride; سەر لەقانىن *dastëk la kalakâ nân* to put a hand on the head, to be flabbergasted; جواب دان *sar laqândin* to shake the head; بزووتنى *bizâtin* to wag; قامكى *qâmk* finger; *jwâb-dân* to reply.

## SORANI KURDISH

به چهند شهقاو خوى گميانده پال گاشه بمرد. يهكى هاوارى گرد:

— پالهوان، ئاگات له مارهكان بى.

يهكى تر گوئى:

— خودا پشت و پەنات بى!

لای ئیواره بورو. مارهكان بۇ خواردنى ژەمەن لە كون وە دەر كەمەتپۈون. پالهوان بە دىتنى مارهكان بەزەپىيەكى هاتى. پالهوان ئەم لا و ئەو لای گاشه بەرەكە كەزرا. دەستىكى خستە ژىر گاشە بەرد و سووکە زۆرىكى گەرد... لە بەر خۇبىەوە گوئى:

— چەندە ساولىكەن!

خەرېك بورو دەم بىكانەوە و رىڭايى لەناو بىردى بەردىكە بە خەملەك بلى، بەلام ژيانى تال و نالەبارى خوى ھاتەوە پىش چاو... تەنبا و ئاوارە، مال لە كۆل، ھەر رۆزە لە شارنىك، نە ژىنى، نە مندالى، نە مالى، نە بىشىوي، ھىچى نەبۇو. وەك عەنتەرەكە لۇقى سالىح، بۇ خەملەك دەورى دەكىرا. خەملەك پىسى پىدەكەنин، بە سووكمۇ لىبى دەروانىن. ھەتا پۇولىكى رەشىيان بۇ دەھاوېشىت. عارەقەي رەش و سوورى دەردىدا. ئەگەر جار و بار ئالقەتى لە حىيم كراوى زنجىرەكە لە كاتى خۇبىدا نەكراپايدەوە، ئىتىر خەملەك دەورىيان چۈل دەكىد و دەبوايە سەرى بى شىيو بىنېتەوە، بەلام ئىستىتا ئەو خەملەك ساولىكە ئەۋيان بە پارىزىر و رزگاركەرى خۇبىان دەزانى. لە بەر خۇبىەوە گوئى:

— پالهوان، بەخت بە پىرى خوى ھاتۇوە، بە فيروزى نەدەى.

بە بەرەو لای kurta short (in duration); *wichâñ* to rest; *چان* *baraw lâ i* toward; *کورتە* *dast* *baraw âsmân* to stand in a line; *بىن* *ba rîz râ-wastâñ* رېز راۋەستان *hat-biřin* to raise the hands to heaven; *شاڭقاو* *shaqâw* دوعا كىردىن *du'â-kirdin* to pray; *ھاوار* *hâwâr-kirdin* to shout.

خودا پشت و پەنات بى لە<sup>۱</sup> *khudâ pisht u panât be may God protect you.*

لای ئیوارە<sup>۲</sup> *lâ i ewâra* toward evening; *خەمان* *zhaman* food; *وە دەر كەمەن* *wa dar kaw-tin* to come out; *بەزەپىيەكى* *bazaïekî hâtë* he had a feeling of pity; *ام* *am* ئەم لا و ئەو لای *am* to come out; *داشت خىستە ژىز* *dast khistinâ zher* to stick the hand under; *ساولىكە* *sâ-wîlka* poor, miserable.

## READINGS

پالهوان ههستایه سهر پی و رووی له خملکه که کرد و گوتی:

— ئم بهرده دهماری له خاکدایه. ههلاقهندری. کاری من نیه!

خملک به پارانهوه گوتیان:

— پالهوان، ئم بهرده بی ریشه يه. له سهر خرکه و خیزه لانه. ئگهربتهوی، دهتوانی.

پالهوان گوتی:

— نا، کاری من نیه. يه کیکی تر بدؤزنهوه. پالهوان زورن.

پالهوان به ئاققىست كەوتە رى بروات. خملک پیشىيان پېنگرت و گوتیان:

— پالهوانى خاوهن شكۇ! ھيواي ئەو خملکه ھەۋارە توى، به جىيان مەھىلە. تمىيا تو دهتوانى لام بەلايە رزكارمان بكمى!

پالهوان گوتی:

— ھىزىكى زورى دھوى. من ماوەيەك نەخوش بومە. كز و لاواز بوم. ماوەيەك

دەم كەننۇو *kharîk bûn* (+ subj.) to be about to; *dam-kirdinawa* to speak; *خەرىك بۇون* ناڭبار *nañbar*; تال *tâl* bitter; *zhyân* life; *la nâw birdin* to get rid of; *nâtabâr* pitiful; مال *mâl*; ۋاراھ *âwâra* homeless; هانتەوه پېش چاو *hâtinawa pesh châw* to come to one's vision; *lotî* monkey; *lotî la koł* nomadic; بىزۇ *bîzhîw* substance; عەنتىر *antar* monkey; *lotî lutî*, an itinerant entertainer who usually has a performing monkey; *lotî Sâtih* لۇقى سالح apparently a proverbial *lotî*; *dawr-geřân* to cut flips; *pe-kanîn ba* to laugh at; *ba sükawa rwânîn la* to look upon with pity; *pîlt* پۈولە رەش *âraqa i rash u sûr dar-dân* to work up a sweat; *عارتىقىمى* *âraqa i rash u sûr dar-dân* from time to time; *jâr u bâr* جار و بار; *lahîmkirâw i zinjîr* the soldered links of the chain; *kât* كات back of the neck; *choł-kirdin* چۈل كىرىدىن to abandon, leave; *sar beshiw nân* سەر بېشىيۇ نان to lay one's head down without dinner; *bakht ba pe* بهخت بە پىن ... هاعن *pe-kanîn ba* to protect; *rîzgârkär* رىزكاركەر *ba pârezar* protector; *hastâna* هەستانە سەر پىن ... *hatin* for fortune to smile on; *feřo dân* به فيېرۇ دان to squander; *ba* to stand up; *rû-kirdin la* روو كىرىدىن to turn one's face toward.

كارى من نېھ دەمار *damâr* root; *khâk* earth; *hał-qandrân* to be uprooted; *خاڭ* *hał-qandrân* *i min niya* I can't do it; *berîsha* without *بىرىشە* *ba pârânavawa* pleadingly; *roots* *kâr*; *dozînawa* to find; *gravel* *khiřka* gravel; *sand* *khezâlân* sand; *deliberately* *âqast*; *master* *khâwanshiko* master; *pîش كىرىنى با* to block; *ba je heshtin (heł-)* to abandon. 117

## SORANI KURDISH

لازمه ههتا هیز و توانام وه دهست بینهوه.

گوتیان:

— به جیمان مههیله! توچی بليي؟ سهorman له ریت دایه!

پالهوان گوق:

— لاني که مههیله يهك سال بخوم و بنووم ههتا هیزهکهی جارانم وه دهست  
بینهوه.<sup>۱</sup>

خملک مهوجهکهی پالهوانیان قهبوول کرد و بریار درا ههر رفژه به نوبه يهکیک خوراکی پالهوان وه ئهستو بکری. ئیتر به خیو کردنی پالهوان دهستی پیکردن. زگی پالهوان، وهک هوریکی بین و قولل، تیر نهدهبوو. هرچیان تیسی دهائخنی هر قورهی دههات. خملک پهیتا پهیتا خوراکیان بو دههیما. دواى ماوه يهك تقوی مریشک و کلهباب له ئاوایی برا. پالهوان روز له کمبل روز قەلمۇتر دهبوو و بالا دهکرد. دهگوت فووی دهدهن. سینگی ببوو به قدد تاشه يهدردیک، دوو باسکی وهک ساقه قتی درهخت. ئیتر پالهوان له ناو ئه و خانووه بويان تەرخان کردوو نەدەگونجا. هۆدەیەکی گەورەیان بو چى کرد. دواى شەش مانگ نه پەز، نه بزن، نه گا... ھیچیان به دهسته و نەما، و ھەموویان کرد به گەرووی پالهواندا. پالهوان دەخوارد و دەننوت. هەركە به خەبەر دەھاتەوە دەینەراند: برسیمه... خوراک بینن!<sup>۲</sup>

لازم *lâzim* *nakhosh ill*; لازم *lâwâz* thin; لازم *hez* power; سەرى كەسىك *wa dast henâna* to get back; سەرى كەسىك *twânâ* ability; توانا *qâbûl* to agree to; سال *sât* *lân i kam* at least; سال *marj* stipulation; سال *qabûl-kirdin* to agree to; سال *astostu* *marj* stipulation; سال *girtin* to assume a burden; سال *bakhew-kirdin* to look after, to take care of; سال *qût* deep; سال *ter-bûn* bottomless; سال *zîg* belly; سال *hoş* sack; سال *bebîn* bottomless; سال *harchî* whatever; سال *âkhnîn da* to stuff into; سال *qoşa* rumble; سال *paytâ* egg; سال *tow i mirîshik* constantly; سال *kalabâb* rooster; سال *birrân* to cease to exist; سال *rozh lagał rozh* day by day; سال *qaław* fat; سال *fîl-dâñ* to blow up; سال *ba qad* the size of; سال *tarkhân-kirdin* to set aside for exclusive use; سال *gunjân* to fit; سال *hoda* room; سال *gawra* large; سال *che-*

## READINGS

سهر ئەنجام پاله وان واي ليهات ميچى زووره كەى رووخاند و سەرى وە دەر كەوت. ئەوهنە زل و بالا بەرز ببۇو، خەلك لە ژىر پىيىدا بۇون. لىيى دەترسان و زاقى نىزىك بۇونە وەيان نەبۇو. سەر ئەنجام يەك سال دوايى هات. خەلك هيچىيان بە دەستتەوە نەمابۇو. زگىان بە پېشىنانە وە نۇوسابۇو.

— ئەی پالهوانی خاوهن شکو! ئەی پالهوانی پالهوانان! ئىتىر ئەلوە عدە ئەلوە فا!<sup>۲</sup>  
پالهوان پىكەنى. دۆل و دەشت و چىا دەنگى دايەوە. دواى ئەمۇھ خۇرى راتەكاند.  
هەستايىھ سەر پىيى. زەھى لە زىر پىيىدا دەلەرزى. ھەتا لە گوند وە دەركەوت، چەند  
خانووی رماند، چەند ژن و زاروک لە زىر پىيى دا تالەقانەوە. خەلک وە دواى پالهوان  
كمۇتن. كاتى پالهوان گەيىشته پەناى بەرددەكە، بە سووکى لە بەرددەكەي روافى. مارەكان  
سەريان دەرھىنابۇو. پالهوان بە تۈورەي يەوە هەر دوو مارەكەي گىرتىن و خواردى.  
دەنگى دەھول و زورنا و چەپلە و شادى لە ھەممۇ لا يەكمەوە بەرزەوە بۇو. پالهوان  
دەستى خىستە زىر گاشە بەرد و نرکاندى. دەشت و چىا كەوتە لەرزمە. گاشە بەردى  
ھەتا سەرسەرى ھەللىرى و لە دۆلۈك قۇولى ھاوېشت. خەلک لە شادى ئەو  
سەركەوتىدە ھەلەپەپىن. پالهوان، دەستىكى بە زكىدا ھىننا. ھەستى بە بىسىتى كەد. لە  
جىڭىاي بەتالى گاشە بەرددەكەدا دانىشت. ماندوو ببۇو. باوشكىكىدا. دوو مارە  
زەنگى يەكە سەريان لە زارى دەرھىننا. پالهوان نەزاندى:<sup>۳</sup>

*kirdin* to build; *shash* six; *mâng* month; *paz* sheep; *bizin* goat; *gâ* cow; *ba garû i ...dâ* *kirdin* to stuff down the throat of; *harka* anyone who; *ba khabar hâtinawa* to come to enquire after s.o.; *nemânîn* to yell; *birsim a* I'm hungry.

زيل *zil* roof; رُوْخَانِدَن *rûkhândin* to destroy; مِيچ *mîch* room, chamber; زُور *zhâr* huge; زَاقِي ... بُون *zât i ... bûn* to be afraid of; تِرسَان لَه *tîrsân la* to be afraid of; بَالَّابَرَز *bâlâbarz* tall; دَارَهْز *dârehz* to dare to; دَوَا هَاتِن *dwâ hâtin* to come to an end; زِكَّ بَهْ پِشْتَهَوْ نُوْسَان *zîg ba pishtawa nûsân* for the belly to be stuck to the back, to be skin and bones.

۲۰) (الوعدة الوفاء Ar. *al-wa'da al-wafâ*) it's time to keep your promise.”  
 دهشت *dasht* plain; دل *dal* valley; پیکنین *pe-kanîn* to laugh;  
 همه دهه *dang-dânawa* to echo; لرزین *larzîn* to tremble;  
 تلهقانمهوه *tîtaqânâwâ* to be shaken up;  
 زاروک *zârok* child; رماندن *rimandîn* to collapse;  
 کوتون *kawtin* wa dwâ i to fall in after; پنا *panâ* shelter;  
 سووکی روایین له *ba sûkî* به

## SORANI KURDISH

— برسیمه... ياللا، زوو کهن... خوراک... خوراک.<sup>۱</sup>

(۶) باسی ئەدەبی: پەخشان<sup>۲</sup>

یوسف بابکری

بى گومان كەم كەس هەيە لە تەمەنی مەندالى خۇيدا حكايىتە كۆن و لەمیزىنەكانى كوردى  
لە دايەپىرە و باب و دايىك و كەس و كارى خۇى نەبىستىنى و ئىستاش زۇرى لە بىر  
نەماين. حكايىت لە ئەدەبىاتى جەمان دا مىزۇي لەمیزىنەسى ھەيە و لە ئەدەبىاتى كوردى دا  
ھەروهەتر. زۇرىھى زۇرى ئەم حكايىتانا نەنووسراونەوه و لە دەس چۈون. ئەوهى  
ماويشە سىنگ بە سىنگ و دەستاودەست گەيىوته بەرەئى ئەمەرۇ. دىارە لەو  
دەستاودەستى و ئېرە و ئەۋى كەندەدا ئالۇڭۇرى زۇريان بە سەردا ھاتۇوه و بۇ ئەوهى  
چى دىكە سەرۇگوپىلاكىان تىك نەشكى، پىيوىستە بنووسرىنەوه و لە چاپ درىن و  
بلاو بىرىنەوه. ئەوهىش پىداوايسىتى بە كار و تىكۈشان و لېكۈلىنەوهى دېلەندانى ئەدەبى  
كوردى ھەيە.<sup>۳</sup>

*rwānūn* *la* to look deprecatingly; *تسوورەنی* *tûrāi* anger; *dawl u zuṛnâ* drums and clarions; *چەپلە* *chapla* applause; *بەرزۇوه بۇون* *barzawa bûn* to be raised (voice, sound); *دەست خىستە ژىر* *dast khistinâ zher* to stick the hand under; *نېركاندىن* *nirkândin* to grunt; *كەوتىنە لەرز* *kawtinâ larz* to start to shake; *ھەتا سەرسەرى* *hatâ sarsarâ* altogether; *hał-birñ* *حاوېشتن* (*هاوېز*) *hâwîshtin* (*hâwezh-*) to toss; *ھەللىپىن* *hał-pařin* *la shâdî' dâ* to jump for joy; *سەرکەمۇتن* *sarkawtin* success; *ھەللىپىن لە شادىدە* *hał-pařin la shâdî' dâ* to jump for joy; *ھەست كەدن* *hast-kirdin* to feel; *birsetî* (*برىسيەقى*) *= birsiyâtî* hunger; *batât* empty; *باوشىك دان* *mândû* tired; *ماندوو* *dâ-nîshtin* to sit down; *داخىشتن* *bâwîshk-dân* to yawn; *زار* *zâr* mouth; *نەراندىن* *narândin* to yell.

لە «سروھ» ۴:۳۲ (۱۳۶۷): ۱۰-۱۱ وەركىراو.<sup>۴</sup>

بىنگومان *adabî* literary; *پەخشان* *pakhsâh* prose; *بەگۇمان* *begumân* discussion; *باس* *bâs* without doubt; *كەم كەس haya* there are few people; *تەمەن* *taman* age; *كەم كەس ھەيە* *kam kas* old; *لەمیزىنە* *lamezhîna* ancient; *مەندالى* *mindâlî* childhood; *ھەكايىت* *hikâyat* tale; *كۆن* *kon* old; *لەمیزىنە* *lamezhîna* ancient; *كۆردى* *kurdî* Kurdish; *كەس و كار* *kas u kâr* people, kin; *دایپىر* *dâyapîr* grandmother; *لەدەبىيات* *adabiyyât* literature; *جەمان* *jihân* the world; *زۇرىھى زۇر* *zorba i zor* the great majority; *مېزۇو* *mezâhî* history; *ھەروهەتر* *harwatir* even more so; *نۇوسراونەوه* *nûsrânawa* to be written down; *لە دەس چۈون* *la das chûn* to

## READINGS

نیشانه و تایبەتمەندىيەكانى حکایەت. لە حکایەتدا رووداوى سەير و سەمەرە دەبىندرى كە لە واقعى ژيان زور بە دوورن. بۇ وىئە، دەتوانىن قىسە كىرىن بۇ دەسەلاتدارى بالىنده و گىاندارى دىكە دەست راكىشىن. لە حکایەتدا قارەمانىيىكى ديارىكراو يار رووداوىكى تايىبەتى كەمتر دىتە گۈرى. روودا و قارەمانەكان زور جۇراوجۇر و جىاوازىن. زمانى حکایەت زمانى ئاسايى خەلکە، و قارەمانەكانىش بە زبانى خەلک دەدوين و لە راستىدا وەت و وىزى كەسەكانى نىو حکایەت ھەمان وەت و وىزى رۆژانەي خەلکە لە كۆمەلگاى ژياندا.

زبانى ئاسايى دەبىتە ھۆي ئەوه كە ھەمووكەس لە پەند و رازى حکایەت بىكا و كەلكيانلى وەرگرى. لە حکایەتدا زۇرتىر لە پەند و مەتلەلى كون كەلەك وەرگرى و لە سەر يەك دەتوانىن بلىيىن حکایەت زمانى حالى جەمبۇرە خەلکە و زبانەكەشى زيانى پەرسەندۇوى نىو كۆمەلە.

be lost; دەستاۋەست *sîng ba sîng* سینگ به سینگ breast to breast; *dastâwdast* hand to hand; دىار *dyâr* obvious; كەپىنه بەرمۇرۇ *gayînâ bara i amrō* to come down to today; سەرگۈنلەك *sarugwelâk* form, shape; تېك شىڭان *âhugôr* change, transformation; بىلەنگۈر *tek-shikân* to be broken apart; بىلەنگۈر *la châp dirân* to be printed; بىلەنگۈر *biłâw-kirâna* to be published; تېكشان *pedâwîst* necessary; تېكشان *te-koshân* to make an effort; لېكۈلەنەوە *le-kolînawa* to collect; دىلەندى *diłband i* interested in; لېكۈلەنەوە *adab* literature.

سەير رووداوى *rûdâw* event; تايىبەتمەندىيە كانى *nîshâna* sign; دەستاۋەست *tâybatmandî* characteristic; سەمەرە *sayr* strange; بىندران *bîndrân* to be seen; سەمەرە *wena* illustration; دەسەلاتدار *zhyân* in real life; بىندۇر *ba dûr* rare; دەسەلاتدار *dasałâtâdâr* authority figure; دىكە *dîka* other; بالىنده *bâlinda* bird; كىاندار *gyândâr* animal; دەست راكىشان *dast râ-keshân* to point to; ديارىكراو *qâramân* hero; clear-cut; راكىشان *dyârîkirâw* clear-cut; تايىبەتى *tâybâti* special; كەمتر گۈرى *hâtinâ gořë* to come to the fore, to be under discussion; زمانى *jorâjor* varied; جىاوازى *jywâwâz* different; زمانى *zimân* language; دوان (دوي) *dwân* (dwe-) to speak; لە *la* دوان (دوي) *râstî'dâ* in truth; وەت و وىزى *wit u wezh* conversation; ھەمان *hamân* that very; راستىدا *komałga i zhyân* living society; روژانە *rozhâna* every-day; ژيان *komałga i zhyân* living society.

ھۆ *ho* reason; پەند و رازى حکایەت *pand u râz i hîkâyat*; هەمووكەس *hamûkas* everyone; the moral of a story; لە سەر يەك كەلەك وەرگىرن لە *la sar yek* altogether; كەلەك *kalk war-girtin la* to benefit from; كەلەك *jambûra i khałk* ordinary people; پەرسەندىن *parasandin* to be in general use; كۆمەل *komał* society.

## SORANI KURDISH

نیوهرۆکی حکایەت زۆر قورس و پتھو نیه و لە باری زانیاری بھوه کە مەھمەوینه و زۆرتر لە سەر ژیان و کار و ئاکارى بالىندە و زیندەوەردا ساخ بۆتموھ. بالىندە و گیاندارى دیکە قارەمانی سەرەکین. ئەگەر جار و بار ئادەمیزادیک رئى دە روودا وەکانی حکایەت کەوت، نەخشى دەرەجە دوو یا سیی هەیە. لە حکایەتدا ھەمیشە بەرھەمیکی کۆمەلایەقی یا ئەخلاققە ھەیە کە دە یەکىن لە قارەمانە کانیدا رەنگ دەدانەوە و دەبىتە سەرمەشق. حکایەت بۇ مندالان زۆر سەرنجراکىشە و دەتوانىن وەك ئامرازىکى بارھینان كەلکى لى وەرگرىن. گیاندارى نیو حکایەت ھەر يەکەن نموونەی چەشنە ئەخلاق و ئاكلەن: ریوی نیشانە فېلبازى، پېشىلە نیشانە سپلەبى و بى سفەقى و سەگ نیشانە وەفادارى و بەئەمەگىھ. حکایەت ئەندازە و بارستايى دىارىکراوی نیه و كورقى و درېزى يەکەن بە دەست دارىز مرەكەيەقى.<sup>۱</sup>

### فەرھاد شاکەل (٧) تەرم

لە زیندانى تەنھايىمەوە تا چاوبىكەت  
دەشتى يېكەنارى يېدەنگىھە.  
بەفر گرتۇۋىيەقى.

---

لە بارى *la bâr i* for the purpose of; *qurs* fixed; *pitaw* firm; *newarok* contents; *zânîyârî* science; *kamhawen* unproductive; *âkâr* ئاکار; *sarakî* main; *nakhsh* role; *daraja* class; *akhlâqî* moral; *rang-dânawa* to color; *sarmashq* lesson; *barham* produce; *komatalayatî* social; *akhlâqî* moral; *wak as*; *amrâzî* instrument, tool; *bârhenân* upbringing, education; *kalk war-girtin la* to benefit from; *gyândâr* animal; *nimûna* example; *akhlâq* morals; *fetbâzî* فېلبازى; *siptâî* infidelity; *pishîla* سپلەبى; *besifatî* disloyalty; *sag* dog; *wafâdârî* وەفادارى; *baamagî* faithfulness; *andâza* length; *dyârîkirâw* set, determined; *kurtî* shortness; *dârezhar* formulator. <sup>۲</sup> لە فەرھاد شاکەل، «بۇنى تارىكى» (Spånga, Sweden: APEC, 1997)، ۹۳-۹۹.

## READINGS

بهم شه و گاره  
 هاواری و مک لووره دهندک دهداشهوه.  
 هاواری بهندیه که تاک و تهنيا.<sup>۱</sup>

ئەو چەند رۇزەسى سەرەتا باشتىر بۇو، بەلام ئەوهەتا لەم بەيانىيەوە تەرمەكەمى باوكم  
 بۇنى كىدوووه. زۇر ناخوشە، زۇر زەھىمەتە بەو شىيۆھى باسى باوكم بىكم،  
 باسى تەرمەكەمى بىكم، بەلام چى بىكم؟ وايە. ئىستا ئەو تەرمىكە بۇنىشى كىدوووه.  
 بۇنىكەمى ھى ئەوهەتىيە پىياو خۇى لى نەبان بکات و گۈنى نەداتى. بۇنىكى تىز و لينج و  
 قورسە. وا ھەست دەكەم كەررومى لى پىر بۇوه و بە ناو دەمار و رەگ و  
 ماسوولكە كانىشىمدا پەخش دەبىت. من دلىيام ئەم بۇنى بۇ كەسيكى تر زۇر قورستە،  
 زۇر ناخوشىتە. من لەبىر ئەوهەتەرمى باوكم، ناتوانم، ناویرم لە دلەوه بلىيم بۇنىكەمى  
 وايە. بىنجىكە لهەش من ناچارم لەكەم ئەم بۇنىدا، لەكەم ئەم تەرمەدا بىزىم، بەلام  
 كەسيكى تر دەتوانى ليى دوورىكەويتەوە و خۇى رىزگار بکات. كەس نايى بە زۇر  
 خۇى بە بۇنىكى وا پىر و كاس بکات.<sup>۲</sup>  
 لە سەرەتادا ھەر تەرمىك بۇو، تەرمىكى وشك و رەق، كە تا دەھات قورستىر

تا چاوا بىركات *tâ châw* تەھمايى *tanhâî* loneliness; سەرەتادا *tarm* corpse; تەھمايى *tarm* prison; زېنداڭ *zîndân* prison; بىندەتكى *biñdeñgî* silence; بىكىنار *bekanâr* unlimited; ناخوش *nâkhosh* unpleasant; شىيە *shewa* shewa; تەرمەت *zahmat* difficult; بەفر گىرتىن *bafr* girtin for snow to cover s.th.; شەوگار *shawgâr* nighttime; هاوار *hâwâr* cry; بۇرىكە *lûra* growl; بەندى *bandî* prisoner; تاک *tâk* solitary.

بۇن كىدن: ئەۋەتا *saratâ* beginning; سەرەتادا *bayâni* morning; بەيانى *voilâ*; تەھمايى *awatâ* there; كەرروو *garû* throat; دەمار *damar* vein; قورس *qurs* heavy; بەھەست كىدن *hast-kirdin* to feel; كەھەست كىدن *garû* throat; دەھەست كىدن *damar* vein; پەخش بۇون بە ناو *pakhsh-bûn ba nâw* to spread through; ماسوولكە *mâsûlka* sinew; رەگ *rag* artery; دلىيام *diñyâ* convinced; دەپىن *diñawa* gotin to say to oneself; لەپىر ئەمۇدى *labar awaî* because of the fact that; دەپىن *werân* to dare; بىنجىكە لهەش *bejiga l'* لە دلەوه كۆسنى *la diñawa* gotin to say to oneself; دەپىن *zhîn* (*zhî-*) to live; ناچار *nâchâr* (+ subj.) obliged to; دوور *awa'sh* nonetheless; رىزگار *rîzgâr* to save; كەس نايى بە زۇر *kas* to get rid of; كەنرىن *dûr-kirdinawa* to save; كاش *kâs* faint; دەپىن *nâye ba zor* (+ subj.) no one could be forced to; ور *wiř* dizzy; كاش *kâs* faint.

## SORANI KURDISH

وگرانتر دهبوو و له هملگرتن ندههات. زوري ماندوو کردم، مهرگم به چاوي خوم  
بينى، بهلام هر چونيك بى گميandمه ئيره، گهياندمه ئام جيگايه. ئهى له ئىسته به  
دواوه جى بكم؟ جى لهو بكم و خوم جى بكم؟<sup>۱</sup>

ئه و ئيواره كهوتينه رى باوك رىك و سپ و ساغ ببوو. هيچ نيشانه يهك  
نخوشى و مانددوبوونى پىوه ديار نهبوو. خوى ههستى به هيچ ندهکرد و منيش  
هيچى وام تيا به دى نهکرد. نازانم بۇ جى پىش خوش ببوو سەر لە ئيواره بكموييە رى.  
من حەزم دەکرد بەر بەيانىيەكى زوو دەرچىن و يەكم رۆزەكەمان رۇزىكى درىز بىت و  
چەند قۇناخىكى باش بېرىن. ئەو بە جورىكى دىكە بېرىلى كدبوبوه. نەخشەكەي بە  
جورىكى دىكە داناپوو. دەيوىست يەكم رۆز زۆر ماندوو نەبين، ئيوارەكەي بكموييە  
رى و دواى پىنج شەش سەعاق خومان بگەيەننە ئەشكەوتەكە. ئەو شەوه لەسى  
بېيەنە سەر. ئەو يەكم رۆزى بۇ خوراھىننان، بۇ مەشق داناپوو، بۇ ئەوهى پىن و پلەن  
رايىت و له هەممو رووپىكەو خومان بۇ ئەو رىكە دور و درىزە ئامادە بکەين. جا به  
راسى باشىشى بۇ چووبوو، چونكە ئەگەر وامان نەکردايە، ئەگەر وەك من بىرم لى  
كدبوبوه، وامان بکردايە، دەفهوتاين. هەر يەكم رۆز بە تمواوى ماندوو دەبوبىن و  
رىكەكە چاوترسىنى دەکردىن، بهلام بېركەكى ئەو ئەوه ببوو كە يەكم رۆز خومان بە  
تمواوى لە قەرهى سەختى و زەھمەتىيەكە نادەين، ناچىن بە گۈز ئەو رىگا درىزە  
زراوتوقىنهدا، تەنيا خومان تاقى دەكەينەو و چاو و لاق و دەست و پىشقا، هەممو  
كىغان رادەھىننەن و خومان بۇ رۆزى دواتر و بۇ رۆزەكانى دواتر ئامادە دەكەين.<sup>۲</sup>

<sup>۱</sup> تا دەهات، ... سر دەبوبوو رەق *tâ dahât, ... tir dabû* as time *wishk* dry; *raq* stiff; *tir dabû* went on, it kept getting more ...; *girân* heavy; *hał-girtin* to pick up; *mândû-kirdin* to make tired; *marg* death; *bînîn* to see; *har chonék* be somehow or other; *la esta ba dwâwa* from now on.

<sup>۲</sup> سپ و ساغ *sip u sâgh* رىك *rek* in order, all right; *nakhshî* illness; *tyâ* in him; *ba dî kirdin* to observe; *sar la ewâra* towards evening; *haz-kirdin* to like (for the use of the past progressive, see §32); *bar bayân i zû* early in the morning; *dar-chûn* to go out; *drezh* long; *qonâkh* halt (on a journey); *bîr-kirdinawa la* to have an idea about; *nakhsha dâ-nân* to make plans; *sa'ât* hour; *kho gayândinâ* to get oneself to; *ashkawt* ئەشكەوت

## READINGS

ئەمەيش، ئەم بىرەيش دادى نەداین. دىسان ھەر تىا چووين. دىسان ھەرمۇو شتىكىمانلى تىيك چوو. لە راستىدا ئەم خۆي تىا چوو، من نا. ئەوهى بە خەيالى كەسماندانەدەھات و نەھاتبوو رووى دا. بىرم لە ھەر شتىكىكىدىتەوه، بىرم لە مەدن، مەدنى باوک، نەكىدبووەمەدەلەم ئەم تىا چوو، بەلام بە راستى ئەمەي تىا چووە منم، نەك ئەم، ئەم مەد و رزگارى بۇو، بەلام ئەمەي منم كە ھەرچى بارى گرائى ئەم دىنيا يەھە يە بە سەر شانەمەيە. ئەمەي منم كە سەرى دىناملى ھاتوتە يەك و نازانم چى بىكم. جياوازىيەكە بە رووالەت ئەوهىيە: ئەم مەدووە و من زىندۇوم، بەلام سەد خۆزگەم بە خۆي، سەد خۆزگە بە ھەممۇ مەدوویەك، بېس نېيە يەكجارە دەمەرىت و تەواو. مېشىش بە ناخىرى گيائىم زىندۇوم و دەژىم، كەچى ئەوهى هيوا بى لە دەلەنىيە، ئەوهى رووناكي بى لە ھىچ لايىكىوھ ناپىنم و بە دى ناكەم.

باوک زۆر زۇو مەد. باوھەنەدەكەد ھەرۋا زۇو مەرك بەرىيىنى بگرى و تەنكىي پىن هەلچىنى. باسى تەمەنەن ناكەم، باسى ئەمە دەكەم كە زۇو لە پەلۈپۈكەوت و تەواو بۇو. بۇ تەمەن يەشى خۆي تەمەنەن ھەبۇو. لە شەست بەرھە زۇور بۇو. ساردى و گەرمىي ژيانىشى زۇر دىتبۇو. ئەم جارە زۇر بەركەمە نەگرت. رۇزى پىنچەمان بۇو. بۇ

cave *birdinâ sar* to spend (time); *kho râ-henân* to get oneself into shape; *mashq* practice; *pe* foot; *pil* toes; *râ-bûn* to become accustomed; *regâ* road; *âmâda-kirdin* to make ready; *ba râstî* really; *bâsh chûn bo* to go well for; *fawtân* to be exhausted; *ba tawâwî* completely; *qara i châwtîrsen-kirdin* to teach a lesson; *sakhitî* hardship; *kho dân la* to subject oneself to; *ba gîz...dâ chûn* to tangle with; *zirâwtoqîn* galling; *tâqî-kirdinawa* to test; *laq* leg; *pisht* back; *gyân* body.

<sup>1</sup> داد دان *dâd-dân* to work out for; دىسان *dîsân* again; تىا چوون *tyâ-chûn* to go away, to be gone; تىيك *tek-chûn la* to go wrong for; *khayâtl* imagination; بە خەيال *khayâtl* imagination; رودان *rû-dân* to happen; *nak aw* not him; *bâr* load; دىنە *dînyâ* world; شان *shân* shoulders; جياوازى *sar i dînyâ hâtîna yek la* for the world to collapse around; سەرى دىنە *hâtîna* difference; سەد خۆزگە *ba ruwâlat* obviously; بە رووالەت *ba khozga* “a great pity”; بەس *bas* enough; بە ناخىرى گيائى *ba nâkher i gyân* unwillingly; كەچى *kachî* but; رووناکى *rûnâkî* brightness.

## SORANI KURDISH

شەوەکەی باوک مرد. ئەگەر ئەو شەوە بىابايد و بىگەيشتايته رۆژ، پىيان دەنايە رۆزى شەشم، بەلام ئەو ئەو شەوە تەواو بۇو. مىرىنەكەى كوتۈپ بۇو. رۆژانى سەرەتا زۆر باش بۇو، زۆريش بەگور بۇو. تەنبا دوا رۆژ، رۆژى پىنچەم، ماندوئىتى پىوه دىيار بۇو. هەستم كرد وەك جاران هەنگاۋ نانى و پىش ناكىوى. جاروبار رادەمەستا و پىشۇبىھى باشى دەدا و ئەوجا دەكەوتەوە رى. من لەبەر دلى ئەو پېشى نەدەكەوەتم، نەمدەويىست هەست بەوه بىكەت كە دەزانم ماندووە. منىش خۇم دوا دەخست و هەنگاۋ شلتەر دەكەدەوە. خۇراوايەكى درەنگ بۇو. لامان دايە شىويىكى قوول. ئاسۇي خۇرنىشىن سوورايى لى بىرابۇو. دەبۇو راوەستىن، دەبۇو چاۋ بىكىپىن بۆ جىكەيەكى وا شەوەكەى تىدا بېھينە سەر. رۆژانى دىكەش هەر وامان كەدبۇو. ئەو ئىوارەيە باوک وەك جاران نەبۇو. رەنگى تىكچۇبۇو. كە لە پەناى كەندالەكەدا دانىشتنىن ھەناسەيەكى قۇولى هەلکىشىا و هيچى نەوت. دەمزانى ژان و خەمىكى زۆر و گەورە لە دل و دەروونىدا پەنگى خواردۇتەوە، بەلام ئەو لەوانە نەبۇو زەبۇنى و بىدەستەلاق بېينى بە رووى خۆيىدا. زۆر ھەولىم لەگەلى دا پارووه ناينىك بخوا، قومى ئاو بخواتەوە. هيچى نەويىست. وقى «تو نانى خوت بخۇ. من ئىسستا هيچم پىن ناخورى.» نەكەيىشىتە بەيانى. هەر ئەو شەوە و هەر لەو جىڭايەدا مرد. مىرىنەكەشى زۆر سەير بۇو. من كەسم نەدىبۇو وا بىرى.

---

بەرپىن كىرىن *bâwař-kirdin* to believe; بەرپىن كىرىن *barben-girtin* to grab by the throat; لە پەلۇپۇ كەوتىن *taman* age; تەنگەن *tang hał-chinîn* ba to squeeze tightly; بەنگەن *la* on the other side of; بە ئەو زۇر لە *ba aw zhûr la* on the other side of; ساردى و كەرمىزى ژيان دېتىن *sârdî u garmî i zhâyan dîtin* to experience ups and downs in life; بەگور *barga-girtin* to resist; كوتۈپىر *kutupiř* quick, sudden; بەنگاۋ نان *wak jârân* as before; هەنگاۋ نان *hangâw-nân* to take a step; بەنگاۋ دان *labar dîl i* in order not to hurt the feelings of; خۇ دوا خىستن *kho dwâ-khistin* to keep behind; درەنگ *hangâw shil-kirdin* to slow down one's pace; خۇراوا *khorâwâ* sunset; شەل كەردن *dirang* late; لا دانە *lâ-dâñâ* to camp in; قۇول *qût* deep; ئاسۇ *âso* horizon; خۇرنىشىن *khor-nishîn* sunset; چاۋ كىپان *sûrât le-biřân* to take on a red tinge; چاۋ بىچەن *châw-geřân* bo to look around for; پەنا شەل كەنداڭ *hanâsa hał-keshâń* to draw a sigh; وتن *witin* (variant of گۆتن *gotin*) to say; خەم *kham* grief; دەرۇون *darûn* interior; پەنگەن *panâ* shelter;

## READINGS

ئىستاش ئەو چوار رۆژە من لەگەل تەرمەكەى باوکىدا دەزىم. ئەمرۇ، ئەم ئىوارەيە، ئەمشەو چوار رۆزى تەواوه، بەلام مەگەر ھەر خوا بىزافى چۈن چوار رۆزىك بۇوه. ئەوھى بەسەر من ھاتووه لە گىرانەوە نايەت و ھى ئەوھى نىيە باس بىكىرى.

من ئەگەر بىزايىبايە ئاوهامان بە سەردى و رۆزم بەم رۆزە دەگا، ئەم رىڭايىم نەدەگەرتە بەر و خۇم و باوكىشىم تووشى ئەم ھەممو بەدبەختى و مالۇبرانىيە نەدەگەد. دەى جا چۈنم زانىبايە؟ خۇ من نە جادووگەرم و نە غېبىزان. وام زانى دە پانزىدە رۆزىكەن پى دەچى و بە خۇشى دەگەينە مەنزىل. بە راستى باوکم لە من زياتر حەزى دەگەد. ھەر خۆيىشى ئەم رىڭايىھى ھەلبىزارد. من بە گۆپرایەلىي باوکم راھاتبۇوم. لە قىسى دەرنىدە چووم، يىوتا يە بىرلەو بەرزايى يە خۇت بىخە خوارەوە، خۇم دەخستە خوارەوە. ئەگەر حەزم لەم ھاتنە نەكرايە، دەمتوانى بە جۆرىك تىيى بىگەيلىم، بەلام پىيم خۇش بۇو، بۇيە قىسىم لە قىسىم باوکىدا نەكىد.

ھەر يەكەم شەو كە لامان دايە ئەشكەوتەكە، ھەستم كەد ھەلسوكەوقى باوک وەك جاران نىيە. دەم و دووی گۇراوە و بە شىيۇھىكى دىكە قىسىم لەگەل دەكا. جاران ھەر كور و باوک بۇوين. كور و باوكىنەك ئەگەرجى زۇريش نىزىك و تىكەل بۇوين، بەلام

بىندەستەلاقى: *pang-khwârdinawa* to be pent up; *zabûnî* misery; *bedastâ-tâtî* powerlessness; *ba rû i kho'dâ henân* to admit; *hawt-dân* دان به رووي خۇدا ھىننان; *qumè âw* a sip of water; *pârû a nân* piece of bread; *hîchim pe nâkhure* I can't eat anything; سېير sayr strange.

مەگەر ھەر خوا بىزانى: *magar har khwâ bizâne* “could even God know,” who could possibly know?; *amro* today; *ئەمرۇ* *la geřânawa nâyet* it can't be told; *ھەول* *hî awa niya* it's not really anything; *باڭ كەن* *bâs-kirân* to be talked about.

رىڭاكىتە بەر ئاوهان: *ba sar hâtin* to happen; *âwhâ* thus; *regâ girtinâ bar* to take a road; *badbakhtî* misfortune; *tûsh i ... bûn* to meet with; *تووشى ... بۇون*; *budbakhî* بەدبەختى; *mâthverânî* disaster; *jâdûgar* magician; *ghaybzân* fortune teller; *مەنلىقىنى* *manzil* stopping place; *ھەلبىزاردەن* *hat-bizârdin* to select; *گۆپرایەلى* *gweřâyađi* i submission to; *râ-hâtin ba* to be accustomed to; *barzâî* high place; *خۇ* *خۇش بۇون* به خستە خوارەوە *kho khistinâ khwârawa* to throw oneself down; *ba* to be on good terms with; *بۇيە* *bóya* for that reason; *qsâ la qsa i* ... *dâ kirdin* to contradict.

## SORANI KURDISH

دیسانیش سنوریک له نیواندا دهمایه و، سنوریک که نه من ده متوازی لیس په رمه وه و نه ئه و ده بیویست لیس بیته ئه دیوه وه. ئیستا که ودک بلیس باوک ئه و سنوره دی ره چاو نه ده کرد. ودک دوستیک ده بدواندم و پرسی پی ده کردم. من هه ریه کسر وای بو چووم که ده بیوی تیم بگه یه نی. ئیستا ئیتر دوو هاو سه فهرين، دوو ریوارین و ده بی خوشی و ناخوشی ودک یه که بش بکهین. ئای بابه گیان! بریا نه که پینج روژ، پینج سال پیکه وه له سه فهدا بوبینایه. بریا همر جی زهمه ت و ده دیسیری هه یه به من بکه و تایه و تنهها هه ر تو نه مردیتایه. خه می من ئیستا که هه رخه میک و دووان نییه، له لایه که وه ده ردی هه ره گران باوک مردن، له لایه کیشم وه ئه وه که باوک، ترمی باوک، بوته باریکی گران و چوته کولم. رزگار بیونیشم نییه. چی لی ده کم؟ خو ناکری هه روا لهم چوله وانیمه دا به جیی بھیلم. بو کیی به جی بھیلم و دوای چی؟ تازه له وهدا نه ماوه به په شیان بیونه وه ئه ده رد ده چار بکری. ئه گهر هه ر روژی یه که می سه فه ره که مان بیزانیبا یه ئا وامان به سه ر دی، زور به ئاسانی ده گه راینه وه چونکه هیشتا نزیک بوبین، زور دور نه که و تبوبینه وه.<sup>۱</sup>

به لام ئیستا نهوا نو روژه به ریوهین و زور دور که و تبوبینه وه. نو روژه به ریوهین! به لی، راسته، نو روژه، به لام نو روژه ری نییه، چونکه ته نیا ئه و پینج روژه پیکه وه بوبین، هه موو روژی، روژه ریه کمان ده پری. ئه و نده ریگه مان ده پری

<sup>۱</sup> دم و دوو هه لسوکه وت *ashkawt* cave; *hałsukawt* behavior; *dam u dū* expression; سنور *sinâr* boundary; هاتس دیوه *tekał* together; *gořān* to change; *agarchî* even if; *dîawa* to become apparent; *rachâw kirdin* to observe, maintain; *dost* friend; *dwândin* to speak to; *pirs-kirdin ba* to ask questions of; *yekşar* immediately; *te-gayândin* to make understand; *hâwsafar* traveling companion; *rebwâr* traveller; *bash-kirdin* to participate, share; ئای *ây* oh; *biryâ* would that (see §33); هه ر... بیک و *u tanhâ* if only; و تنهها *dard i sar* headache; ده سه فه *safar* trip; *har* ... *ek u dûan* just one or two...; *la lâyekawa* on the one hand; *dard* pain; *hara-girân* very heavy; *la lâyekîshawa* on the other hand; *choławâñi* wilderness; *dwâ i chî* what for?; *koł* back; *tâza* moreover; *châr-kirân ba* to remedy; *ba âsânî* easily; *garânawa* to change; *heshtâ* still. که راینه وه *garânawa* to change; *heshtâ* still.

## READINGS

که پیاویک دهبی به روزیک بیبری، بهلام لهو روزهوه که باوم مردووه نه متوانیوه زور  
بروم. که پینکوه بیوین چاک دهرویشتین و ریگهمان دهبری. ئیستا ئهوه به من ناکری  
چونکه تهنيام. ئهگم ربلیم لهبر ئهوهی تهنيام باش ناروم، رهنگه راست نهبن: له  
لاییکوهه لهبر ئهوهی پیاو که تهنيا بیت سنهزهلام بی، سووکتره و دهبن باشت بردا  
و دوا نهکمهوی؛ له لاییک دیکهشهوه چونکه تهنيا نیم، ئیستاش خوم و باوم پینکوهین،  
همه ودک روزی یهکم و ودک ئه و پینچ روزهی پینکوهه دههاتین، بهلام ئیستا ئیتر  
باوم خوی نیه، بلهکه تهرمه که یهتی، تهرمیک که بونیشی کردووه و دهبن ههیشیگرم تا  
دهیکه پینه شوینیک، جیگایهک. ئهوه چوار روزه من و ئهتم تهرمه ری دهکمین، چوار  
روزه به ریوهین، بهلام ئهوهی لهم چوار روزهدا بپرمانه، چوار روزهمری نیهه. رهنگه  
به ههمووی ئهوهندی روزهمریهک ریگهمان نهبری. نا، رهنگه به ههمووی ئهوهندی  
روزهمریهک ریگم نهبری. ئهوهی ری دهکا ههر منم، نهک باوم. ئهوا تازه تهرمیکه و  
ناتوانی ری بکا. تهرمیکه و بونیشی کردووه، بهلام من دهبن هم خوم ری بکم، هم  
تهرمه کهی باوکیشم ههیگرم و ههناکاو به ههناکاو لهم شوینهوه بو ئهوا شوینی  
بگوییمهوه.<sup>۱</sup>

### (۸) پاشای حهوت کوره<sup>۲</sup>

محمد حممه صالح توفیق

دهگیرنهوه که له زهمانیکی زور کوندا پاشایهک دهبی. زنهکه بشی باری حهملی دهبی. وا  
دیته پیشهوه پاشا سه فهريکی دوور و دریزی دهکه ویته بهر. لهبر ئهوه به کوره  
کهورهی جینشینی خوی دهلى: «کويم، ئهگم ئهتم سکهی دایکت کور ببو، ئهوه

---

به من چاک rega biřin to travel; سه فهريکی saltažalām solitary traveller; دهکه rang a it's possible; دهکه ویته بهر ba min nâkire I can't do it; سووک سووک sūk light; هم ham...ham both...and; ههناکاو به ههناکاو hangâw ba hangâw step by step; گواستنوه gwâstinawa gwez- to move, transport.

<sup>۲</sup> له محمد حممه صالح توفیق، «جیروکی بهر تاگردانی کوردواری» بهوه و هرگیراوه.  
129

## SORANI KURDISH

شەوچەرە و ئاهەنگىكى بىئەندازەرى بۇ بىكىن. ئەكەر كچ بۇو، ئەو بە نەينى بىبىه بۇ  
چۈلەوانىيەك بىكۈزە.»<sup>۱</sup>

پاشا ئەم راسپىلىيە دەكى و دەروا. زىنەكەى لە پاش تەواو كەدىن نۇ مانڭە و نۇ رۆزە سكەكەى دادەنى و كچىكى دەبى. كورى پاشا بۇ ئەوهى راسپارادەكەى باوکى بە جى يىنلى، مەلۇتكە ھەلەدەگىرى و روو دەكتە چۈلەھوانى يەك. لەو ناوەدا ئاشىيەك دەبى و بە رىكەوت زىن ئاشەوانىش ئەو شەوه مەندالىكى بە مردووپى دەبى. كورى پاشا مەنداڭە دەداتە مالى ئاشەوان و زىنەكەى لە جىاتى مەنداڭە مردووەكەى دېيگەرتىھ خۆى و بەخىيوى دەكى.<sup>۲</sup>

سال دى و سال دەروا. كچە گەورە دەبى و دەگاتە تەممەنى بەشۇودان. رۆژىكىان پاشا دەچى بۇ راو و شكار و رىبى دەكەوبىتە كوزەرى ئەو ئاشە و لەھوی چاوى بە كچى ئاشەوان دەكەھوئى. كچى چى؟ ھىينىدە جوان بۇو، نە بىكەى نە بخۇى ھەر تەماشى ساي گەردەن بىكەى! پاشا دەسبەجى بە تىرى ئەشقى كچە گەرفتار دەبى و ھەر لەۋىدا خوازىيەن كچە لە ئاشەوان دەك. ھەر چەندەوە زېرۇدەست و پىوهند دەيانەھوئى پەشىمانى بىكەنەوە، ھېچ سوودى نابى. كورى پاشا كە بە مەسىھەكە دەزانى زۆر ھەمۇل دەدا باوکى لەم كەلەمەى زىن ھىينانە وازىيەن و پىسى دەلى «با به تو يەكى پاشا و پاشازادە، چىت داوه لە مارە كەدىن كچە ئاشەوانىك؟ كەى ئەم كارە لا يەقى پايدە و مەقامى توپە!؟» بەلام باوکە ھېچ شىتىك لە بېيارى خۆى نەيىنایە خوارەوە و وقى «خوا يەكە و نابى بە دوو.

بارى حەمل zamân time; *hawtkuṛa* with seven sons; حەوت كورە pâshâ king; بەنگ سك *sik* child in the womb; *shawchara* celebration; شەوچەرە *âhang-gerâñ* to hold a celebration; كچ *kich* girl; بە نەينى *ba nihenî* in secret; كوشتن *kushtin kuz-* to kill.

سک دانان *sik* month; مانگ *mâng*; راسپىلىيە كەدن *râspérî-kirdin* to make a directive; دەن *dâ-nân* to give birth; به جى *ba je henân* to carry out; داشەوان *âsh* mill; بە رىكەوت *ba rekawt* by hapstance; مەلۇتكە *malotka* infant; مەنداڭە *mindâlêk i ba mirdûñ* a stillborn child; لە جىاتى *la jyât i* in place of; بەخىو كەن *bakhew-kirdin* to take care of.

## READINGS

هیناومه و دهیینم.»<sup>۱</sup>

کوره چی بکا؟ ناچار نهینی ممهله‌کهی له لا درکاند و پاشا بهمه زور تیکچوو و فه‌رمانی دا ئه‌م کوره‌ی و کچه‌کهی همر دووکیان شاربه‌دهر بکرین. برا و خوشک یدک سواری ولاخیک بعون و چیان پیویست بwoo بردیان و له ولات و مهمله‌کهقی باوکیان درچوون. کم یان زور رؤیشتن که‌س نازانی خوا خوی نه‌بی تا ریان که‌وته شاریک. تمماشایان کرد. شاره مات و خاموشه و خملکه‌کهی ده‌لیی خولی مردوویان به سه‌ردا کراوه. ئه‌مانیش له مالیک لایان دا و له پاش که‌مینک حمسانه‌وه کوره له خانه‌خویی پرسی: «مامه، بُو جی شاره‌که‌تان بمم جوئه خهمناک و مانه؟»<sup>۲</sup>

خانه‌خویی و لامی دایه‌وه: «کوری خوم، ماوهیه‌که تووشی به‌لایه‌ک بعون و گرفتاری ده‌رديکین. همرچه‌ند ده‌کهین تیار ناکری. ئه‌زدیه‌ایه‌ک سه‌رچاوه‌ی ئاوی شاره‌کهی لی گرتیوین و همر روزه داوای کچیکمان لی ده‌کا بیخوا و ئه‌مو جا ئاومان بُو

که شوو دان' *râw u shikâr* to get (a female) married; *ba shû dân* to get (a female) hunting; *na* به بکمی نه بخوی، همر تمماشای سای گردنی بکمی *kawtinâ guzar i* to pass by; وته کوره‌ی *bikay na bikhoy, har tamâshâ i sâ i gardinâ bikay* a common expression in story-telling for being mesmerized by beauty; *tîr dasbaje* immediately; *tîr* arrow; *zîrudast* ده‌سسه‌جی: *zîrudast* دیروده‌ست گرفتار بعون به ده‌مشق *ashq giriftâr-bûn ba* to be struck by; underling; *pewand* connection, kin; *pashmân-kirdinawa* to make s.o. change his mind; *sûd* profit; *masala* matter; *katka-la* wish, desire; *zhin-henân* to marry a woman; *wâz-henân la* to dissuade from; *pâshâzâda* son of a king; *mâra-kirdin* to marry; *lâyaq lâyiq* لایمق appropriate; *pâya* rank; *maqâm* station; پایه *la biyâr henânâ khwârawa* to make s.o. change a decision.

نه لایه‌دار *nâchâr* ناچار' *la lâ dirkândin* to make public; *farmân-dân* to order; *tek-chûn la* to get angry with; *shârbadar-kirân* to be exiled; *birâ* brother; *khwishk* sister; سه‌وار بعون *mamlakat* country; *wilâkh* pack horse; *sawâr-bûn* to mount; *mât u khâmosh* in stunned silence; کم یان زور *kam yân zor royshtin kas nâzâne, khwâ khoy nabe* رؤیشتن که‌س نازانی خوا خوی نه‌بی 'nobody but God knows how far they went,' a common expression in story-telling; *tamâshâ-kirdin* to look; *mât* مات and *khâmosh* in stunned silence; *khoł i mirdû ba sar'dâ kirân* to have ashes of mourning for the dead on the head, to be in deep mourning; *lâ-dân la* to take shelter in; که‌مینک a bit; *hasânawa* to rest; *khânakhwe* master of a house; *khamnâk* grieving; *mât* stunned.

## SORANI KURDISH

بهر دهداشهو. مائمان ويران بووه و كهسمان به دهستهوه نهماموه.<sup>۱</sup>

كوره وتي: «باشه، مامه، سبهيني نورهى كى يه؟»

«سبهيني نورهى كچي پاشايه! بويه دهيني شار وا به جاري مات و خاموشه.»

بو سبهيني تهواوى خەلکى شار به پياو و زنهوه گرد بونهوه و به ره سەرچاوهى ئاوهكه روپيشتن. كوره ته ماشاي كرد: وا كچي پاشايان رازاندو وته و بو لاي ئەزديها كى چەپەل دەبەن. زۆرى لا ستم بۇ ئەم كچە شۆخ و جوانە دەرخواردى ئەزديها ياه كى چەپەل بدرى. له بەر ئەوه چوو پېشى له كچي پاشا كرت و تى: «راوهستن! من كېشەئ ئەم ئەزديها ياه چارەسەر دەكمەم و له ناوى دەبەم!» هەرجەندە خەلکە كە پەيان وەت «باوم، تو جوانكەيت و هيچت پى ناكى. لييان كەرى. با، به دەردى خۇمانەوه بتلىينەوه» بەلام كوره قسى كىسى نەگرتە گۈئى و هەستا دوو تىغى راست و چەپ لە خۇدا و بەرهە رووي ئەزديها كە چوو و تى: «مەلعونون، بو كۈى لە دەستم دەرده چىت؟ تو زالىميت و مىش زەوالى تۆم.»<sup>۲</sup>

ئەزديها لە تۈورەيىدا چاوى پەرييە تەوقى سەرى و پەلامارى كورهى دا و لووشى كرد، بەلام تىغەكان لەم لا و لهلا و لادەزدىيان ھەلدرى و كوره لەو سەرەوه بە سەلامەقى هاتە دەرەوه و ئەزديها ياش لەو ناوهدا ھەلتۈرىيى.

تىيار كران دەرد *dard* trouble; *giriftâr i* beset by; *wałām-dân* to answer; *گىفارى* *تەۋەنە* *tawâw i* all of; *تەۋەنە* *râzândin* to be bedeck; *سەرچاوهى* *sarchâw* spring; *ئاۋ* *azhdîhâ* dragon; *بەردانهوه* *lîkertsn* water; *داوا كەدن لە* *dâwâ-kirdin la* to demand from; *bar-dânaوا* to release; *ویران* *werân* destroyed.

بۇ سبهيني *nora* turn; *bo sbayne* upon the morrow; *سبهيني* *sbayne tomorrow*; *تەۋەنە* *râzândin* to be bedeck; *تەۋەنە* *gird-bûnawa* to assemble; *تەۋەنە* *gird-bûnawa* to be given to; *دەرخواردى* ... *دران* *darkhwârd i ... drân* to be given to; *چەپەل* *chapat* filthy; *پېشى كەتن لە* *pesh-girtin la* to stand in front of; *راوهستان* *râ-wastân* to stop; *كېشە* *kesha* dispute; *چارەسەر كەدن* *chârasar-kirdin* to resolve; *لا ناۋ* *birdin* to get rid of; *گەرمان لە* *gařân la* to leave alone; *تەلەندەنەوه بە* ... *ھەوه* *tilândinawa ba ... awa* to deal with; *گىرتە كۈى* *girtinâ gwe* to listen to; *تىغى* *tîgh* blade; *راست* *râst* right; *چەپ* *chap* left; *مالۇعون* *mal'ûn* accursed; *زالىم* *zâlim* tyrant; *زەوال* *zawâl* destruction.

*تەمۆقە سەر* *châw pařînâ* for the eye to light on; *چاۋ پەرييە* *tûřaň* anger; *تۈورەيى* *tawq a sar* top of the head; *لۇوش كەدن* *palâmâr-dân* to snatch; *پەلامار دان* *lûsh-kirdin* to swal-

## READINGS

خەلکەکە ھەمەو كەوتىھ خۇشى و ئافرىن كەدنى كورە. لە كاتەدا كچى پاشاكە خەرىك بۇو لە خۇشىيياندا شاگەشكە بى، هەر دوو دەستى ھەلزەندە خويىنى ئەزدىيەكەدا و كىشىاي بە پشتى كورەدا بۇ ئەوهى لە دوايدا بىناسىتەو.

ئەو رۆژە لە شاردا بۇو بە خۇشى و ئاھەنگ گىلىان، و پاشافەرمانى دا كى ئەم چاکە و پىياومقى يەى لەگەل كەدوو، با بى خەلاتى بكا. زۇر كەس دەچۈون و خۇيان ھەلزەكىشاكە كە گوايە ئەوان ئەو ئازايىقى و پالەوانىتى يەيان كەدوو، بەلام كچى پاشا ھەمەوپىانى بە درۆ خىستەو چۈنكە ئەو كەسەى كە رىزگارى كەدبوو نىشانە كرابوو. لە شاردا كەس نەما نەيەت، تەنیا كورە نېبى كە لە پەرى شارمۇھ لەگەل خوشكە كەيدا خانووپەكىيان بە كرى گىرتىبوو. پاشافەرمانى دا ئەۋىشىيان بىدە بەردەمى و كاتى كچە نىشانەكەي بىنى ناسى يەوە و وقى: «بايە، ئەمەيە ئەو پالەوانەي من و شارىشى رىزگار كەد».

پاشا زۇر رىزى لى نا و سوپايسى كەد و پىسى وت: «كۈرم، بخوازە لە مائى دنيا چىت دەۋى، با خەلاتت بكمۇم و من قەت لام چاکە يەى تو دەرنانچ». كورەش لە وەلامدا وقى: «پاشام سەلامەت بى، با خەلاتكە بىنى بۇ دوايى.» لە پاش بەينىك رۆزىكىيان كورە دەچى بۇ راو و شكار و خوشكەكەيشى دەچىتە

ھەلتۈپىن: *ba salâmatî hâtinâ darawa* to emerge unscathed; *hat-tropîn* to drop dead.

خوبىن: *âfarîn-kirdin* to say bravo; *hał-zhandin* to rub; *khwen* blood; *nâsîn* to recognize.

خەلات كەد: *âhang-geřân* to give a party; پىياومقى ئاھەنگ گىلىان: *pyâwatî* bravery; *khałât-kirdin* to reward; *kho hał-keshân* to present oneself; *gwâya* as though, claiming; *ba* به درۆ خىستەوە *pâławânetî* heroism; *pâlawânetî* heroism; *tâzâyatî* feat; *ba* بەيە خۇ خەلىكىشان: *hał-keshân* to present oneself; *diro khistinawa* to give the lie to; *nîshâna-kirân* to be marked; كەس نەما نایەت: *kas namâ nayet* there was no one left to come (the *na-* in *nayet* is pleonastic); تەنیا ... *tanyâ..nabe* only; *ba kire girtin* to rent, hire; *birdinâ bardam* to take before.

قدت: *rez-girtin la* to pay respect to; سوپايس كەد: *supâs-kirdin* to thank; *qat rez-girtin la* to pay respect to; رىزى كەتن لە (+ neg.) in no way; *dar-chân la* to repay; پاشام سەلامەت بى: *pâshâm salâmat* be hail to my king; بۇ دوايى: *bo dwâî* for later.

## SORANI KURDISH

سەر بىرى ناو حەوشەكەيان ئاو هەلگۈزىت، تەماشا دەكا: دىۋىيڭ لە بنى بىرەكەوە  
بانگى دەكا و دەلى: «دەستم دامىنت، بەلکۇو لەم بىرە دەرم بىنېتىه دەرەوە.» كچەش  
پەتىكى بۇ شۇر دەكتەوه و دەرى دەھىنېتىه دەرەوە و خزمەتىكى باشى دەكا و جل و  
بەرگ و خواردىنى بۇ دايىن دەكا. دىۋوھ زۇر سوپاسى دەكا و نىازى دەپى مالئاوابى بىكا و  
برۇا، بەلام كچە دەلى: «بە هيچ شىيۇھېك رىيگەت نادەم بېرىت، و دەپى دەستم  
لەگەل تىكەل بىكەي. دەنا، بە كاكىم دەلىم لەت و پەتت بىكا.» دىۋەش بە ناچارى دەستى  
لەگەل تىكەل دەكا و لە ئەنجامدا كچە سكى پېر دەپى و تا دى رەنگى زەرد و لاواز  
دەپى. هەرچەند براڭەمى پىنى دەلى: «خوشكم، چىتە؟ و بۇ چى وات ليھاتووه؟»  
ئەميش لە وەلامدا دەلى: «چى بىكم، براڭىان؟ نەخۆشم و كارى خوايە!»<sup>۱</sup>  
ئەوحاجا لە پاش نۇ مانگە و نۇ رۆزە كورىكى دەپى و بە دىۋوھ دەلى: «تەگىر چى يە؟  
براڭەم پىمان بىزىنى هەر دوكمان دا دەپاچى!» دىۋەش دەلى: «بە خوا، مەگەر هەر  
خوت چارى بۇ بەذۈزىتەوە.» كچەش دەلى: «نۇ ئەم مەلۇتكە يە بېھەرە ئەپ شوين و  
كوزەرە كاكىم راوى لى دەكا و لە رىيگەي كەرانمەيدا دايىنى. ئەم زۇر دەنەرم و بە  
بەزەيى يە و لەگەل خۆى دەھىنېتەوە.» دىۋوھ بە قىسى دەكا و ئىوارە كاتى كورە لە راوا  
دەگەرېتەوە، مەلۇتكە لەگەل خۆى دەھىنېتەوە و دەلى: «خوشكى، مېزدەم بەدرى.  
هاورى يەك بۇ پەيدا كەردووی.»<sup>۲</sup>

<sup>۱</sup> ئاو la pâsh baynèk after a while; بىر bîr well; حەوشە hawsha courtyard; لە پاش بەينىك bâng-kirdin to cry out to; دەستم dastim dâmenit I beg you; بەلکۇو bałkû perhaps; دەھىنە دەرم dar-henâna darawa to get out; پەت pat rope; شۇر shoř-kirdinawa to lower; جل jil clothing; بەرگ barg raiment; خواردىن khwârdinî food; دايىن dâbîn-kirdin to arrange; رىيگە رىيگە كەرانمەيدا دايىنى rega-dân to allow to go; دەست تىكەل دەپى دەنەرم danâ otherwise; دەنەنە دەنەنە lat u pat kirdin to chop to pieces; ناچارى ناچارى nâchârî helplessness; سك سك sik piř-bûn to get pregnant; بۇون بۇون tâ de ... dabe she becomes ... over time; زەرد zard pale; لاواز lâwâz thin.

<sup>۲</sup> داپاچىن داپاچىن awjâ then; تەگىر چى يە tagbîr chî ya? what's to be done? دەنەرم ditnarm soft-hearted; كاكىڭ guzar path; گۈزەر kâk brother; هاورى ba bazaî compassionate; مېزدە miszha good news; hâwre come-

## READINGS

کچهش به سهرسورمانیکی ساخته و دهلى: «جا، کاکه، من شیرم کوا ئەم منداله  
بەخیو بکەم؟ بەلام هەر ئەمەت باش کردوده كە ئەم مەلۇتكە بەسزمانەت لە مردن  
رزگار کردوده. وەرە با هەر دوکان دەسنویز بگرین و روو بکەيىنە قىبلە و لە خوا  
پارىئىنه وە، بەلكوو شىرىيەتە مەمكە كانم و ئەم مندالە جوانى پى بەخیو بکەم.» براش  
بە دلىكى پاكەوە دەلى: «باشه» و پاش نويز كەن و پارانەوە كچە دەلى: «كاکه، خوا  
دواعى گىرا كردۇپىن و وا مەمكە كانم شىرىيان قىھات.»<sup>۱</sup>

و سال دى و سال دەرپەوا. مندال گەورە دەبى و كورە ھەموو رۆز بۇ راوى خۇى  
دەجى و خوشكە كەيشى بۇ خۇى خەرىكى كەيف و سەفا دەبى لەگەل دىۋەھى مىردىدا،  
بەلام ھەست دەكا سەرىيەست نىھ و دەترسى رۆزىك بېت ئەم نەينى يە ئاشكرا بىنى و  
براكەي بىكۈزى. لەبەر ئەھو بە دىۋەھى مىردى دەلى: «پىياوەكە، دەبى چار سەھرى بۇ  
ئەم دەرەھى ئىمە بىدۇزىتەوە و كارى بکەي. براڭەم لە كۆل بکەيىتەوە و لە ناوى بېيت.  
ئەكىنا، قەت ناھىسىنەوە!»<sup>۲</sup>

دىۋەش دەلى «باشه، تو رىگە يەكم بۇ دابىنى تا جىبەجىي بکەم.» زە دەلى «كە وَا  
بۇو گوئى بکە، چىت پى دەلىم وابكە. كاڭ ئىوارە لە راۋ و شكار دېتەوە و لە سەر  
فلانە كانياو لا دەدا، ئاۋ دەخواتەوە. تو بچۇ خوت بکە بە ژەھر و تىكەلى ئاۋەكە بېھ و  
بىكۈزە.» كورە بچكۈل گوئى لەم قسانە دەبى و ھەلدەستى گۆزەيەك ئاۋ دەباتە پىرى  
خالىيەوە و كاتى خال دېتەوە و لە سەركانى و ئاۋەكە لە دەدا ئاۋ بخواتەمە، ئەم گۆزە  
ئاۋەكەي دەداتى و نايەلى ئاۋى كافى يەكە بخواتەوە و بەم جۆرە رزگارى دەبى. ھەرجەندە

panion; پەيدا كەدن *paydâ-kirdin* to find.

شىر *shîr* milk; ساخته *sâkhta* feigned; سەرسورمانەوە *sarsûrmânawa* amazement; دەسنویز *dasnwezh*-girtin to make ablutions (for بەسزمان *basizmân* unfortunate); پارانەوە *pârâñawa* la to beseech; قىبلە *qîbla* the direction of prayer; دەعە *du'â* دەعە *du'â*; دەعا گىرا كەدن *mamik* breast; پاڭ *pâk* pure; نويز كەدن *nwezh-kirdin* to pray; گەنەنە *gîrâ*-kirdin to answer a prayer.

نېنلى *kayf u safâ* gratification; مىردى *merd* husband; سەرىيەست *sarbast* free; سەھەفە *sâfâ*; بۇون *âshkirâ-bân* to be revealed; لە كۆل كەدن *la koł kirdin* to shoulder, to take responsibility for; ئەكىنا *agînâ* otherwise.

## SORANI KURDISH

خالٌ هوی ئەم کارهی لى دەپرسى، بەلام پىئى نائى.

دو روژى ئایيندە زنه به دىۋوهى مىردى دەلى: «ئەمرۇ بىه به دووپىشىكىيەك و له پىشى دەرگاکەوە خوت مەلاس بده و كە هاتە ژوررهو واي پىيوه بده تۈوكى سەرى با بىيات.» كورەكەيان گوپى لەم تەكىرىھەش دەبى و كاتى خالى دىتەوە دەسبەجى لەگەللى دەچىتە ژوررهو و قاچى دەخاتە سەر دووپىشكەكە. دىۋوهش لەبەر ئەوهى جەركىقى پىوهى نادا و ئەجارەش كورە رىزكارى دەبى.

بۇ روژى سېيھەم زنه دەلى: «باشه، بىه به تۈولە مارىك و بچورە پىلاۋەكانىھە و كاتى لە پىئى كەپىيەن بىلەن دەپىزە.» كورە بچۈل دىسانەوە گوپى لە پىلانەش دەبى و كاتى خالٌ هەلدەستى پىلاۋەكانى لە پى بى ئەم خىرا رادەكە و پىلاۋە ھەلدەتكىنى و مارەكەمى لى دەردەپەرى و دەروا.

بەم شىوه يە خوشكى ناپاك هەرجى پىلان بۇو بە كارى هيپا و بۇي نەچووه سەر و براي پى لە ناو نەبرا. روژىكىيان برا لە ناوەختا و پىش وادى خۆي لە راو دەگەرمىتەوە و دەبىنى و خوشكەكە لەگەل دىۋىكىدا پىكەوە خەوتۇون و كورە بچۈلەكەيان بەم لا و بەو لادا و بىل كەرددووه و بۇ خۇيان را دەبۈرن. ئەمېش ھەلدەكىشىتە خەنجەرى دەبان و هەر دووکان دادەپاچىتە سەر يەكدا. وەختى كورە

<sup>۱</sup> rega dâ-nân to show the way; رىيگە دانان jebaje-jî kirdin to take care of, to polish off”; filân such-and-such; kho kirdin ba to turn oneself into; goza pot; ژەھر bichkôl little; birdinà pîr i to offer to; khât maternal uncle; sarkânî spring; heshtin (heł-) to allow; kânî spring.

خۇ مەلاس دان <sup>۲</sup> âyinda next; kho małâs-dân to crouch down; pe-dân to bite, sting; تەكىرىھە hâtinâ zhûrawa to come inside; bâ birdin for the wind to carry away; tûkasar hair on the head; با بىلât hair on the head; tagbîr plot; قاچ خىستە سەر jarg beloved child, offspring; jargetî for جەركىيەتى (jargiyatî ‘he is his child’).

تۇولە مار <sup>۳</sup> tûl a mâr little snake; bichorâ go into (imperative); seham third; پىدانان pîlân plan; pe-kirdin to put on (a shoe); پىلەو pe-lâw shoe; دەرىپەن hał-takândin to shake out; dar-pařîn la to fall out of.

## READINGS

بچکول دینهوه و ئەم حاله دەبىنى، ترسى لى دەنلىشى و دەلى: «باشه، حاله، منىش دەكۈرى؟» ئەويش دەلى: «نه، حاله، تو مەندالىكى بىتاوانى. بۇ چى بتکۈزم؟»  
 ئەوجا كوره بچکول پىسى دەلى: «حاله، جا، چ راست و چ درو، من كورى ئە و پياو و زىنم و چەند جار و بىستوپيانه تو له ناو بېهن و من نەھىيىشتىوه.» پاشان باسى ژەراوى كىدىنى كاپياوه كە و دووپىشك و مارەكەمى بۇ دەكا.  
 (لە كورقى بېرىنەوه). كورى پاشا بار و بارخانه رىيڭ دەخا و لەگەل كوره بچکوللى خوشكەزايىدا بەرەو مالى باوکى دەكەونە رى. زۆر يان كەم دەرۇن كەمس نازانى خوا خۆى نەبىن تا دەگەنە شوينىك و لەوى كوره بار دەخا بۇ ئەمە شەھە لەۋى بىھىنەوه. كورە خوشكەزايى پىسى دەلى: «حاله، حەز ناكەم لەم شوين و گوزەرەدا بىھىنەوه و بە باشى نازانم» بەلام خال هىچ بايەخى بە قىسەكەي نادا و ھەر سەر لە ئىوارە بۇ دەخەھە. ناچار كورە خوشكەزاي ئەم شەھە نەخەوت و ئىشىكى كرت، لە نىوهشەودا دىۋىيڭ وەك با و بۇران بە بولەبۈلەت و دەبىت: «بۇن دى، بۇنى يېكىنان دى، لەم دەور و مەكانان دى! كى براى منى كوشتووه ھەر ئىستا تۈز و كەردى دەبىم بە ئاسماندى.» كوره بچکول كە خۆى لە سەرى باوکىمە لە نەوهى دىۋان بۇو ھەلىكىشى خەنچەر و دەم و دەس لەۋىدا دىۋەھى كۆشت و پاشان لۇوت و گۆلى بېرى و خەستىنىيە تۈورەكە كەمە و بۇ خۆى لىي خەوت.<sup>۱</sup>

<sup>۱</sup> چۈونە سەر بە كار ھىنان *nâpâk* vile; *chûnâ sar* to put into effect; *khawtin* (خەوت) *ba kâr henân* to succeed; *khawtin'â* unexpectedly; *wâda* appointed time; *la nâwakht'â* ناوهختا (خەوتىن) *bo kho* رابۇاردن (بۇر) (خەوتىن); *khawtin* (خەوت) *weł-kirdin* to turn loose; *whet-kirdin* (خەتكەرنىمەن) (خەوتىن); *râ-bwârdin* (bwer-) to enjoy oneself; *hał-keshân* (خەنچەر) (خەوتىن); *khanjar* (خەنچەر) (خەوتىن); *sar yek'dâ* together (خەوتىن); *hât* (دەمان) (خەوتىن); *wakhtè* when (خەوتىن); *hât* (دەمان) (خەوتىن); *tirs nîştin la* for fear to seize (خەوتىن); *khâla:* children are customarily addressed by the relationship the speaker has to them, i.e. fathers address all their children, male and female, as بابا bâba, and maternal uncles address all their nieces and nephews as خەلە khâla; *betâwân* innocent.

ج راست و چ درو <sup>۲</sup> *chi râst u chi diro* whether right or wrong; *wîstin* to want; *heshtin* (ھەشىتىن) (ھەشىتىن) (*hîl*) to allow.

بار و بارخانه *bâr u bârkhanâ* supplies, provisions; *rek-khistin* (رېك خىستىن) to get together; *khwîshkazâ* (خەشىشىك) (خەشىشىك) nephew; بار *la kurtî biřñawa* to cut short;

## SORANI KURDISH

بو بەیانی کوره حاڵ و مەسەله‌ی دیوه‌ی بو خانلی کیرایەوە و ئەویش زور سوپاسی کرد و لیيان دارویشن. کەم يان زور رۆیشن کەس نازانی خوا خۆی نەبى تا له شوینیکدا ریيان کەوتە دەلە دیونیک پال کەوتبوو و مەمکی چەپى راخستبوو و مەمکی راستى دابوو به خۇدا. دەیزکاند و دەبیوت: «ھەرکەسىك لىزەوە تىپەرى لە دەستم دەرنەچى و لەت و پەقى دەکەم. من بالدار هاتووه بالم شکاندووه و نالدار ھاتووته نالم شکاندووه.»<sup>۱</sup>

کوره بچکوول وقى: «خالە، دەخىلتەم، فربا کەمەوە، بە دزە لە پاشتەوە بۇي بېۋە و بىئەوە ئاگايى لە خۇنى يىت كە گەيشتىيە لاي، يەكسەر مەمکى راستى بىخەرە دەمت و بىمىژە. بەم كاره ئىتز زيانىت پى ناگەيەنى و بە کورى خۆيت تەماشا دەكا و رازى خۆيت لە لا دەدرىكىنى.» کوره بە قىسى خوشكەزاكەي کرد و وەختى مەمکى راستى دەلە دىيۇي خىستە دەم، دىيۇه راچلەكى و وقى: «ئائى ئادەملى، كى ئەمەى لە لات دركاندووه؟! بە كەورەي خوا قەسمە وات نەكىدايە تۈز و گەردم دەبردى بە ئاسىاندا، بەلام چى بىكمۇ؟ ئىستا تو منت كەد بە دايىك خۆت و پېم بلى لە جى عەودالى، كورم، و بە دواى چىدا وىلى؟» کورەش دەلى: «دەچەمەوە بۇ مالى باوکم.» دىيۇه دەلى: «كۆرم،

بە باشى نازانم *bâr-khistin* to unload; *haż-kirdin* to like; *ba bâshî nâzânîm* ‘I don’t think it’s good’; بایەخ دان بە *bâyakh-dân ba* to pay attention to; ئىشىك گرسن *eshik-girtin* to keep watch; *wak bâ u borân* وەك با و بۇران *nîwashaw* midnight; *begâna* stranger; *dawr u* like a whirlwind; *bołaboł* roaring; بىنگانە *makân* these parts; *ke who?*; *toz u gard* dust; *âtşmân* sky; *hał-keshân* to draw a dagger; *lût* nose; *hał-keshân* to draw a dagger; *dam u das* straightforward; *khistinà tûrakayèkawa* to stuff in a sack.

<sup>۱</sup> پال کەوتە دەلە دىيو *pâł dat a dew demoness*; سرکاندىن *le dâ-royshtin* to set off; راخستن *râ-khistin* to spread out; مەمک *mamik* breast; *nir-kândin* to grunt; دەرچۈن لە دەست *dar-chûn la dast* to escape the clutches; *te-pařin* تىپەرىن to pass by; *bâldâr &c.* this “jingly” phrase (‘I have broken the wing of any bird that has come, and I have broken the horseshoe of any horse that has come’) is based on a Kurdish proverb (نالدار هاتووه ئائى بىراندووه، بالدار هاتووه ئائى وەراندووه) and seems to be a sort of demonic chant, like the giant’s “fee fi fo fum” in English fairytales. In Iranian fairytales demons usually announce their approach with some sort of chant.

## READINGS

ریگای مائی باوکت هیجگار سهخت و هلهٔلت و پر له مهترسی يه! له فلانه شوین تووشی فلانه سه‌غله‌تی دیيت و له فیساره شوین تووشی دهردی سه‌ری‌یه‌کی وا ده‌بی.» به کورتی هه‌موو کوسپ و ناخوشیه‌کی ریگای بُ دکا و پیویسته ئه‌میش جى بکا و چى نه‌کا!

پاشان کوره و خوشکه‌زاكه‌ی ده‌رون. ماوه‌یه‌کی زور ده‌رون تا ده‌گه‌نه نزیک شاریک و له قهراخ شاره‌وه خیوهت هه‌لده‌دهن و ئوچا به نیازی کمل و پهل و شتى پیویست کپن ده‌چنه ناو شار و ده‌روان خملک هه‌موو مات و خه‌مبارن و ده‌لیئی خولی مردویان کراوه به سه‌ردا. ئه‌مانیش هوی ئم حال و وزعه له یه‌کیک ده‌پرسن و ئه‌میش له وه‌لامدا ده‌لی: «ئه‌ژدیه‌ایه‌ک به‌ری سه‌رچاوه‌ی ئاوی شاری لى گرت‌وین و هه‌موو رۆزئی ده‌بی کچیک بو برازینه‌وه و بوی بېهین بیخوات، دهنا، نايلۇ دلۇپیک ئاومان بُ بیت و له تینواندا ده‌خنکیئن. وا سبه‌ینیش نوره‌ی کچی پاشایه و ده‌بینی خەلکەکه له چ حائیکدان.»<sup>۱</sup>

ئه‌مانیش به خم و خەفه‌تیکی زوره‌وه ده‌گه‌رینه‌وه بُ خیوه‌ته‌که‌ی خویان. نیوه‌شه و کوره بچکول به دزی خالیه‌وه بُ سه‌رچاوه‌ی ئاوه‌که داده‌کشى و له‌وی ده‌نگ له ئه‌ژدیه‌ایه‌ک ده‌کا و ده‌لی: «کافر، خۆتم له‌بهردا راگره!» کوره چونکه له نه‌وه‌ی دیوان

<sup>۱</sup> dakhilitim I beg you; *ba diza surreptitiously* *firyâ-kawtin* to assist; *be dzə* به دزه; *la pishtawa royshtin bo* to go behind the back of; *le peshte* به پشت‌وه رۇشتىن بُو; *be awâi* (+ subj.) without; *khistinâ* dam to put in the mouth; *mizhîn* to suck; *râz* secret; *drakan* to disclose; *ba kuř i khoy* as her own son; *râz* secret; *ziyân* harm; *dirkândin la lâ* to be startled; *âdamî* human; *qasam* oath; *awdât* wandering; *da* ... دا; *wet ba dwâ i ... dâ* looking for; *hejgâr* extremely; *sakhi* difficult; *hałat* dangerous; *kusپ*; *pisar* فیسار such-and-such; *saghlatî* confusion; *matirsî* fright; سه‌غلەقى; *heshtin*; *nâkhoshî* unpleasantness; *pewîst* necessary.

کمل و پهل *qarâkh* outskirts; *khewat hał-dân* to pitch a tent; *kal u pal* *paraphernalia*; *khoł i mirdû* see *křîn* to buy; *khambâr* sad; *heshtin*; *nâyeke* = *nâhefe* (نایملى); *waz'* situation; *note 1 on p. 115*; *naile* دلۇپېك ئاو *la tînuân'dâ khinkân* to choke from thirst.

## SORANI KURDISH

دەبى هىز و گورىكى بىشومارى دەبىت و ھەملەتكىشىتە شمشير و ئەزدىها لەت و پەت دەكا و ھەر لەويىدا شمشيرەكەى دەچەقىنېتە زەھرىيەكەدا و تەلەسمى ئەوهى بە سەردا دەخونتى كە لە خۆزى زياتر كەس بۇي ھەلنىكەندىرىت و ئەوجا دىنەوە بۇ لاي خالى و دەخموسى.<sup>۱</sup>

بۇ سبەينى ھەمۇو خەلکى شار دەچن بۇ سەرچاوهى ئاوهەكە بۇ ئەوهى خواحافىزىي يەكجاري لە كچى پاشاي شارەكمان بىمن. لەۋى تەماشا دەكمن: ئەزدىها لەت و پەت كراوه. ئىدى لە شاردا لە ھەمۇو مال و كۈوچە و كۈلانىكدا دەبى بە ئاهەنگ و شايى لۇغان و جارجي بە شاردا جار دەدا كە ھەركەسىيەك ئەم ئازىيەتى و پالەوانىتىيە نواندووه با بىت پاشا خەلاتى دەكا، بەلام ھەركەمىسى خۆزى ھەلبىكىشىيە و لاق ئەوهى لى بىدایە كە ئەم كارە كەدۋووھ دەبوايە شمشيرەكەى لە زەھرى دەرھىنیا، بەلام ھىچ كەسىيەك لەوانە بۇيان دەرنەھات. ئەمجار بە پاشابان راگەياند كە «كەس لە شاردا نەماوه نەيەتە ئىرە، تەنبا دوو كەس نەبى لە پەرى شارەوە خىوەتىان ھەلدەوە و نازانرى باول و كورن، بىران، چىن.» پاشا ناردى بە شوينياندا و لە رىگاكورە بچىكۈل بە خالى وەت: «بلى من ئەم كارەم كەدۋووھ» و ئەوجا تەلەسمى دەرھىناني شمشيرەكەشى پى وەت. بەم جۇرە كاتى چۈونە دىوانى پاشا خالى وەت: «جەنابى پاشا، من ئەم ئەزدىيەم كوشتووھ» و بۇ بەلگە و سەلەماندى قىسەكەيشى چۈرۈشى كەدى دەرھىنا. پاشا زۆر رىزى لى نا و پىسى وەت: «چى ئارەزوو دەكەى؟ لە پارە، لە مال، لە زىپ و چەواھيرات چەند دەبەي، بىبىه.» لىرەدا خوشكەزاكەى چىپاندى بە گۈنيدا و وەت: «بلى، پاشا، من لە مائى دىنيا ھىچم ناوى و تەنبا گۈلىكى باخچە كەتم دەۋى.» كاتى كورە ئەم قىسە يەكەن دەسبەجى تىكەيشت و كچەكەى خۆزى لى مارە كەد. ئەوجا بە

دەكشان *dâ-kishân* to creep; *khafat* sorrow; *ba diz i unbeknownst to*; به دزى *bâ*; كافر *kâfir* infidel; دا *dâ* to stand up against; خۇ راڭرىن لەپىر... دا *kho râ-girtin labar*...*dâ*; چەقانە زۇبە كەدا *chaqânâ* *zawîakâ* *dâ* to stick in the ground; تەلەسمى خۇيندن بە سەردا *talasm-khwendin ba sar'dâ* to cast a spell over; لە خۆزى زياتر *la khoy ziyâtir* other than himself; ھەلکەندران *bo* to be pulled out by. *hat-kandrân*

## READINGS

تفاق و تهداره کیکی پاشایانه وه به رینی خستن بُو لاتی باوکی کوره.<sup>۱</sup>

ماوهیه کی زور رویشن تا گه یشته شاربیک. تمماشایان کرد: همه مهو خله کی شار  
 کو بونه تموه و باز گه ردانه بُو هله بزاردنی پاشایه کی نوی چونکه پاشای پیشوویان  
 فهرمانی خوای به جی هینابوو و مردیبوو. بازیش بنیشتایه ته سه رهه کسیکه وه ئه و  
 که سه دهبوو به پاشا. ئه مانیش چوون له په ری خله که کوهه و هستان و تمماشایان  
 ده کرد. باز هم لدرا و که وته سوورانه وه به سه ره خله که که دا و له ناکو نیشته سه ره  
 کوره وه. کات زانیان ئم کابرایه غه ریه و خله کی شار نیه، و تیان «باز به هله دا چووه  
 و با جاریکی دیکه هملی دینه وه.» بهم جووه سی جار بازیان هم لدا، و همه سی  
 جاره که هی نیشته سه ره کوره وه. ئه وجاه تاجی پاشایی یان له سه ره نا و له سه ره ته خت  
 دایاننا. کوره هی خوشکه زاشی کرد به و هزیری خوی. ئه وجاه هله سا نامه یه کی نووسی بُو  
 باوکی که له تا و دووری کوره که هی هر دوو چاوی کویر بوبوو. نامه که گه یشته باوک  
 له خوشیاندا به رچاوی روون بونه وه و چاوه کانی چاک بونه وه و باوک و کور چوون بُو  
 لای یه کتر و به یه ک شاد و شوکر بونه وه.<sup>۲</sup>

<sup>۱</sup> يه كجاري khwâhâfîz-i-kirdin *la* to say good-bye to; يه كجاري final; خواهافيزی کردن *la* *yekjârî* final; جارچی jârchî شابی لوغان shâhî loghân rejoicing; کولان kûchâ lane; شابی لوغان shâhî loghân rejoicing; کوچه kûchâ street; نواندن nwândin to carry out; لاف دان lâf-dân to proclaim; جار دان jâr-dân to claim; ده هینان dar-henân to pull out; را کیاندن râ-gayândin *ba* to report to; کس نه ماوه kas namâwa *nayetâ era* no one is left to come here (see note 3 on p. 124); را کیاندن râ-gayândin *ba* شون *shwen*...*dâ* to send for; دیوان dîwân court; جهانابی پاشا janâb *i* *pâshâ* your majesty; ریز نان rez-nân *la* to show respect; آرازوو کردن ârazû-kirdin to wish; پاره pâra money; زیر zer gold; جماهیرات jawâhîrât jewels; چپاندن chipândin to whisper; مانی دنیا mât i dînyâ worldly wealth; گول gut flower; باخچه bâkhcha garden; بیکمیشن te-gayshtin to understand; تهداره که tadârak provisions; پادشایانه pâdishâyâna regal.

<sup>۲</sup> کو بونه وه ko-bûnawa to be gathered; باز گه دران bâz-gardân to send a falcon aloft; فهرمانی خوا به جن هینان farmân *i* *hał-bizhârdin* to choose; پیشوو peshû former; هله بزاردن khwâba je hêñân to obey God's command, to die; باز bâz falcon; پاره pař edge; له ناکو hał-dirân to be sent up (falcon); سوورانه وه sîrânawa to circle around; la nâkâw suddenly; تاجی پاشایی tâj *i* pâshâî royal crown; له سه ره ته خت دانان la sar takht dâ-nân to put on the throne; و هزیر wažîr vizier; نامه nâma letter; تاو دووری tâw dûrî pain of separation;

## SORANI KURDISH

ئەممەد پاشا<sup>۱</sup>

### محمد حمەد صالح توفيق

دەگىرنەوە كە لە زەمانى خۆيدا پاشايەك دەبى. تاقە كورىكى دەبى. ناوى ئەممەد دەبى. كە كورە گورە دەبى و دەستى دار دەگرى، داوا لە باوكى دەكا ئەسپىكى چاكى بۇ پەيدا بکا. باوكىشى دەلى: «كۆرم، ئەوه رەوگە ئەسپ و مائينە. بېرۋە ناويان و يەكىك بە دلى خۇت ھەلبىزىرە.» كورە دەرۋاتە ناو رەوگ و دەست دەخاتە سەر پشتى ھەر ئەسپىان. ماينىك خىلرا پشت دادەنەوەتى. كورە چۈوهە بۇ لاي باوكى و مەسىلەكى مىتىكەيىندە. ئەويش وقى: «كۆرم، ھىچ دادى تو نادا. مائينە بەحرى نەبى كە يېستىتا ئاووسە. وریاى بە: ھەر وەختىك زا، دەرۋاتە قەراخ دەريا و نۇماكەتى فەرى دەدا. لەبەر ئەوه تو دەبى شالىنە يەك بىمەي. كە زا، بىگرى بە پاشەلىيەوە و نەيەلى نۇماكە بىكەۋىتە دەرياوه.» بەم جۇرە كورە نوماى مائينە بەحرى هىننایە مالەوە و بەخىيى كەرتا واي لىھات كەوتە ئالىك خواردن.<sup>۲</sup>

جارىكىيان ژنى پاشا، كە باوهۇنى كورە بۇو و دەمىك بۇو شەيداي بۇوبۇو و دەيوىست دەستى لەكەمل تىكەمل بکا، ناردىيە شوينى بە ناوى بانگھىشتى بۇ كەنەوە. لەم كاتەدا نۇما بەحرى حىلكاندى و وقى: «نەخەلەتىي بە قىسى ئەۋەزىنە كەنەوە. ھەر كە حىلكاندم بىيەكت لە كەوشى بىيەت و ئەو بىيەكت نەكەنەن بە جىيى بىلە و وەرھە و خۇت نەدەي بە دەستەوە.» كاتى كورە چۈوه لاي ژنە و نىازى خۇي لا ئاشكرا كەرد، كورە يەكسەر ھەلسا و ژنە لە دواوه كەرتى، بەلام بى سوود بۇو. ئەوجا ژنە چۈوه لاي مىرددەكەي و پىسى و ت ئەممەد كارىكى واى كەدووە. پاشا ناردىيە شوين وەزىر و حال و

*barchâw rûn-bûnawa* to be delighted; يەكىن *yektir* each other; شاد *shâd* و شوکر بۇونەوە *shukr-bûnawa* to rejoice at seeing someone from whom one has been separated.

<sup>۱</sup> لە محمد حمەد صالح توفيق، «چىروكى بەر ئاكىدانى كورەمەوارى» يەوه وەركىراوه.  
<sup>۲</sup> پشت *pisht*; *asp* horse; *rawg* herd; *hat-bizhârdin* to select; *masala te-gayândin* to explain a situation; *bâhrî* merhorse, a fabulous horse common in Iranian folklore; *wiryâ-bûn* to watch carefully; *zân* to give birth; *qarâkh* edge; *daryâ* sea; *nomâ* colt; *fiře-dân* to drop; *shâlîna* shawl; *pâshał* hind leg; ئالىك *âlik* fodder.

## READINGS

مهسه‌له‌ی بۇ گىرایه‌وه. وزیر وقى: «پاشام، ئەگەر زنەكەت لە دواوه جالەكانى درابى، ئەوه ئىشى خۆيەقى. ئەگەر لە پىشەوە درابى، ئىشى كورەكەته.» پاشان دەركەوت كە يىلاني زنەكەيه.<sup>۱</sup>

بۇ رۇزى دووهەم زنە دووبارە بانگھېشتنى كورەى كرد و ديسانووه نۇما بەحرى حىلىكاندى و پىسى وت: «ئەحمد، نەكەى لە سەر جىيىكەكەى دانىشى. زنەكە دەرونىشىكى راسپاردووه ئەزىزىايدىك بخاتە زىر جىيىكەكە و كە دانىشىتى پىتەوە دەدا و دەتكۈزى، بەلام نانەكە پاكە و هيچى لى نەكراوه: بىخۇ.» كورە رۇيىشتى، بەلام هەرچىچىكانووه نانەكەى خوارد و گەمرايەوه.<sup>۲</sup>

بۇ رۇزى سىيھەم زنە ژەھرى كىدە خواردنەكەوە و ديسان ناردىيە شوين كورەدا. نۇما بەحرى ئەمجارەش حىلىكاندى و وقى: «نەكەى نانەكە بخوى. ژەھرى قى كەدووە و دەسبەجى دەتكۈزى. تۈولەيدىك لەكەل خوت بىبە.» كورە تۈولە سەكەكەى لەكەل خۆى بىر و كەمىك لەو خواردنەي دايە و يەكسەر تۈولە ھەلوھرى و رەق ھەلات.<sup>۳</sup>

بۇ رۇزى ئايىنده زنە لە جىيىكەى كورەكەدا لە زىر رايەخەوە فەرمانى دا چالىكىيان ھەلکەند چل كەز قول بىت و لە بىنى چالەكەدا شىشى ژەھراوىي چەقاند و ئەمجار

شەيدا بۇون shaydâ-bûn to be دەمىك bâwazhin stepmother; باومژن<sup>۱</sup> بىنەكت لە كەوشىا بىت و ئەو بىنەكت نەكىدىن بۇ بانگھېشتن كەن بۇ hîlkândin to laugh in peals; khalatân to be deceived; خەلەتان peyèkit la kawsh'â bet u aw pekât nakirdibe ba je'y beta 'let one of your feet be in your shoe, and keep the other foot, which you haven't put in your shoe, in its place,' i.e. be firm in your resolve; kho dân ba dastawa to let oneself fall into s.o.'s clutches; خۇ دان بە دەستىمەوە la dwâwa girtin to grab from behind; بىسسىود besûd futile; دەرگەتون dîrrân to be ripped; ئىش ïsh deed; dar-kawtin to realize; this part of the story is taken from the Koranic legend of Joseph and Zulaykha, Potiphar's wife, but the narrator has confused the details: in the Koranic version it is Joseph's garment that is examined, and if it is torn from behind, Zulaykha was the aggressor; if torn in front, Joseph was the aggressor (see Koran 12:26f.).

دۇوبارە dûhbâra once again; دەرسانووه dîsânawa once more; darwesh dervish; بىڭ دەرسانووه بىنەكت نەكىدىن بۇ بانگھېشتن كەن بۇ azhîhâ serpent; نان nân food; پاك pâk unadulterated; راسپاردن râ-spârdin to charge; هەرچىچىكانووه harchîchikânaوا no matter what they did.

رەق زەھر zhahr poison; هەلۈرپىن tûla sag puppy; hał-warîn to fall down; ھەلەسەن raq-hatâtin to go stiff.

## SORANI KURDISH

ناردى به شوين کورهدا. نوما به حرى حيلكاندى و مهسهله‌کەمى لى كەياند و ئەمجارەش  
کوره دەرباز بۇو.<sup>۱</sup>

پاشان زنه پاره يەكى زۆرى دا به حەيكمىئىك و رىيڭىھوت لەگەلى كە خۇي بكتە  
نەخۇش و پاشان حەكىم بلى ئەگەر گوشتى نوماى به حرى نەخوا، چاك نابىتەوه. بەم  
جۇرە زنه خۇي نەخۇش خست و پاشا ناردى به شوين حەيكمىدا و لە پاش تەماشا  
كەدن ئامۇزگارىي ئەوهى كەد كە دەبى گوشتى نوماى به حرى بخوا، دەنا چاك نابىتەوه.  
ئوجا پاشا نارديه شوين ئەحمدەد و وقى: «رۇلە، تو باوهېنىت خۇش دەۋى يان نوما  
بە حرى؟» كورەش لە وەلامدا وقى: «بابە، من باوهەنم بە هەزار نوما بە حرى  
ناگۇرمەوه. با سەرى بېرىن، بەلام با لە پىيشىدا تاوىيك سوارى بىم و دەورانىيکى بى  
بىكمە.» هەركە ئەحمدە سوارى بېرۇو، نوما بە حرى بالى لى پەيدا بۇو و ھەلىكىرت و  
رۇيىشت تا گەيىشته قەراخ دەريايىكە و ئەوهەندەي بلىي يەك و دوو پەرىنەوه و  
رۇيىشن. لە رىيگا كورە پەرىيکى جوانى بەرچاۋ كەوت. نە بخۇي، نە بىكەى، هەر  
تەماشاي ئەو پەرە يېكەى، ئەوهەندە جوان و ورشهدار بۇو. نوما بە حرى وقى: «ئەحمدەد،  
دامەبەزە! ئەم پەرە تۇوشى گىچەلىكىمان دەكا.» سوودى نەبۇو. ئەحمدە دلى لى چوو و  
ھەلىكىرت. ئەوجا لە پاش رۇيىشتىنىكى زۆر گەيىشتنى شارىيك و لە پەرى شارەوه لایان  
دا خانىك.<sup>۲</sup>

<sup>۱</sup> گەز rek-kawtin *lagat* to pاشان<sup>۲</sup> رىك كەوتىن لەگەمل *pâshân* later; حەكىم *häkîm* physician; چەل *châl* pit; چال *chil* forty; *gaz* هەنكەندىن *hał-kandin* to dig; *râyakh* rug; *shîsh* stake; چەقاندىن *chaqândin* to stick upright; زەھراوى *zâhrâwî* poisoned; شىشى *shîsh* stake; دەرباز بۇون *darbâz-bûn* to be saved.

رىك كەوتىن لەگەمل *pâshân* later; حەكىم *häkîm* physician; گوشت *gosht* meat; خۇ كەدەنە نەخۇش *kho kirdinà nakhosh* to pretend to be sick; چەقاندىن *chaqândin* to stick up-right; گەيىشتن *gořînawa ba* to exchange for; تاۋ *tâw* turn, circuit; دەرەناران *dawrân-kirdin* ba to take a turn on (a horse); هەركە *harka* as soon as; دەريا *daryâ* sea; قەراخ *qarâkh* edge; دەۋازار *hazâr* thousand; دەۋەنەو بە *gořînawa ba* to exchange for; دەۋەنەو بە *paydâ-bûn la* for a wing to sprout on; بەرچاۋى *par* feather; بەرچاۋى ... كەوتىن *pařnawa* to take off; بەرچاۋى ... پەرىنەوه *barchâw i* ... *par* feather; كەوتىن *kawtin* to be spotted by; دەۋەنەو بە *na bikhoy, na bikay &c.* see note 1 on p. 122; دەل چۈن لە *dâ-bazîn* to get off; دەل چۈن لە *wirşadâr* colorful; دەل چۈن لە *geçat* dispute; دەل چۈن لە *chûn la* to be infatuated by; خان *khân* inn.

## READINGS

ماوهیه کی پی چوو. مقومقۇ كەوتە ناو شارەوە كە كورىيکى وا شۆخ و شەنگ  
 هاتووە و پېرىيکى جوان و نەخشىن وا بە سەرىيەوە و ھەر لە كورە پاشايان دەچى. قىسە  
 و باس گەبىشته پاشاى ئەو شارە و فەرمانى دا كۈرەيان بىردى خزمەتى، و چونكە زۆر  
 ھەلکەوتتوو و نەجىبزادە بۇو، پاشا كىرى بە ۋەزىرى خۇي. وەزىرەكانى ترى پاشا  
 ھەمۇو بۇون بە دەرەكى و ئەو بە مالەكى و لەبەر ئەوە كەوتىنە رقەبەرايەتى لە گەلىدا و  
 ئىزىرىييان پىن دەبرد. رۆزىكىيان لە دىوانى پاشادا باس ھاتە سەر باسى پېرەكە و  
 وەزىرەكان وەتىان: «ئاخۇ، ئەم پەرە خۇي وارەنگىنە، خاوهنى چۈن بىت؟ جەنابى  
 پاشا، ئەم كورە كە بىتاۋى ئەم پەرە پەيدا بىكا دەشتواتى خاوهنى وەدەست بىنى.»<sup>۱</sup>

بەم جۇرە پاشايان خىستە سەر كەلکەلەي پەيدا كەنلى خاوهنى پەر بەو ھىۋايدى  
 ئەحمدە لە ناو بىچى و شوينىيان پىن لەق نەكە. پاشا ئىيىستەرەمى لە كورەكە كەرد كە  
 بۇي پەيدا بىكا. ھەرچەندە كورە وقى «من لە رىڭا دۆزىيۇمەتمەو», كەللىكى نەبۇو. بۇيە  
 چوو بۇ لای نۇما بەحرى و وقى: «دەستم دامىنەت، رىڭايەكم بۇ دابنى.» نۇما وقى:  
 «نەمۇت ھەلى مەگەر سەرىشەمان تۈوش دەكى؟ كە وا بۇ بىرۇ بۇ لای پاشا و بلى  
 حوشترىكىم دەۋى بە بارى گەنھەوە.» بەم جۇرە ئەحمدە بە سوارىي نۇما بەحرى حوشتر  
 و بارى دا لەبەر و روپىشت. ماوهىيە كى زۆر بە رىڭاوا بۇ تاڭىيەتى شوينىكەن و لەوى  
 نۇما بەحرى وقى: «ئەحمدە، من لىيەدا دەۋەستم و نايەم. تو بچۇ سەر ئەو گەردوڭىكە يە  
 حوشترەكە سەر بىرە و گەنھەكە بىرژىنە بە دەوريدا و خۆپىشت سكى حوشترەكە ھەلدەرە  
 و بچۇ ناوېيەوە. پەلەوەر و مەلى دەنیا لەو گەنھە دەرورۇزىن، و لای نىوھەررۇۋە شاي  
 مەلان دى دەننۈكى دوان لە گەنھەكە دەدا. تو لەو كاتىدا ناوى خوا و يېغەمەر بىنە و  
 دەست بىبە، قاچى بىگەرە و بەرى مەدە و ئاكات لە چاوت بى نېيەكەيتەوە. دەنا مەل

<sup>۱</sup> نەخشىن *nakhshîn*; شۆخ و شەنگ *shokh u shang* enchanting; مقومقۇ *miqomiqo* uproar; بىردنە خزمەت *birdinâ khizmat* to bring before; بۇون بە *bûn ba* to be out “in the cold”; بەرەكى *erâyî-birdin* ba to be jealous of; رقەبەرايەتى *riqabarâyatî* spiteful rivalry; رەنگىن *rangîn* colorful, beautiful; خاوهنى *khâwan* owner; چۈن *chon* how?; دەشتواتى *dashtwâne* he could also; وەدەست *henân* to get hold of.

## SORANI KURDISH

چاوت ده دین.»<sup>۱</sup>

بەم نەخشە يە ئەمەد شای مەلاني هینا و خستىھ قەفەزەوە و بردیھ بەردهى پاشا و مەل رۆژى دوو سى جار بە خۇشتىن ئاواز دەخويىند. ئەمەد ئەمۇندەھى تر لاي پاشا خۇشە ويست بولو. وزىزەكائىش خەرىك بۇون لە داخ و خەفتەدا دەتەقىن. بۇيە كەوتەنە رىكخستنى پىلاپىكى تر. ھەموو رۆزى لە دىوانى پاشادا باسيان ھەر باسى جوانى و شۆخ و شەنگىي كچى شای پەريان بولوتا و ايان لە پاشا كەد گرفتارى تىرى ئەشقى بىي و شەو و رۆز لە مەراقى چۈنۈقى دەسکەوتقى ئەم كچى شای پەريانەدا بى. ئەمانىش كە بۆ ھەلىكى وا دەگەران، بۆ ئەمەدەي ئەمەدەي بىن گرفتار بکەن، چۈونەن بە كلىشە پاشادە و وتيان: «جەنابى پاشا، ئەم كورە كە بتوانى شای مەلانت بۆ بىنەيتە ئىلەر، دەتوانى كچى شای پەريانىشەت بۆ بەدەست بېنلىق». ماوهەيەكى زۇر ئەم قەوانەيان خۇينىدە گۈيى پاشادا تا رازىيان كەد و ناردى بە شوين ئەمەددا و پىنى وت: «ئەمەد، ئەمجارەيان دەبى بچى كچى شای پەريانم بۆ بىنلىق و ئەم كارە بە تو نەبى بە كەمس ناكىرى». ئەمەد ھەرجەنە وقى «پاشا، ئەمە لە تونانى متانىيە و پىيم ناكىرى»، بەلام هيچ سوودىكى نەبۇو و پاشا وقى: «ئەمەد، تو كە توانيت شای مەلانت بۆ من پەيدا كەد، ھەر بەم شىۋەيەش دەتوانى كچى شای پەريانم بۆ بىنلىق، و ئەگەر ئەم كارە نەكەمى، لە ملت دەدەم». ئەمەدىش خەم دايىگەت و چۇو بۆ لاي نۇما بەحرى و حال و مەسلەمى تىكەياند. ئەمېش وقى: «كاتى خوى ئامۇڭكارىم نەكىدى پەرە كە ھەل مەگەر

¹ *خستىھ سەر* *khistinâ sar* to put into someone's head; *kałkała i* craving for; *شۇين لەق* *b' aw hîwâyât* in hopes that; *لە ناو چۇن* *la nâw chûn* to disappear; *بەو ھېۋايەي* *shwen laq-kirdin ba* to displace; *ئىستەمرەم كەرن* *istaram-kirdin ba* to plead with; *دەنەن دەنەن* *dâzînawa* to discover; *دۆزىنەمە* *dozînawa* to show the way; *سەرپىشە* *saresha* headache; *تۇشكەن* *tâsh-kirdin* to involve s.o. in s.th.; *ھوشتر* *hushtir* camel; *لەپەر دان* *labar* load; *گەنم* *ganim* wheat; *بە سوارى* *ba swârî* i mounted on; *بار* *bâr* load; *رەانىن* *dân* to lead; *گەردوڭكە* *girdołka* haystack; *سەرپىشەن* *sar-bîrîn* to cut the head off; *دا* *da* around; *بەمەدور* *ba dawr...dâ* around; *ھەل دېن* *hał-diřîn* to slit open; *نېۋەر* *wirûžhân* to flock; *مال* *mal* bird; *پەلەوەر* *palawar* bird; *نېۋەر* *nîwařo* noon; *نَاوى ... ھېنەن* *nâw i ... henân* to invoke the name of; *دەنۇوڭ* *danûk* bird's beak; *دوان* *diwân* sharp; *پەيغەمەر* *payghamar* prophet; *دەست بىردن* *dast-birdin* to grab; *قاقچ* *qâch* leg; *چاوت دەرەيىان* *châw dar-henân* to pluck the eye out.

## READINGS

و توروشی به لایه کان ده کا؟ ئىستاش چار نيه و برو بلى تهداره کى سەھرم بۇ ئامادە  
بکەن و دەرۋىن.<sup>۱</sup>

بەم جۇرە ئەھمەد پەرييە كۈلى نۆما بەحرى و وەك با بۇي دەرچۇو. زۇر يان كەم رۇيىشت كەمس نازانى خوا خۇي نېپى تا كەيىشته شوينىيەك كە قلاچەيەك بىسەر كەدىكمەوە لىرە دىيار بۇو. نۆما بەحرى وقى: «ئەھمەد، بەختت ھەلساوه. ئىستاكچى شاي پەريان له و قلاچەدا خەموى چل شەو و چل رۆزە دەكا و لەسەر لاي راست خەوتۇوھ و بەنەخونەكەي چل گىرى لى دراوه. ھەركەسى ئەو چل گىرى يە بىكانەوە ئەوھ اھ عەرش و قورش مارھى لەو ھاتۇوھ. جا خۇت و بەختت، پىت بىزانى، ھەر بە ئائىشكى دەتلىيىشىنىيەوە. ئەھمەد وقى: «بە ئىزنى خوا دەرۈم»<sup>۲</sup>  
ولەوي بۇي رېك كەھوت، ھەر چل گىركەي شل كەدەوھ و كچە بە ئاگا ھاتەوھ و بەسەر سورمانەوە وقى: «چۈن ئەممەت كەد؟ من بالدار ھاتۇوھ بالم شەكەندۇوھ و نالدار ھاتۇوھ نالم شەكەندۇوھ.» ئەھمەد وقى: «بە خوا، خۇشت بى و تىشت بى، من كەدوومە» و ناچار كچى شاي پەريان وقى: «كە واتە من لە عەرش و قورش مارمەم لە

برىنە بىردىمى نەخشىھ 'nakhsa plan; *khistinà qafazawa* to put in a cage; *birdinà bardam i* to take to; *âwâz* voice; *awanda i tir* so much more; *qatâna bardam i* to take to; *khoshawîst* beloved; *dâkh* grief; *khafat* worry; *taqîn* to burst; شۇخ و شە; *jwânî* beauty; *shokhushangî* elegance; *parî peri*, fairy; *wâ kirdin la* (+ subj.) to convince to; *wa* كەردن لە *parî*peri, to; *giriftâr* smitten; *la marâq i ...dâ bûn* to wonder; *bo hal* بۇ ھەل كەران; *das-kawtin* to be captured; *chonetî* manner, how to; *da* بۇ دەس كەوتىن; *gařân* to look for an opportunity; *giriftâr-kirdin ba* to entangle in; *چۈنە* bin; *chunâ bin kileshâ i ...awa* to dupe; *da* بۇ دەس كەوتىن; *qawân* قەوان خۇيىندە كەپىيى... دا; *khwendinà gwe i ...dâ* to harp on s.th. into s.o.'s ear; *râzî-kirdin* to convince; *la mil dân* to behead; *la kham dâ-girtin* for grief to afflict; *چار* *châr* remedy.

قەلايچە *pařînâ* to leap onto; *wak bâ* like the wind; *كۈل* *kot* back; *ba* بە پىنه *qatânya* fortress; *گىرد* *gird* hill; *bakhit hałsâwa* بهختت ھەلساوه; *ba* بە خۇن بەخت; *luck* *bakht* luck; *gird* hill; *gre* knot; *right* *râst* right; *drawstring* *banakhun*; *دەخ* *gre-dirân la* for a knot to be tied in; *دەخ* *gre-kirdinawa* to untie a knot; *arsh u qursh* 'by God's throne and footstool' (an oath); *elbow* *âñishk* *elbow*; *piłishândinawa* پىلىشاندەنەوە; *zânîn ba* to be aware of; *ba tîz n i khwâ* by God's leave.

## SORANI KURDISH

تو هاتووه.» ئوجا گەنج و جهواهیری خوى كوكىدەوە و كەوتە تەڭ ئەجمەد و هاتن بۇ لاي پاشا. كچى شاي پەريان وقى: «دەپى خېۋەتىكەم لە درەوە شار بۇ ھەلبىدەن چونكە من تا چىل رۆز مارەم لە پاشا نايد.» لهو ماوەيەدا پاشا ئارامى لى بىرا و سوئى بۇوەوە و مرد. دوايى ئەجمەد خوى بۇو بە پاشا و كچى شاي پەريانى گواستەوە.<sup>١</sup>

پاش بەينىك ئەجمەد پاشا يادى باوکى زور بى تاقەتى كرد و فەرمانى دا تەدارەكى لەشكىر و سپا رېكخرا و روپىشت لە نزىك شارەكەى مائى باوکى خېۋەتى ھەللىدا. وەزىر بە ھەلەداوان گەيشتە لاي پاشا و وقى: «جەنابى پاشا، چى بىكەين؟ و لەشكىر و سپاى بىكانە شاريان ئابلوقە داوه و دەيىكەن.» پاشا، كە لە تا و دۈورىي كورەكەى ھەر دوو چاوى كويىر بۇوبۇو و زىنەكەشى كە بە ناحەق كورەي رەھەندەي ولاتان كرد گول بۇوبۇو، وقى: «جا با لەشكىرى بىكانە شار داگىر بىكەن. من تازە بە تەمائى چىم؟ و خۆم كويىر بۇوم و زىنەكەشم گول بۇوه.» ئوجا كورە هاتە لاي باوکى و وقى: «پاشا، تۆكىت ھەيە و بۇ چى وات ليھاتووه؟» پاشايىش حال و مەسەلەي تەرفەنە بۇونى كورەكەى بۇ گىرایەوە و وقى: «كۆرم، ئەوه كلىلى شار و تۆ بىبە بە نىشىتەجىي من. من تازە كورى خۆم بە چاو نايىنم و وا دەبىنى زەليل و مزمەحىل دانىشتۇروم.» ئەجمەد دلى كەرم بۇو و وقى: «بابە، من كورەكەى خۆتم!» ئوجا بەسەرەتى خوى لە غەربى بۇ گىرایەوە و باوک دەسبەجى چاوى چاك بۇوەوە و لەگەل كورەيدا بە يەك شاد و شوکر بۇونەوە.<sup>٢</sup>

بە ئاگا رېك كەونىن<sup>١</sup> *rek-kawtin* to go smoothly; *shil-kirdinawa* to loosen; *ba âgâ hâtîn* to come to consciousness; *bâldâr &c.* see note 1 on p. 129; *خوشت بىن و ترشت بىن* *khoshit be u tirshit* be whether you like it or not; *گەنج* *ganj* treasure; *ئازام بىران* *ârâm bi'rân la* to lose patience; *سوئى بۇونەوە* *swe-bûnawa* to pine away; *گواستەنەوە* *gwâstina-wa* (gwez-) to take to wife.

<sup>٢</sup> *پەتەقاھ تەكىدىن* *betâqat-kirdin* after a while; *پاد ياد* *yâd* memory; *پاش بە يەنەك* *pâsh baynèk* after a while; *لەشكىر* *betâqat-kirdin* to make anxious; *لەشكىر* *lashkir* troops; *سپا* *sipâ* army; *رېك خەرمان* *rek-kîrân* to be mustered; *ئابلوقە دان* *âbloqa-dân* to lay siege to; *بىكانە* *begâna* foreign; *ھەلەداوان* *haładâwân* haste; *تەڭ ئەجەنە* *tâ tâ u dîrî i* painful separation from; *با ناخەق* *ba nâhaq* unjustly; *داگىر* *rahanda-kirdin* to make wander; *گول بۇون* *gul-bûn* to contract leprosy; *تەرفەنە بۇون* *tarfana-dâgîr-kirdin* to capture; *تازە تەممۇما* *tâza tamâ* desire; *تەرفەنە بۇون* *tarfana-*

## READINGS

(۱۰) من و مم و زین خانی

هەزار<sup>۱</sup>

له پاش ئەوهى و هرگىرانى مەم و زين به موكريانى چاپ و بلاو كرايەوه، برا و خوشكاني ويزهوان، كه به سورانيان دەزانى، خويىنديانىموه و تا رادەيەك دەگەمل بەرھەمە كەمى خانى بونە ئاشنا... كارە كەميان لا پەسەند بو، شانازىم به بەخت دەكىد كە توانييۇم به يېئى توانياي هەزارانەم، ئەم دەستتە خويىندەوارانەم به مەم و زين ناساندوه.<sup>۲</sup>

بەلام هيىندي كەس لەوانەي كەمانجى يەكەيان نەدىيۇ، يان دىيۇيان بەلام باش تىيى نەكەيون، لەباتق پەسندى خانى، ئافرىينيان لە من دەكىد... تەنانەت هەندى دىلسادەي واشىم دەدين، كە لە روى منا دەيانگوت: تو خانىت زىندو كەدەوه، — خودا تۆيە—!! كەرۇت لە خانى بەردهوه!!! ئاي لەو كۆفرەي بەدم ئەمانەدا دەھات!! برووا بکەن لەو جۈرە كەفته تفتانە و، لەو فەرمایىشىتە مفتانە... لە شەرمان و لە عەيەقان دەتومامەوه... خوايىه، ئەم پەلەي بوختانە، چۈنم لىخە دەيىتەوه؟! كى ھە يە بۆم بىرىتەوه؟!

مزمه حيل *bûn* to be lost; كيل *kilîl* key; زەھلیل *nîshtaje* successor; كەمانجى *zalîl* miserable; يەسىرهات *mizmahîl* deprived; دل كەم *dił garm-bûn* for the heart to warm; بەسەرەتات *basar-hât* adventure; چاڭ بۇونمۇ *châk-bûnawa* to be healed; بە يەك *ba* *yek* together.

<sup>۱</sup> له هەزار، «ئەممەدى خانى: مەم و زين»، (Paris: Weşanê Enstîtuya Kurdiya Parîsê، 1989)، ل ۱۴-۱۳ وەركىراوه.

*Mam u Zîn* is an epic poem written by Ahmad Khânî at the end of the 17th century. Hazhâr does not use the double *wâw* for *ü* (which has been added in the vocabulary in the notes); otherwise his spelling is consistent with normal usage. His highly idiosyncratic punctuation is reproduced as is.

چاپ *wargeřän* translation; موكريانى *mukriyânî* the Mukri dialect of Kurdish; وەرگىران *wargeřän* كەمانجى *mîzmañjî* Kurmanji, the Kurdish spoken in Turkey; بلاو كرايەوه *bitâw-kirânawa* to be published; ويزهوان *châp-kirân* to be printed; تا رايەيەك *tâ râda* literary; سۈرەنى *sorânî* Sorani Kurdish; رادە *râda* degree: تا رايەيەك *tâ râda* degree: بۇونە ئاشنا دەگەمل *bûnâ âshnâ dagał* to become familiar with; بەرھەم *barham* production, work; بەرھەم *barham* production, work; پەسەند بۇون لاي *pasand-bûn lâ i* ... to be pleasing to; شانازى كەدن بە *shânâzî-kirdin ba* to take pride in; بەخت *bakht* luck; توانا *twâna* ability; هەزارانە *hazhârâna* paltry, miserable; دەست *dast* group; خويىندەوار *khwendawâr* reader; ناساندىن *nâsândin* *ba* to make acquainted with.

ئافەرىن كەدن لە *te-gayîn = te-gayshtin* to understand; لەباتق *labât i* instead of; پەسەند *pasind* liking;

## SORANI KURDISH

ویژدانی پر له پهژاره‌م، ده گویی دله ههژاره‌که‌مدا سرتاندی: نینوکی پهنجه‌ی  
 خوت بینه و ئالوشی پشتت بشکینه. دهنا کمس ده فریات نایه...<sup>۱</sup>  
 برپارم دا مهم و زینی شیخی خانی ده‌گه‌ل موکریانیه که‌دا لیک پیلوز کم، تا  
 ویژدانم بسیتنه‌وه و، خوینده‌وارانیش بزانن که ههژار له ده‌ریای مهزن لاوچیکی  
 له‌سره‌وه هه‌لینجاوه و، بو غونه شانی داوه، زه‌ریا ههر وه‌کو خوی ماوه، ئه و ده‌ریایه  
 مهلهوانی زور بینه کیشی به‌بین و پشودریزی پی ده‌وئی تا بگاته تهختی بني و،  
 که‌وهه‌ره و‌شارتوه‌کانی که ده راده و شمار نایه‌ن، و‌دهس که‌موی. خو تا کوردیش ئازاد  
 نه‌وی، مهلهوان و توژه‌ره‌وهی وا زانا، کوا هه‌لنده که‌موی خوی له قهره‌ی خانی بدا؟!!<sup>۲</sup>  
 چم کرد:

چوار مهم و زینم په‌یدا کرد... به چوار چاپان. به‌رانبه‌ر به‌یه‌ک کردن، زور ورد  
 لیيان ورد بومه‌وه، له ئاكاما:<sup>۳</sup>

*âfarîn-kirdin* la to applaud; *tanânat* especially; *handê* rather, somewhat;  
*dîtsâda* naïve; *la rû i ... (d)â gutin* to say to someone's face;  
*ândû-kirdinawa* to bring back to life; *khudâ toba* God forbid!;  
*zîndû-kirdinawa* to bring back to life; *kufr* curse; *dam* mouth;  
*giro-birdinawa* la to get ahead of; *ây* oh; *birwâ-kirdin* to believe; *tift* gift speech;  
*kuft* mouth-puckeringly sweet; *farmâyisht* compliment; *mift* free, without cost: *farmâyisht* compliment; *sharm* shame, embarrassment;  
*aybat* fear; *twân* to want; *paşa* stain, spot; *bukhtân* slander; *lekhâ bûnawa* to be rubbed off of; *sişinawa* to wipe clean.

*wîzhdân* conscience; *sirtândin* to whisper; *pazhâra* sadness; *هه‌نانه‌ت* *هه‌نندی* *handê* rather, somewhat;  
*nînok* fingernail; *ئالوش شکاندن* *ئالوش شکاندن*; *nînok* fingernail; *panja* hand; پهنجه  
 to scratch an itch; *da firyâ hâtin* to come to help.

*biyâr-dân* to decide; *lek pełoz kirdin* to put an end to;  
*daryâ* sea; *bisetawa* from *hasânawa* to rest; *bihassetawa* from *hasânawa* to rest; *bisitneوه* بسیتنهوه  
*mazin* great; *lâwech* handful; *haßenjan* to draw water; *nimûna* نمونه sample; *zaryâ* sea; *malawân* swimmer;  
*shân-dân* to show; *bînakeshî* taking a breath; *bîn* breath; *pishû* breath; *takhtabin* bottom;  
*gawhar* pearl; *washârtû* hidden; *da râda u zhimâr* ده راده و شمار نه‌هاتن; *washârtû* hidden;  
*nahâtin* to be inestimable and uncountable; *wa das kawtin* to be obtained; *âzâd* free; *tożhar* researcher; *zâñâ* knowledgeable; *kwâ* how  
 (for rhetorical questions); *kho la qara i ... dân* to approach.

ورد بونووه له بەرامبەر به‌یه‌ک کردن<sup>۴</sup> *wird-bûnawa la barâmbar ba yek kirdin* to compare;

## READINGS

- ۱- چاپی ههولیری مام «گیو»م ههرو زو قت کرد... ئهومامؤستا خوا بهخشیوهش وەک زۆر کوردى ئەم زەمانە لای وابوه: ههرو شەیەک و رستەیەک خۆی نەیزانى دیارە بە غەلەت نوسراوه!! ئىتر رامان و دامائىك، وچانىك بىرلىكىرنەوه دە كولەكى تەرىشدا ناوېيکى نىه... ئەوا ئەوفت.
- ۲- مەم و زىنى چاپى مۆسکو كە خانم (سیدا رۆزىنکو) سالى ۹۶۲ بە راسپىئىر ئاكادىمى علومى يەكىھقى سوقىھەت (نەشرخانا ئەدەبىاتا رۇزىھەلاقى) بە شىۋەخەقى عارەبى، دەگەل وەرگىپاۋى روسى و، پىشخەبەرىك چاپ و بلاۋى كەدەوە. بە داخموھ من پىشەكىھەم نەديوھ. بەلام لە پەراوېزاندا، دەرئەكەھوئى كە لە بەر چەند نوشخە نوسراوه تەوه... دو بەيت لەويىدا هەبۇن كە لەۋى حەمزەدا نەبۇن.
- ۳- چاپى حەمزە... لە پىشەكەيدا نوسراوه: «مايسى سالى ۳۳۵» كە بەرانبەر بە ۱۹۱۹ میلادى يە، لە دوايىھەكەشى نوسراوه: «ئەو كىتابا كە مە زى استنساخ كىرى ۱۱۶۵ دا، عەزىز كورى شىر مام زىدى تىسى بو، خودا رەحى خۇھ لى بكا».

to scrutinize; لە ئاكاما la âkâm'â in the end.

<sup>١</sup> ههوليرى Hawlerî a native of Arbil; ههرو har zû very early on; قت کدن qit-kirdin to eliminate; مامؤستا mâmôstâ professor, teacher, a title accorded learned persons; خوا khwâ-bakhshîw the late; وشە wisha word; رستە rista sentence; غەلەت ghałat error; رامان râ-mân to contemplate; وچانىك wichân to pause; دامائىك dâ-mân to be stymied; دە كولەكى تەرىشدا ناوېيکى نىه da kulakâ i tar'îsh'dâ nâwèkî niya 'do not exist in his enlightened view'; فت fit the sound of spitting.

<sup>٢</sup> 962 is common Turkish usage for 1962; مۆسکو Mosko Moscow; خانم khânim lady; سیدا sedâ Ms.; ئاكادىمىي âkâdemî academy; ba râsperî i under the auspices of; بە راسپىئىر يەكىھقى sedâ 'ulûm (spelled in Arabic) science; سوقىھەت sovyet 'Ulûm' union; نەشرخانا Hazhâr replicates the Cyrillic spelling of the Kurmanji for 'Oriental Literature Press' (Neşirxana Edebiyata Rojhelettî); شىۋەخەت shewakhat type; عارەبى 'ârabî Arabic; رووسى rûsî Russian; پىشخەبەر peshkhabar preface; دەن دەن dîn to see (variant of dîtin); بەراۋىزان parâwezân to edit, edition; دەركەوتىن dar-kawtin to turn out; چەند chand several; نۇشكە nuskha manuscript, copy; بەيت bayt line of poetry.

<sup>٣</sup> مايسى mâyis May; میلادى mîlâdî A.D.; the quotation is in Kurmanji: ew kitaba ku me jê istinsax kirî 1165'da 'Ezîz kurê Şêr Mam Zêdî nivîsî bû, Xuda rahma xwe lê bika: 'the book from which I have copied was written in 1165 by Aziz son of Sher Mam Zedi, may God have mercy on him.'

## SORANI KURDISH

بهو حیسابه ئەو نو سخنه يه تەمەنی شیلسەت سال بچوکر لە يە كەمین مەم و زىنى به دە سخنه تى خانى بوه، دو بە يتم لە ويىشدا دىتن كە لە نو سخنه كەى مۇسکۇدا نە نوسراون.<sup>١</sup> سەيدا حەمزە لە سالانى ١٩١٨ و ١٩١٩ سەرىپەرشتى چاپخانەي (نە جى ئىستيقبال) لە شارى ئەستەمبول بوه، سالى ٩٥٦ لە قامىشلى وەفاتى كەد...<sup>٢</sup>

٤ - مەم و زىنى به لاتىنى كە ما مۆستا (حەممە دەمین بۆز ئەرسەلان) سالى ٩٦٨ لە تۈركىكا بە وەرگىنلارلى تۈركىمەن لە چاپى دا. فەرمۇشىھى تى سالى ٩٥٨ لە شارى شام بە حروفى عاربى لە چاپ دراوه. كە مخابن نە دېتومە، نە بىستومە!!<sup>٣</sup>

ئاشكرايە: لە بەر نو سخنه نو سەرەوە و لە چاپ دەرانى كىتىبان بىنادەمن و، بىنادەم بە هەلە دەچى، بە پىسى توانا هەلە كام راست كەندەوە، پەلە كام هەلگەرنەوە، دەربارەي خەقى لاتىنى بۆ ئەم كارە، من چەند تىلىيەك كە يە...<sup>٤</sup>

آ- پىتەكانى ث، ذ، ص، ض، ط، ظ، ع، غ لە ئە زمانى عاربەيدا زور مشەنە... كە ئەگەر (ث - ص) بە (س) - (ذ - ض) بە (ز)، (ط) بە (ت)، (ض) بە (د) يان ز) بىنوسرىن، لە زۆر شوين مانا تىك دەچى، بۆ نۇنە: ئەگەر «ضەلال» كە ماناى گومرايى دەدا، «دەلال» يان «زەلال» بىنوسىن، مانا گورا... «دەلال» نازە، «زەلال» ئاوى رون و خوشە...<sup>٥</sup>

<sup>١</sup> بچوکر hîsâb حىساب شىلسەت shest sixty; taman age; bichuktir less; يەكەمین first (see §12.1).

<sup>٢</sup> ئىستيقبال sarparisht head, chief; چاپخانە châpkhâna press; najm star; سەرىپەرشت ئەستەمبول Astambuł Istanbul; قامىشلى Qâmîshlî Qamishli, in Syria; istiqbâl future; wafât-kirdin to pass away, to die.

<sup>٣</sup> فەرمۇشىن farmûshîn لاتىن lâtîn Latin letters; تۈركى Turkî Turkish; تۈركى turkî Turkish; شام Shâm Damascus; حروف hurûf letters (spelled in Arabic); مخابن mikhâbin to say; unfortunately; نە na...na neither...nor.

<sup>٤</sup> نىادان nyâdân to take into consideration; هەلە ha-la mistake; بە پىسى توانا ba pe i twâñâ insofar as possible; تىلىينى râst-kirdinawa to correct; پەلە ھەلگەرن pa-la hal-girtin to catch errors; tebînî observation.

<sup>٥</sup> مانا azmân language; mishâ frequent; پىت pît letter (of the alphabet); مىشە misha meaning; كۈران tek-chûn to be lost; گومرايى goňât perdition; تىك چۈون goňât to be changed; ناز dalâl, nâz coquetry; زەلال zalâl limpid; رۇون rûn clear.

## READINGS

له و دوهزار و پینصد و پهنجا و حه و بهیتانهدا که له مهم و زینه که دان... شدهش هزار و پازده و شهی به عاربی تیخزاوه، نوصه و بیست و هشت ویژه فارسی تیدایه. بیست و یه ک و شهی ترکیشی لی میوانه.<sup>۱</sup>

زور له وشه عاره‌بیه کان له سونگکی لاتینیه کوه له شوین خویان ترازاون، هر فارسیه کان و ترکیه کان و کوردیه کانی وه ک خو ماون، ته‌نیا «خ» و «غ» نه‌بیتنه که لیک هه‌لناوار دراون، به بروای هه‌زارانه‌ی من: تا به ئاوایه‌کی روشن چاره‌سه‌ری ئم پیته تازیانه نه‌که‌ین، که ده خه‌قی لاتین دا نین، نوسینه‌وهی کله‌پوری هه‌ره هیژای که‌ونارامان وه‌کو: دیوانی جزیری، ممه و زینی شیخی خانی و، زوری تریش به‌لاتینی ناره‌وایه، ئمو خه‌زینه‌ی گوهه‌رانه زایه ده‌من. یان نیشانه بوئه‌مو پیتانه دابنرین، یان وه ک هه‌بیون، بنوسرین و، به لاتنی راقه بکرین...»

ب- سهيدا ئەمین بۆز ئەرسەلان، وەك له زوانى عارەيدا زور مەلا و زور شارەزايە، له تۈركىشدا گزوختى بولبۇل ئەدا؟ كەمتر ئاشنايىقى زورى دەگەل زوانى فارسى ھەيءە... له چەند شوينىك ئەويش زور كەم، له فارسييەكان كريي بۇ رەها نەك اوھەن

پ-سہیدا دلی: نازین کمی مہم و زین دھستی پی کراوه، لیژن: پهنج سالی بو  
خانی خایاندوه!! خانی له پیشہ کیه کانیدا فہرموکیہسی: «کیشا یہ جھفار ب بوبی عامی)»

وَيْهُ haw (dialectal) = *hawt* تیخزان به *te-khizân ba* to slip into; *wezha* word; *fârsî* Persian; *mîwân* guest.

له شوین خو ترازان la shwen kho tirâzân because of; *i...awa* because of; سونگکهی ... هوه lek hatnâwâr dirân not to be distinguished; ئاوا to be unrecognizable; لیک همناوار دران chârasar i ... kirdin to remedy; âwâ manner; روشن roshin clear; کردن چاوه‌سمری ... هدره kalapûrî traditional; تازی نووسینمه نووسیناوا literature; hara most; هیزه hezhâa worthy; کومانا kawnârâ old; نارموا nârâwâ unreadable; نیشانه khazena treasury; بیوون zâye-bûn to be lost; يان...يان yân...yân either...or; دایران dâ-nirân to be established; رافه کان râya-kirân to be explained.

گزوفتی بولبول دان شارهزا *shârazâ* expert; مهلا *malâ* learned; زوان *zwan* language; *i bulbul dân* to warble like a nightingale; دگمبل *âshnâyâtî dagał* acquaintance with; رههاکن *gre rahâ-kirân* for a knotty problem to be solved.

## SORANI KURDISH

یانی سالینک... و ئەم مەتەلەش زاندرا.<sup>۱</sup>

شیخی خانی خۆی ژینامەی خۆی بە کورقی بو درکاندوین. لە هەزار و شیست و يەك هاتوته دنيا، لە تەمەنی چارده سالى بوته نوسەر، سالى هەزار و صەت و پێنج لە مەم و زینى بوتووه.<sup>۲</sup>

ت- دەربارە سالى وەفاتى. ئەوي راسته هەر ئەو رسته جوان و هىزى و دروستە يە كە (عەلائەددىن سەججادى) لە مەلايەكى بىستوھ فەرمۇيەقى: لە پاشت كىتىبىكدا دىومە عىبارەتى (طار خانى الى رىھ) بە ئەبجەد سالى وەفاتى خانى يە... كە راست دەبىتە هەزار و صەت و نۆزدە.<sup>۳</sup>

دەلە هەزارە كەم دەلى: رەنگە لەو چارده سالەدا هېچ نەبى چوار لىزگەي دىكەي زۆر نادرى ھۇندىتەوە. تا لە بەرانبەر پىنچىنەي نىظامىدا خۇزانىن و بۇريان بەدن... بە ھومىيەم ئەو خەونەي دەلەم و دى بىت، بەرھەمى دېش لە خانىيەوە لە گوشەي فەراموشىيەوە بىتە دەرى و، چاوى دلان پەركەش و رون كەنھوھ... بە تەماي خوا.<sup>۴</sup>

ج- ئەوهى كە سەيدايى ھىزىش: بۇز ئەرسەلان لە چەند جى يەكَا نوسىيويە: زىبانى ناو مەتنە كەمان كەردە زمان، لەوە دەكا: قورغان نوسەرەوىك بىزى: فوم و ثوم

<sup>۱</sup> فەرمۇگىيەسى *ئېڭىن* *ežhin* they say: *khâyândin* to spend time; *farmûgiyasî* (dialect) ‘he has said’; مەتەل *matał* riddle; زاندران *yânâ* *zândrân* to be figured out.

<sup>۲</sup> ھۇندا *zhînâma* biography; به کورق *ba kurtî* in brief; درکاند *dirkândîn* to disclose; يەكتەن *bîstîn* to hear; فەرمۇن *dirust* correct; مەلا *malâ* mulla, cleric; فەرمۇن *kîtb* book; فەرمۇن *farmûn* to say (used like *kîtb*); طار خانى الى رىھ *târa Khântî ilâ rabbîhi* (Ar.) “Khani flew to his lord”; ۋەجەد *abjad* the system of assigning numerical values to the letters of the alphabet; A.H. 1119 = A.D. 1707-8.

<sup>3</sup> نادر *nâdir* if nothing else; لىزگ *lîzga* bead; ھۇندىن *hîch nabe* rare; ھەندىن *hondin* to string; خۇ رانان لە بەرەمپەر... دا *kho râ-nân* *la barâmbar* ...dâ to stand up to; ھومىيەد *humed* *boř-dân* to beat (at a game); ھەنەن *hawm* dream; دېش *dîsh* another; گوشە *gosha* corner; فەراموشى *farâmoshî* oblivion; پەتىر *pitir* more; گاش *gash* happy; بە تەماي خوا *ba tamâ i khwâ* God willing.

## READINGS

هەردوکیان سیرن. من لهبات فوم له قورغاندا ثوم نوسی. چونکه لهسەر زار  
سوکتره!!؟<sup>۱</sup>

با کن دەتوانی شەرجى كا و، لهبىن وشەيەكى وەك زەبان بىلەن زەبان له فارسیدا زمانى كوردى خۇمانە. نابى فەرمایىشتى خانى به ھېچ زۇر دەسکارى بىكى، چۈن بۇگە هەروا بىتىنى، چونكە مەم و زىنلى خانى پىرتوكى پىرۇزى كوردە... دەپى هەروا دەستنەخورده راپىگىرى...<sup>۲</sup>

بە پىيى توانا وشە و رىستە عارەيىەكان و، فارسىيەكان و، زاراوەى خواپەرستانەم وشە له بەرابىھەر وشە، بەپى ھېچ زۇر لېككەدانەوە و درېزدان، بە كوردى مانا كەدوھ و، دەگەل وەرگىيەواھ كەمدا بەو كوردانەى كە ئەقىنەدارى ئازادىن پېشىكەش دەكەم. من خۆم لهسەر ئەو باوەرەم ھەمو كوردىكى روشىبىر لهسەرىيەقى: بۇ مۇفەرک نۇسخەيەكى لەلا ھەپى، دە بەرگى مەخەمەرى بىكى، بىكاتە نوشتەسى سەر دلى، ماجى كا و ھاناي پىن بەرلى، دوعايىكى بەخىرپىش بىكى بۇ ھەزار.<sup>۳</sup>

مهتن: zabâni &c. ‘we have rendered [the word] zabân in the text as *zimân*’; matn text; زيمان زيمان tongue, language; awa dakâ ‘he does this for the following reason’; قورغان qur‘ân Koran; سير sir garlic; labât instead of; لا sar zâr on the tongue; سووک sâk light.

بۇگە دەسکارى كران daskârî-kirân to be tampered with; فەرمایىشت farmâyişt speech; زورلىك زورلىك زور لىك زور لىك avîndâr lover; بoga smelly vegetation that animals will not eat; پىرتوك pirtuk piece; پىرۇز pîroz auspicious; دەستنەخورده dastnakhurda untouched.

بەپى ھېچ khwâparist God-fearing; زاراواھ ba be hîch without any; ئەقىنەدار avîndâr lover; زورلىك زورلىك زور لىك زور لىك lek-dânawa to over-interpret; زەۋىلەت âzâdî freedom; پېشىكەش كەدن بە roshinbîr intellectual; كەرنىز bo mufârik for auspiciousness; بەرگ كەرنىز barg cover; بەرگ كەرنىز barg girtin to wrap in a cover; ماخەمەر makhar velvet; نوشتە nivishta inscription; ماچ الماخىر mâch-kirdin to kiss; هانا hâna thus; پىبرىدىن pe-birdin to find one’s way to, to bring oneself to; دوعايى بەخىر كەدن بۇ du‘â i bakher kirdin bo to offer a prayer of well-being for.

SORANI KURDISH  
—زمانی روزنامه‌نووسی و میدیا—

(۱۱) کورسات<sup>۱</sup>

بهرنامه‌ی «پرسه»: ئەم بهرنامه‌یه تەرخانە بو پرسیاری بینەرەکانی خۆی دەرباری با بهتە هەممە چەشنه‌کانی وەک میژوو، فەرھەنگ و گشت لایپەر جۆراوجۆرەکانی کوردستان و کوردەواری له ئىستا و راپردودا.<sup>۲</sup>

بینەران له رېگەی فاكس و ئىمەيله و ئەو با بهتەی کە خواستيانە دەيکەنە پرسیار و له بەرنامەکەوە له لايىن كەسى پىسپۇرە و بە پىشت بەستن بە وينە وەلامەکانی خۆيان دەيىن. سەرئەنجام له مەدداي وەلامەكانەوە خزمەت بە زانىاري بینەران دەكى.

ئەمە جىڭە لەوهى بەرنامەکە دەبىتە تومارىكى باش بۇ زۇر باهت و روادا.<sup>۳</sup> تەورى دوهى ئەم بەرنامە‌یه تەرخانە بە باڭكەواز و سۇراخ كەنلى ئەو كەسانىي كە له رۆزگارە جۆر بە جۆرەكاندا في سۇراخ بون و له كەسوكاريان دابراون، لەم رووهە جىڭە لە ھولەكان ئەنجامى باشىشى ھەبوه.<sup>۴</sup>

«بەرنامە‌ی دىدار»: بەرنامە‌یكى سىياسى ھەفتانىيە. رۆزانى دووشەمە له كەنالى

<sup>۱</sup> لە <http://www.kurdsat.tv/content.htm> ھەوە وەرگۈراوە.

<sup>۲</sup> بەرنامە *barnâma* program; تەرخان بۇ *tarkhân* bo devoted to; پرسیار *pirsyâr* question; بینەر *bînar* viewer; با بهت *bâbat* subject; ھەممە چەشنه *hamachashna* of all sorts; فەرھەنگ *farhang* culture; گشت *gisht* public; لایپەر *lâpâra* page; راپردوو *râbîrdû* past; کوردەوارى *kurdawârî* Kurdishness; جۆراوجۆر *jorâwîjor* various; تومار *tomâr* record.

لە لايىن...ھەوە *la regâ i ...awa via*; فاكس *fâks* fax; ئەرگاڭى...ھەوە *la imayl e-mail*; پىشت بەستن بە *pisht bastin ba* to click on; وينە *la lâyan ...awa by*; پىسپۇر *pispor* expert; بىسپۇر *pispor* expert; خزمەت *wena image*; مەدداي...ھەوە *la mawdâ i ...awa through*; دەلام *wałâm* reply; چەنگە لەوهى *jiga l' awaî* in additional to the fact that; چەنگە *jiga la* without.

<sup>۳</sup> دوم *duam* = دووهەم *dûham* second; باڭكەواز *bângawâz* request for assistance; رۆزگارە جۆرىجۇرەكان *sorâkh-kirdin* to search for; سۇراخ كەنلى *rozhgâr a jorbajorakân* the vicissitudes of fortune; بىسپۇراخ *besorâkî* lost; كەسوكار *kasukâr* kin-folks; دابراون *dâ-biňrân la* to be cut off from; لەم رووهە *l' am ruawa* in this way; چىڭە لە *jiga la* without.

## READINGS

کوردساتمهو راسته‌خو پیشکهش دهکریت. «دیدار» هر هفتھیه و میوانداری سیاسەمەداریکی کورد دهکات و له گەلیدا سەبارەت به یەکیک له باس و بابەتكانی رۆز و تووپیز دهکات. به تایبەقی ئەمو باس و بابەتائی راسته‌خو يان ناراسته‌خو پیوهندی يان به کوردهو هەیه.<sup>۱</sup>

بینەرانی کوردسات دەتوانن به تەله‌فون، يان فاکس يان پوستى ئەلیکترونى بەشداری بکەن و پرسیارەکانیان ئاراستەمی میوانی «دیدار» بکەن ياخود را و بۇچۇنى خويان بلىيەن. بەرناممی «دیدار» لە ئامادە کەرن و پیشکەش کەرنی رۆژنامەنۇس ئازاد صىديق مەممەد.<sup>۲</sup>

«كلاورۆزە»: زېندوو کەرنەوە بەلگە حاشا ھەلئەگرانەی دەبنە شاهیدى راستەقىنه لەسەر ئەو حقىقتەی ھەزاران ساله ئىرە نىشتەنی کورد بۇوە.

گەران و پىشكىن و خستە رووی ئەمو ناوجە شوينەوارىيە دىريبانمی کوردستان و ووردبۇنەوە و لىكۈلىنەوە دەرىبارە يان بە راویز لە گەل پىپۇران و شارەزاياني زانسى ئاركۈلۈزىيا.<sup>۳</sup>

<sup>۱</sup> دوشەمە سیاسى *siyâsî* political; *haftâna* weekly; *dîdâr* دیدار pêşkash<sup>ش</sup> کان *kanât* channel; *râstawkho* راسته‌خو<sup>ش</sup> direct; *mewândâr-kirdin* میواندار کەرن<sup>کردن</sup> to be presented; *hafta* week; *witûsh-kirdin* سیاسەتمەدار<sup>کردن</sup> to speak; *nârâstawkho* ناراسته‌خو<sup>ش</sup> indirect(ly); *pewand ba* connection to.

<sup>۲</sup> بەشدارى تەله‌فون *talafoon* telephone; پوستى ئەلیکترونى *post i alîktronî* electronic mail; میوان *mewân* guest; *bashdârî-kirdin* to participate; ئاراستەمی *ârâsta i* to, toward; *yâkhud or; râ* view; *bochûn* opinion; *rozhnâmanîs* journalist.

<sup>۳</sup> *kitâwrozhina* skylight; *zîndûkirdinawa* bringing to life; *bałga* document; *hâshâhañagir* indisputable; شاهید *shâhîd* witness; *nîshtmân* dwelling place; *râstaqîn* truthful; *haqîqat* truth; *nîshtmân* dwelling place; پىشكىن *pishkinîn* to examine; *khistinâ rû* to unearth; *nâwcha* region; *wirdbûnawa* monumental; *derîn* ancient; *shwenawârî* شوينەوارى<sup>ش</sup>; *lekolînawa* research; *râwezh* conversation; *pispor* expert; *shârazâ* knowledgeable; *ârkolo-zhiyâ* archaeology.

## SORANI KURDISH

«کلاؤرۆزنه» به خواستی بەزیندوو ھیشتنەوەی شوینەوار و ئاسەوارى ميلەتى  
کورد کار دەکات و ھەول دەدات سەرنجى خەلک بەرهو ئەو بەشە گرنگەی مىژۇو  
رابكىشىت بە مەبەستى سەر لە نوى بىناتانەوە و پارىزگارى كەدن لەوەي ماوه چونكە  
ئەو بەلگانە هىننە زىندۇون، پىويستيان بە يەك لايى كەدنەوە نى يە.

«کلاؤرۆزنه» لە ھەمۇو بەشەكانى نىشتەنلىكى دەگەرى تاكو دەنگىك لەسەر  
ئەو راپردووھ پېر لە سەرورەريەي كورد كۈباكتەوە. رۆزگارىك دەناسىنى كە كورد  
دەسەلاتى بەھىزى ناوجەكە بۇون و ئائين و كەلتۈر و رۇمانى يەكگىرتويان ھەبووھ و  
ژيان دۆستى كەورەتىن درۆشميان بۇوه.

«بەرنامهى ئەنفال»: ئەم بەرنامه يە تايىھەتە بە گەشت و بەسەر كەدنەوە ھەمۇو ئەو  
ناوچانەي لە سالى ۱۹۸۸ حکومەتى عىراق ھېرىشى سەربازى تىدا كەدە سەر كوردە  
كۈندىشىنەكان و لە ئاكاما ۴۵۰۰ گۈندى سۇوتاند و ۱۲ شارۇچىكەشى تەختى زەوى  
كەد و خەلکەكەي زۆرىيە بى سەر و شوين كەد كە مەزىنە دەكى بە ۱۸۲ ھەزار كەمس  
تەنها چەند ھەزار پىرمىيد و مندال لەو ھېرىشە رىزگاريان بۇو كە ئەوانىش لە زىندانەكانى  
حکومەتى عىراقدا ھىننە ئەشكەنجە دراون ھېچىيان بارى دەروونيان ئاسايى نىيە.  
بەرنامهى ئەنفالىش چاوىيىكەوتىن لەكەل ئەو رىزگار بوانەدا دەکات تا لە رىكاياموھ  
قۇناغەكانى ئەنفال وەك چەند بەرنامه يەكى ئەرشىقى تۆمار بىكەت جىڭ لەوەي ھەر لە  
رەئى ئەم بەرنامه يەوە دراسەي ورد دەكى و ھەول دەدرى ئەو راستيانە بىسەلمىزى  
كە كەدە سەربازىيەكانى ئەنفال كەدەيەكى جىنۇسايدى ھىزەكانى حکومەتى عىراق بۇوھ بۇ

<sup>١</sup> *khwâst* request; *ba zîndû heshtinawa* to bring back to life; سەرخەشىشان بەرمەو *sarinj râ-keshân baraw* to attract the attention to; بەش *bash* portion, part; گىرنگ *giring* important; بىنات نانەو *mabast* goal, aim; سەر لە نوى *sar la nwe* anew; بىنەت نانەو *binyât-nânawa* to relay a foundation; پارىزگارى كەدن *pârezgârî-kirdin* to protect; بە يەك لايى كەدنەوە *ba yek lâyê kirdinawa* to ignore.

<sup>٢</sup> *tâku* in order that (+ subj.); سەرورەرى *sarwarî* leadership; كەدەنەوە *ko-kirdinawa* to gather together; دەسلەلات *dasałât* to make known; ناساندىن *nâsândin* (*nâsen-*) ناساندىن (ناسىن) (*nâsen-*) to make known; *bahez* strong; ھەپەھىز *âyin* religion; ھەپەھىز *bahez* strong; كەلتۈر *kultur* culture; رۇمانى *român* culture; درۆشم *droshm* distinguishing feature; ھەپەھىز *yekgirtû* unified; ھەپەھىز *zhyândostî* love of life.

## READINGS

سەر کوردەکان. ئەم بەرنامەيە دوو ھەفتە جاریک رۆژانى چوارشەمە پېشکەش دەكىت.

### (۱۲) خەبات

(رۆژنامەيەکى سیاسى رۆژانەيە. ئۇرگانى پارقى دیوکراتى كوردىستانە)  
 (يەك شەممە ۲۷ شوبات ۲۰۰۵، ۸ رەشمەمى ۲۷۰۴ كوردى، ۱۸ مەتمەممە ۱۴۲۶)

«سەرۆك بارزانى پېشوازى لە سەرەكى حزبى ئىسلامىي عىراق دەكت»  
 دويىنى شەممە سەرۆك بارزانى لە سەلاحىدەن پېشوازى لە بەریز مۇحسىن عەبدولخە  
 مىد، سەرەكى حزبى ئىسلامىي عىراق و شاندىكى ياوهرى كرد كە پېكھابتوو لە د. ئەيداد  
 سامەرايى و ئەندازىيار محمد فازل سامەرايى.

تاپىھەت بە ئەنفال *anfâl* Anfal, the Iraqi campaign against the Kurds in 1988; حکومەت *tâybât ba* devoted to; گەشت *gasht* tour; بەسەركەرنەوە *basarkirdinawa* visit; سەرەكىردىنەوە *hikûmat* government; ھەيرىش كەرنە سەر 'Erâq Iraq; ھەيرىش-كەردىنە سەر *herish-kirdinâ sar* to make an attack on; سەربازى *sarbâzî* military; ھەتكەننىشىن *gundnîshîn* villager; لە ئاكاما *la âkâm'â* as a result; شارۇچىكە *shârochka* town; سۇوتانىن *sûtândin* to burn; زەنە كەران *zawî kirdin* to flatten to the ground; سەزىزىن *besar-u-shwen* homeless; مەزنە كەران *mazina-kirân* to be estimated; پىرمىرەد *pîramerd* old man; چاوپىنكۈن *ashkanja-dirân* to be tortured; تەختى زەموى كەرنەن *takht i zâwî* to be tortured; قۇنانغ *qonâgh* historical event; تۇمار كەرنەن *tomâr-kirdin* to re-cord; ھەمول دران *hawt-dirâsâ-kirân* to be studied; ۋەردى *wird* minute, exact; سەلمانىن *sañmândin* to prove; كەردى *kirda* deed; چىنۋەمەد *jînosâyd* genocide; چوارشەمە *chwârshamma* Wednesday.

رۆژانە *khabât* struggle; سیاسى *siyâsî* political; رۆژنامە *rozhnâma* newspaper; خەبات *xabât* *khabât* struggle; پارقى دیوکراتى كوردىستان *pârtî i dîmukrât i kurdistân* Kurdish Democratic Party (KDP); يەك شەممە *ye keshamma* Sunday; شوبات *shubât* February; سەلاحىدەن *Salâhâdin* Salahuddin, a small town northeast of Arbil; سەرەك *sarak* head; حزب *hizb* party; پېشوازى كەرنەن *peshwâzî-kirdin* to receive; سەرەك *sarak* head; مۇحسىن عەبدولخەمید *Muhsîn 'Abdul-hamîd* Muhsin Abdulhamid; بەریز *barez* respected, Mr.; شاند *shând* delegation; ياوهرى *yâwar* assisting; پېكھابتوو لە *pekkâhtan la* to consist of; د. ئەيداد سامەرايى *D. Ayâd Sâmarâî* Dr. Ayad Samarrai; ئەندازىيار *andâzyâr* engineer; محمد فازل سامەرايى *Mihâmad Fâzîl Sâmarâî* Muhammad Fadhil Samarrai.

## SORANI KURDISH

له دیداریکی دوستانهدا، پرۆسمی هەلبژاردن له عێراق تاوتويکراو هەر دوو لئه  
نجامی هەلبژاردنەکانیان به ئیجابی نرخاند، کە رەتدانەوهیکی گەلانی عێراق بwoo دژ به  
تیرۆر و تیرۆریستان:<sup>۱</sup>

ھەر لە دیدارە کەدا، بیرورا دەربارەی هەنگاوەکانی ئاینده و ئەركەکانی سەرکردایە  
تى عێراق له ماوەی ئەمسالاندا ئالوگۆر کرا و لهو رووهە دووباتی گزنىکی بەشداربۇونى ئە  
و لايەنانەمی کە بەشدارييان له هەلبژاردندا نەکردوو له پرۆسەی سیاسىي عێراق و  
نووسىنى دەستوور و گشت پىداویستىيەکانی کارى نىشتەنەي عێراقى كرایەوه.<sup>۲</sup>  
سەرۆك بارزانى تەعکىدى له سەرپىویستى بەرددوامبۇونى سیاسەتى تەوافق و يە  
كھستتى رېزەکانی نىشتەنەي و مەبدەئى بەشداربۇونىكى فراوان له لايەن گشت پىكھاتە و  
لايەنە سیاسىيەکانی عێراق كردوو به شىوه يەك کە رەنگدانەوهى ويسىت و ئارەززوو  
کانى سەرجەم گەلانی عێراق بىت.<sup>۳</sup>

(۱۳) نىچيرقان بارزانى بۇ :The New Anatolian

«ئىمە لە گەل ئەنكەرە له ھەولى چاڭىرىدەوهى پەرژىنەكائين»

نىچيرقان بارزانى، سەرۆكى حکومەتى هەرپىمى كوردستان له نووسىنکە خۆى له ھە  
ولىر بۇ رۆژنامەي «The New Anatolian» دوا و دەلى: چەند بە ھەلە تىگەيشتىيىك

١ هەلبژاردن dostâna friendly; پرۆسە pirosa process; دوستانە dîdâr meeting; دیدار hał-  
bîzħârdin election; ئەنجام anjâm result; ئیجابی jâbi positive; رەتدانەوە ratdânawa rousing; دژ به dîz h  
نەتكەردن، بەشداربۇونىkîrân ba to evaluate as; firâwân large-scale; گشت gisht public, general; پىداویستى nîshtmânî national.

٢ ھەنگاو hangâw step; بىرۇرە bîruřâ darbâra i thinking about; bardawâmbûn continuation;  
ئالوگۆر كان âlugoř kirân to be changed; ark duty; سەرکەدایقى sarkirdâyatî leadership; bash-  
dârbûn participation; دەستوور dastûr constitution; يەكخىستىن yekkhistin unification; سیاسەت siyâsat policy;  
تەواافق tawâfiq co-operation; ھەنگدانەوهى رەنگدانەوهى ... ... رېزى rîz rank; مەبدەءه mabda' principle; پىكھاتە pikhâta agreement; بۇون rangdânawa i ... bûn to be in accordance with; ويسىت wîst will; ئارەززوو arazû aspiration; سەرجەم sarjamgal community.

## READINGS

له نیوان ئەنكاره و کورد ھەيە، كە دەپن لابىرىن. ئەو له لاي خۇيەوە ئامادەي گرتنه بە رى ھەر رىۋوشۇنىكە كە لمباروه پېویست بىت.<sup>۱</sup>

ھەروھا گوقى: سەركىدەكانى كورد بەم دوايىھ لەھەولى دۆزىنەوەي رىگایەك بۇون بۇ دروستىكىدىنى كەشىكى لەبار لە نیوان كورد و توركىا، بەلام بەھۆي ھەملۈسىقى زۆر نىكەتىقى مىدياى توركى شكسىتى هىينا، «مېدىاى توركى وەك بلىي دەيھۆي شەر يك لە نیوان ئىمە و دەسەلەتدارانى توركىا بىتىھو، ئىمە ئەۋەمان ناوى، ئىمە ئامادەين بىچىنە ھەموو رىگایەك بۇ چاڭىرىدىنەوەي پەرژىنەكان».<sup>۲</sup>

نېچىرقان بارزانى دەلى: ئەو بەرپىسانە لەكەل ئەو وەفدى توركىا باس دەكات كە لە رۆزىنى دادى سەردانى ھەولىر دەكەن، ھەروھا گوقى: توركىان لەھەلبىزىارنەكانى كە رىكۈك ھىچيان بە دەست نەھىينا «ئەگەر ئىمە 100 ھەزار دەنگىمان لە كەركۈك بە دەستەتىنابا يە، ئەو كاتە خەلکى قىسىيەكىان ھەبۇو بىكەن، بەلام بەھۆي ئەو ئەنجامانەي بە دەستەتىنابا يە، بارودۇخە كە زۆر رۇون و ئاشكرايە».<sup>۳</sup>

ھەروھا گوقى: ئەۋەي كورد لە كەركۈك دەھى سادە و ساكارە، «ئىمە دەمانەوى ئەو كورد و توركىانانى لەناوچە كە دەرىپەریندرارون بىگەرىنەوە سەر مال و حائى خۇيان و دەمانەوى بارى دىمۇگرافىا كەركۈك بىگەرىنەوە سەر بارى پېشانى خۆى».<sup>۴</sup>

<sup>۱</sup> ئەنكىمرمە Ankara Ankara; نېچىرقان بارزانى Nechîrvân Bârzânî Nechirvan Barzani; ھەرنىم harem region; بەرپىس بەرپىس parzhîn relation; چاڭىرىدىنawa improvement; بەھەلەتىكەپىشىن bahâdategayshîn misunderstanding; ھەولىر Hawler Arbil; بەھەلەتىكەپىشىن nûsingâ office; ھەپەنلەتىكەپىشىن lâ-dirân to be removed; la lâ i khoawa on his part; گرتنه بەر girtinâ bar to adopt; ھەرەلەتىكەپىشىن reushwen way; ھەلمباروه l' ambârawa in this regard.

<sup>۲</sup> كەشىكى لەبار kashek i labâr a ھەروھا harwahâ thus; بەم دوايىھ b' am dwâtâ recently; stormcloud; توركى turkî Turkish; شەرىك شەرىك shârek nânawa to stir up a war; دەسەلەتار dasalâtdâr authority.

<sup>۳</sup> بەرپىس بەرپىس barpirs responsible party; وەد wafâ delegation; توركىان turkmân Turcoman; بارودۇخ بارودۇخ بارودۇخ barudukh situation; دەنگ dang vote; كەركۈك Karkûk Kirkuk;

<sup>۴</sup> دەرىپەریندران سادە darpañendrân to be driven away; بارى دىمۇگرافيا بارى دىمۇگرافيا bâr i dîmugrâfîa demographic situation; پېشان peshân former.



## Sorani Kurdish Vocabulary

Circumflexed vowels follow uncircumflexed vowels in alphabetization. The furtive *i* is indicated by italicization, e.g. **bâwîk** ‘father’ but **bâwkî** ‘his father.’

Abbreviations: **adj.** = adjective; **cond.** = conditional; **demon.** = demonstrative; **imprs.** = impersonal (verb is always in the 3rd person singular); **impt.** = imperative; **pl.** = plural; **pron.** = pronoun; **sing.** = singular; **subj.** = subjunctive; **pres.** = present; **v.i.** = verb intransitive; **v.p.** = verb passive; **v.t.** = verb transitive (transitive implies that the past tense is formed on the ergative model, not that the verb necessarily takes a direct object either in Kurdish or in English).

Generally, compound verbs are listed under the nonverbal element of the compound; compounds with frequently-occurring elements like *dâ-*, *hał-*, and *pe-* are listed under the verb.

\*

<b>a-</b> ئە habitual verbal prefix (Sulaymani dialect); see <b>da-</b>	the city; ~ <i>i</i> engaged in, practicing: <i>ahl i imân</i> religious, <i>ahl i kher</i> charitable, <i>ahl i kayf</i> hedonistic; ~ <b>la...dâ</b> worthy of: <i>fitâن la rafâqat'dâ zor ahl a</i> So-and-So is quite worthy of friendship
<b>-à</b> ئە directional suffix on verbs: <i>chûmâ shâr</i> I went to town	
<b>adab</b> ئەدەب literature, culture; ~ <i>i</i> ئەدەبیات literature; ~ <b>par-</b> war patron of literature; <b>be-</b> بەدەپرورد impolite; <b>be~</b> بىئەدەب impoliteness	
<b>adîb</b> ئەدېب littérateur, literary person, man of letters	
<b>afandî</b> ئەفەندى gentleman, anyone who wears western clothes	
<b>Afrâsiyâb</b> ئەفراسیاب Afrasiab, legendary king of Turan	
<b>Afrîqâ</b> , ئەفریقا, <b>Afrîqyâ</b> Africa	
<b>afsar</b> ئەفسر officer	
<b>afsâna</b> ئەفسانە tale, legend; ~ <i>i</i> ئەفسانەنە legendary	
<b>afsos</b> ئەفسوس alas, alack	
<b>afsûn-kirdin</b> ئەفسۇن كىرىن v.t. to charm: <i>mâr afsûn dakât</i> he charms snakes	
<b>agar</b> ئەگەر if; ~ <b>chî</b> ئەگەرچى even though, even if	
<b>agînâ</b> ئەگىرا if not, otherwise	
<b>ahâlî</b> ئەھالى inhabitants, civilian population	
<b>ahl</b> ئەھل inhabitant, resident: <i>kâwrâ ahl i shâr a</i> the gentleman is a resident of	
	the city; ~ <i>i</i> engaged in, practicing: <i>ahl i imân</i> religious, <i>ahl i kher</i> charitable, <i>ahl i kayf</i> hedonistic; ~ <b>la...dâ</b> worthy of: <i>fitâن la rafâqat'dâ zor ahl a</i> So-and-So is quite worthy of friendship
	<b>Ahmâd</b> ئەھمەد Ahmad, masc. proper name
	<b>aḥrâr</b> بەحرار liberals
	<b>ajzâkhâna</b> بەجزاخانە pharmacy
	<b>-akâ</b> كە sing. definite suffix: <i>pyâwakâ</i> the man
	<b>-akâن</b> كان pl. definite suffix: <i>pyâwakâن</i> the men
	<b>akhlâq</b> ئەخلاق morals, ethics; ~ <i>i</i> ئەخلاق moral, ethical
	<b>Alamânî</b> ئەلامانى German
	<b>al'ân</b> ئەلان now
	<b>aliktronî</b> ئەلىكترونى electronic
	<b>am ...â</b> ئەم...ە this (demon. adj.)
	<b>ama</b> ئەمە this (demon. pron.)
	<b>amag</b> بەئەمەگ goodness; <b>ba~</b> بەئەمەگ faithful; <b>ba~i</b> بەئەمەكى fidelity; <b>be~</b> بەئەمەك unfaithful, faithless
	<b>amak</b> ئەمەك = <b>amag</b>
	<b>amal</b> ئەمەل (also عەمەل) operation; ~ <b>kirdin</b> v.t. to have an operation
	<b>amarîklâ</b> ئەمەركى America; ~ <i>i</i> ئەمەركى American

## SORANI KURDISH

<b>amatâ</b> نەمدتا here is, <i>voici</i>	only: <i>arzim kird</i> I said); to petition:
<b>amâna</b> نەمانە these (demon. pron.)	<i>arzî ba pâshâ kird la shitêk</i> he petitioned the king for something
<b>amârat</b> ئەمارەت emirate, principality; ~ <i>a darabagakân</i> feudal principalities	
<b>amjâ</b> نەمە now, at this time	<b>arz</b> <sup>2</sup> نەرز earth, land
<b>amn</b> ئەمن security; ~î ئەمنى pertaining to security	<b>Arzařom</b> نەرزهپۇم Erzerum
<b>amrö</b> نەمرۇ today	<b>arzîng</b> نەزىك chin, dimple in the chin
<b>amshaw</b> نەمشەو tonight	<b>ashîrat</b> نەشیرەت tribe
ئەموستەوەيلە ئەموست finger; ~awela	<b>ashkanja</b> نەشكەنجە torture; ~dân v.t. to torture; ~dirân v.p. to be tortured
ring; ~basta ئەموستبەستە fooled, tricked	<b>ashkawt</b> نەشكۈوت = shikaft
<b>andâm</b> ئەندام member; ~î ئەندامى member-ship	<b>ashq</b> نەشق love
<b>andâza</b> ئەندازە measurement; <b>be~</b> untold, limitless	<b>ashrâf</b> ئەشراف dignitaries, eminent persons
<b>andâzyâr</b> نەندازىار engineer	
<b>anfal</b> ئەنفال the Iraqi campaign against the Kurds in 1988	
<b>ango</b> نەنگىكە you	<b>asht</b> نەشت wage
<b>angus(t)</b> نەنگۇس = <b>amust</b>	<b>asîr</b> نەسىر prisoner
<b>angûs</b> نەنگۇس = <b>amust</b>	<b>aslaha</b> ئەسلەحە weapons, arms: <i>ba asla-hawa</i> armed horse
<b>anjâm</b> دان ئەنجام end, result; ~dân	<b>asp</b> نەسپ spinach
v.t. to accomplish, to do; <i>la ~dâ</i> له	<b>aspânâgh</b> نەسپەناغ
in the end; <i>la ~i ... awa</i> as a result of; <b>be~</b> ئەنجامدا ineffective, inconsequential	<b>aspârdin</b> نەسپاردىن = spârdin
<b>anjuman</b> نەخومەن council, board	<b>aspâyi</b> نەسپايى stealth; <i>ba ~</i> stealthily
<b>antar</b> عەنچىر monkey; <i>wak 'antar i Lotî Sâlih</i> like Loti Salih's monkey, "like an organ grinder's monkey," an object of pity and ridicule	<b>aspe</b> نەسپىن louse, mite
<b>'aql</b> عەقل mind, intelligence	<b>asrin</b> نەسىرىن tear
<b>'ard</b> عەرد = <b>arz</b> <sup>2</sup>	<b>Astamûl</b> نەستەمۇول Istanbul
<b>are</b> نەرى yes	<b>aster</b> نەستىر pool
<b>ark</b> (1) ئۆرک duty, responsibility; <i>ark i sar shânimâ khizmat bikam</i> it's my duty to serve; (2) trouble, labor: <i>hen-dim ark dâwa nabetawa</i> I've caused unprecedented trouble	<b>astera</b> نەستىزە star
<b>'arsh</b> عەرش throne	<b>asterok</b> نەستىزۇك firefly
<b>arshîv</b> نەرشىق archive; ~î ئەرشىقى archive	<b>asto</b> ئەستىن neck, thick part of the neck; <i>girtinâ</i> ~ v.t. to assume the burden of
al	<b>astûr</b> نەستۇر thick
<b>arz</b> <sup>1</sup> ئەرز petition; ~kirdin v.t. to say (self-deprecating, of the 1st person	<b>atom</b> ئەتۇم atom: <i>hez i ~</i> power of the atom; ~î atomic
	<b>atrash</b> ئەتىرەش gall: <i>attrashyân chûbû</i> they had lost their gall
	<b>avîndâr</b> نەقىندار lover
	<b>aw</b> ھە he, she, it (3rd-person sing. pronoun); that (sing. demon. pron.); ~ ...â that, those (demon. adj.): <i>aw shitâ</i> that thing, <i>aw shitândâ</i> those things
	<b>awâ</b> ئەۋە that (demon. pron.); <b>bo ~î</b> in order that; ~ <b>khwâya</b> God willing
	<b>awa</b> ئەۋە (with present verb indicates progressive): <i>min awa la birsâ damirim</i> I'm dying of hunger

## SORANI-ENGLISH VOCABULARY

<b>-awa</b> په وه (postposition, with preposition la; contracts to -wa after vowels)	<b>~chûn</b> ئابرووچوون indignity
from	<b>âbuhawâ</b> ئابوهوا climate
<b>awal</b> ئەوەل first	<b>âbunmân</b> ئابۇغان subscription
<b>awanda</b> گۈمندە so much, thus; ~ i <b>tir</b> so much the more; <b>dû</b> ~ twice as much: <i>min dû awanda't dadamè</i> I'll give you twice as much	<b>âborî</b> ئابورى economy, economic
<b>awatâ</b> ئەۋەتا there is, <i>voilà</i>	<b>âdamî</b> ئادەمى human being; ~zâ(d) hu- man being
<b>awâ</b> ئەۋا then; ~ <b>hât u</b> ھات و suppose: <i>awâ hât u kurdék habû</i> suppose there was a Kurd who ...	<b>âday</b> ئادەي now then
<b>awân</b> ھوان they; ~a ئەوان those	<b>âfarîn</b> ئافەرین bravo; ~kirdin la v.t. to applaud
<b>'awdâl</b> ھەودىل wandering	<b>âfâq</b> ئاقاق horizons
<b>awe</b> ئەۋى there; l' ~ لەۋى there, in that place; l' ~wa لەپىسوھ from there, from that place	<b>âfrat</b> ئاقېرت woman
<b>awîn</b> love; ~dâr ئەمپىندار lover, in love	<b>âgâ</b> ئائىكى aware: ~t l' aw kârâ haya? are you aware of that?; (2) awake: <i>khaw-</i> <i>túa yân ~ya?</i> is he asleep or awake?;
<b>awjâ</b> ئەۋجا then, subsequently	<b>~bûn</b> la v.i. to be aware of; ~kirdin
<b>Awrupâ</b> ئەوروپا Europe; ~î ئەوروپا ئەوروپىان	v.t. to inform; ~dâr ئاكادار la aware of, careful of; ~dârî ئاكادارى awareness, care, attention, information
pean	
<b>awsâ</b> ئەۋسا then, at that time	<b>âgir</b> ئاكىر fire; ~dân ئاكىردان fireplace
<b>awto</b> ئەۋقە so much, such a	<b>âghâ</b> ئاغا agha, title of feudal lord
<b>ay</b> ئەي O (vocative particle); oh; now: <i>ay</i> <i>kay det?</i> who's coming now?	<b>âhang</b> ئاهەنگ entertainment, party; ~
<b>ayâr</b> ھيار May	<b>geřân</b> to hold a party, give an enter- tainment
<b>'aybat</b> ھەيمەت fear, terror	<b>âîn</b> ئائىن religion; ~î ئائىنى religious
<b>aylûl</b> ھەيلول September	<b>âkâm</b> ئاكام end, result: <b>la ~'(d)â</b> in the end, finally
<b>'aynak</b> ھەينەك eyeglasses	<b>âkâr</b> ئاكار conduct, morals
<b>azhdîhâ</b> ھەزدىھا dragon, serpent	<b>âkh</b> ئاخ earth, grave; exclamation of pleasure
<b>azhîhâ</b> ھەشىھا = <b>azhdîha</b>	<b>âkhâwtin</b> ئاخاوتىن conversational, collo- quial
دەستەو ئەزىز نۇڭ knee; <b>dastaw-</b> ~ grieving, mourning	<b>âkhir</b> ئاخىر end; (exclamation) well now!, after all!; ~ u <b>okhir</b> ئاخىرۇخ latter part, near the end: <i>la ~ i pâyiz dâ</i> toward the end of autumn; ~amîn ئاخىمىن last: <i>awa ~ jâr be pet bitem</i> let this be the last time I tell you; ~î ئاخىرى final, last
<b>azîz</b> dear; ~kirdin v.t. to pamper; ~kiran v.p. to be spoiled; ~kirâw	<b>âkhnîn</b> ئاخىنىن v.t. to stuff; <b>hal-</b> ~ to stuff full, cram full
pampered, spoiled	
<b>â</b>   (contracted form of the postposition 'dâ, q.v.)	<b>âkho</b> ئاخو ah, exclamation of pleasure
<b>âb</b> ئاب August	<b>âl</b> ئال red, flushed
<b>âbloqa</b> گۈلۈقە siege; ~dân v.t. to besiege	<b>âlâ</b> ئالا pen; flag, banner
<b>âbrû</b> ھابىرو honor, modesty, shame; ~	<b>âlân</b> ئالان <b>âle-</b> ئالىنى v.i. to be twisted, wrapped
<b>birdin</b> v.t. to dishonor, shame; ~	
<b>tikândin</b> v.t. to dishonor; ~bar	
shameful, dishonorable;	

## SORANI KURDISH

<b>âlandin</b> ئالين- <i>v.t.</i> to twist (trs.)	<b>ârân</b> ئاران winter quarters
<b>âlât</b> ئالات tools, implements	<b>ârâsta</b> ئاراسته direction; <b>~kirdin</b> <i>v.t.</i> to direct: <i>bînarân datwânin pirsyâra-kânyân ârâsta i mewân i barnâmakâ bikan</i> viewers can direct their questions at the guest of the program;
<b>âlik</b> , ئالك forage, fodder	<b>~kar</b> ئاراسته كر steering, guiding
<b>Âlmân</b> ئالمان Germany	<b>ârd</b> flour; <b>~amshâr</b> ئاردهمشار sawdust
<b>âlosh</b> ئالوش itch	<b>ârkolozhiyâ</b> ئارکولوژي archaeology
<b>âlqa</b> ئالقىه ring, knocker; <b>~rez</b> ئالقمرىز ditto; <b>~rez i dargâ kutân</b> <i>v.t.</i> to knock at a door	<b>ârû</b> ئاروو cucumber
<b>âltûn</b> ئالشون gold	<b>âs</b> ئاس ace (cards)
<b>âtugor</b> ئالوگور change; <b>~kirdin</b> <i>v.t.</i> to change, to alter	<b>âsawâr</b> ئاسهوار remains
<b>âlû</b> ئالوو tonsils	<b>âsâ</b> ئاسا (postposition) like: <i>min'ish khot âsâ am kârâ'm kird I</i> , like you, did this; <b>~î</b> normal, usual
<b>âmâda</b> ئاماده ready; <b>~kirdin</b> <i>v.t.</i> to make ready, prepare	<b>âsân</b> ئاسان easy; <b>~kirdin</b> <i>v.t.</i> to simplify; <b>~î</b> ease: <i>ba âsânî</i> with ease, easily
<b>âmânat</b> ئامانهت trust, safekeeping; <b>ba ~ dâna dast i ...</b> <i>v.t.</i> to give into the safekeeping of; <b>ba ~ spârdin ba ...</b> <i>v.t.</i> to entrust to	<b>âsâyish</b> ئاسايش peace, security
<b>âmânj</b> ئامانچ target, goal	<b>âsh</b> ئاش mill; <b>~awân</b> ئاشهوان miller; <b>~ger</b> ئاشكىل water that turns a mill
<b>âmo</b> paternal uncle; <b>~zâ</b> ئامۇزا cousin	<b>âshbattâl</b> ئاشبەتىال cease-fire
<b>âmozhgârî-kirdin</b> ئامۇزگارى كردن <i>v.t.</i> to advise	<b>âshkirâ</b> ئاشكرا clear, obvious; public; <b>~bûn</b> <i>v.i.</i> to be clear, obvious; to become public; <b>~kirdin</b> <i>v.t.</i> to make clear, clarify
<b>âmrâz</b> ئامراز instrument, implement, tool	<b>âshnâ</b> ئاششا acquainted, friendly; expert; <b>~yatî</b> ئاشتىماق acquaintance
<b>âmyân</b> ئامىيان yoghurt starter, leaven	<b>âshst</b> ئاشت on good terms; <b>~bûnawa</b> <i>v.i.</i> to be reconciled; <b>~î</b> ئاشتى peace, reconciliation; <b>~ikhwâz</b> ئاشتىخواز seeking reconciliation
<b>ânîshk</b> ئانىشك elbow	<b>âsik</b> ئاسك gazelle, deer
<b>ânqast (la ~)</b> ئانقەست on purpose, deliberately	<b>âsin</b> ئاسىن iron; <b>~ i sârd kutân</b> to do something useless; <b>~gar</b> ئاسنگەر blacksmith
<b>âpo</b> ئاپو paternal uncle	<b>Âsiyâ</b> ئاسيا Asia
<b>âpor</b> ئاپور calamity	<b>âsmân</b> ئاسمان sky; <b>~ i dûr la zawiawa</b> outer space; <b>~î</b> of the sky, heavenly, blue
<b>âpora</b> ئاپۇرە crowd; <b>~dân</b> <i>v.t.</i> to crowd: <i>khatkêk i zor la dawr i miçgawt ~yân dâwa</i> many people have crowded around the mosque	<b>âso</b> ئاسو horizon
<b>âraq(a)</b> ئاراق, ئارەق sweat; <b>~kirdinawa</b> <i>v.t.</i> to sweat; <b>~rishtin</b> <i>v.t.</i> to sweat	<b>âst</b> ئاست <i>la ~e kho</i> in spite of oneself
<b>ârazû</b> ئارازوو كەر wish, hope; <b>~kar</b> ئارازوو كەند desirous, wishful; <b>~mand</b> ئارازوومەند hopeful; <b>~kirdin</b> <i>v.t.</i> to wish, desire	<b>âstam</b> ئاستم slight: <i>namirdibû u ba âstam gyân'i te'dâ mâbû</i> he wasn't dead, for there was a slight trace of life still in him; <b>ba ~(êk)</b> slightly:
<b>ârâm</b> ئارام calm; <b>~girtin</b> <i>v.t.</i> to be still, patient, calm down; <b>~ bi'rân la(bar)</b> <i>v.p.</i> to lose patience: <i>wazîr ârâm'i le ha'dagîre</i> the vizier loses his patience; <b>be-~</b> ئىنـئارام impatient; <b>be-~</b> ئىنـئارام impatient	
<b>âravî</b> ئاراھى impatient	

## SORANI-ENGLISH VOCABULARY

<i>dastim ba ~èk rûshâwa</i>	my hand is slightly scratched; (2) difficult to cross: <i>Taraghâ kewèk i ~a Taraghâ</i> is a difficult mountain to get across	warp
<b>âsûda</b> ئاسۇودە	in comfort, comfortable;	ئاوسانىدى <b>~î</b> fable, legend; <b>~âwsâna</b> ئاوسانە fabulous, legendary
<b>~-kirdin</b> v.t.	to make comfortable; <b>~î</b> comfort, prosperity; <b>kawtinâ</b> ئاسۇودەنى	<b>âwus</b> = <b>âwis</b>
	<b>~îawa</b> to become prosperous	<b>ây</b> ئاي O (vocative particle)
<b>âtar</b> ئاتەر	fire	<b>âyâ</b> ئابا interrogative particle
<b>âtashbâzî</b> ئاتاشبازى	fireworks	<b>âyin</b> ئاين religion; <b>~î</b> traditional; religious
<b>âw</b> ئاو	water; <b>~î</b> watery; light blue; <b>~fishen</b> ئاورشىن sprinkling, spraying with water	<b>âyina</b> ئايىه mirror
<b>âwadân</b> ئاودان	flourishing	<b>âyinda</b> ئايىندە future, coming, next: <i>do rozh i âyinda</i> two days later
<b>âwâf</b> ئاودەل	friend, companion	<b>âzâ</b> ئازا brave; <b>~î</b> ئازائى bravery; <b>~yafî</b> قى act of bravery, feat
<b>âwâ</b> ئىاوا	thus; flourishing, prosperous (land); <b>~bûn</b> to disappear; to be gone, over: <i>rozh âwâ be, demâ mât-tân</i> when day is done I'll come to you; <b>~-kirdin</b> v.t. to develop; <b>~dân</b> ئاودادان flourishing, prosperous; <b>~î</b> ئاودادى village, settlement; <b>~kirdinawa</b> development	<b>âzâd</b> ئازاد free; <b>~-kirdin</b> v.t. to set free; <b>~î</b> freedom
<b>âwâf</b> ئاول	companion, mate; <b>~kirâs</b> ئاوكىرس women's trousers	<b>âzâna</b> ئازانە bravely, courageously
<b>âwâra</b> ئاوارە	wanderer, vagabond	<b>âzâr</b> <sup>1</sup> ئازار bother, annoyance; pain, malady; <b>~-kirdin</b> v.t. to bother, annoy
<b>âwât</b> ئاوات	desire: <i>~i dil</i> the heart's desire; <b>~khwâstin</b> bo to wish for, desire; <b>~akhwâz</b> ئاوازەخواز desirous, hopeful	<b>âzâr</b> <sup>2</sup> ئازار March
<b>âwâz</b> ئاواز	tune, melody; <b>~a</b> reputation; <b>~akhwân</b> ئاوازەخوان singer; <b>~akhwén</b> ئاوازەخون singer	<b>âzâyâma</b> ئازايىنە = <b>âzâna</b>
<b>âwenâ</b> ئاونىھ	mirror	<b>âzhal</b> ئازچىل flocks, herds
<b>âwezha</b> ئاۋىزە	swamp	<b>âzhâwa</b> ئازواھ commotion, uproar
<b>âwhâ</b> ئاوها	thus, of this sort	<b>âzûqa</b> ئازۇقە provisions, stores
<b>âwir</b> ئاور	fire; pregnant	
<b>âwîr</b> ئاور	backward glance; <b>~-dânawa la</b> v.t. to look over the shoulder at, to look back at	<b>b-</b> pres. stem of <i>bûn</i>
<b>âwîsa</b> ئاوس	pregnant	<b>ba</b> بـ (with enclitic pronouns pre- or postposed, <b>pe</b> پى to; by, with (instrumental); by (with passives): <i>hîchit pe nâkire</i> nothing can be done by you
<b>âwîshim</b> ئاوريشىم	silk; <b>~în</b> ئاوريشىم silk; silken, made of silk	<b>ba</b> <sup>-1</sup> بـ for compound adjectives formed from <i>ba-</i> , such as <i>barez</i> , <i>bakhabar</i> , <i>banâwbâng</i> , see next element
<b>âwru</b> ئاورو	honor	<b>ba</b> <sup>-2</sup> بـ pres. stem of <i>birdin</i>
<b>âwsân</b> ئاوسى-	v.i. to swell; to	<b>badbakht</b> بەدەپەخت unfortunate; <b>~î</b> بەدەپەخت خى misfortune; <b>bo</b> ~î unfortunately
		<b>bafr</b> بەفر snow; <b>~-girtin</b> v.t. for snow to cover s.th.: <i>bafr girtâlyatî</i> it is covered with snow; <b>~ânbâr</b> بەفەنپار the month of Capricorn (December 22–January 20)
		<b>bag</b> بەگ lord, master
		<b>Baghdâ</b> بەغدا Baghdad
		<b>baghil</b> بەغىل stingy; jealous; <b>~î</b> jealousy; <b>~î hâtîn la</b> v.i. to be jealous: <i>baghî-lî'yân le dahât</i> they were jealous
		<b>bahalategaysttin</b> بەھەلەتىگەيىشتىن misun-

## SORANI KURDISH

derstanding	sake of, because of; <b>la ~ ...'dâ</b> in front of; <b>la ~ ...awa</b> to, with, in the presence of: <i>la bar khoyawa gutî</i> he said to himself; <b>~la ~ awâî</b> because; <b>la ~ kirdin</b> v.t. to put on, wear; <b>la ~ân i</b> throughout the length and breadth of; <b>la ~dam i</b> in front of; <b>la ~ dast i ...'dâ</b> in the presence of, in front of, with; <b>lamaw~</b> previously, before; (2) fruit, produce
<b>bahâr</b> بهار spring	<b>bař</b> بەر rug, flat-woven carpet
<b>bahra</b> بهەر benefit, lot; <b>~-birdin la</b> v.t. to derive benefit from	<b>bar-</b> بهـ impt. stem of <i>birdin</i>
<b>bahrî</b> بهەر horse, a fabulous magical horse common in Iranian fairy tales	<b>bara<sup>1</sup></b> بهـ tribe, tribal division
<b>bakesh-kirdin</b> بهەش کەردن v.t. to drag, haul: <i>ba zor bakesh'i kirdim bo lâ i qâzî</i> he hauled me before the judge by force	<b>bara<sup>2</sup></b> بەـ bit; <b>bara-barâ</b> little by little, gradually
<b>bakhew-kirdin</b> بهەخیو کەردن v.t. to take care of, to raise (a child)	<b>bara<sup>3</sup> i</b> بهـى toward
<b>bakht</b> بهـخت luck; <b>~-kirdin</b> v.t. to risk, to sacrifice; <b>~ kirânowa</b> v.p. to have a stroke of luck: <i>bakhtî kirâwatawa</i> he has had a stroke of luck; <b>~awar</b> lucky; <b>~iyâr</b> prosperous; <b>~iyârî</b> prosperity	<b>bařa</b> بهـا = <b>bař</b>
<b>Bakhtak</b> بهـختەك Bakhtak, Anosharan's vizier	<b>barabâyân</b> بهـەيەيان at dawn
<b>balangâz</b> بهـەنگاز poor, destitute	<b>baralâ</b> بهـەلە free, unhampered; <b>~-kirdin</b> to set free, turn loose: <i>min baralâ i kołânâñ dakrem</i> I'll be turned out into the streets
<b>balâm</b> بهـلام but (conj.)	<b>barangâr-bûnawa</b> بهـەنگار بۇونەوە v.i. to fight with, oppose, resist: <i>dayawe dasdrezhî'y bikâtâ sar bałâm kichá barangâr'î dabetawa</i> he wants to violate her, but the girl resists him
<b>bâle</b> بهـلى yes	<b>barawa</b> بهـەرەوە (impt. sing. of <i>bûnawa</i> ) be ... again
<b>balen</b> بهـەلىن promise; <b>~-dân ba</b> v.t. to make a promise to	<b>barawlzher</b> بهـەۋەزىـر headed down; <b>~zhûr</b> بهـەۋۇزۇر headed up
<b>balga</b> بهـەلگە document; proof	<b>barâmbâr</b> بهـەرمابىر in the face of, against; <b>~ ba</b> facing
<b>bâlka</b> بهـەلکە but, rather	<b>barâward-kirdin</b> بهـەراوەرد كەردن v.t. to make a comparison
<b>bâlkû</b> , <b>bâlkû</b> بهـەلکۈ maybe, perhaps	<b>barâz</b> بهـەر باز boar
<b>banakhun</b> بهـەنخۇن drawstring (trousers)	<b>barbîn</b> بهـەرىن base of the throat; <b>~-girtin</b> to grab by the throat
<b>banâ</b> بهـەنا builder	<b>barchâw</b> بهـەرجاو see <i>châw</i>
<b>banâwbâng</b> بهـەنوابانـگ famous, well-known	<b>bard</b> بهـەرد stone: <i>dawr i</i> ~ the Stone Age; <b>wirda</b> بهـەرد pebble, small stone; <b>~alâñî</b> بهـەرەلەنî rocky
<b>band</b> بهـەند prison, dungeon; joint; magic spell; dam; <b>~ hal-witin ba</b> to say a spell over; <b>~î</b> بهـەندى prisoner; <b>~ikhâna</b> بهـەندىخانه prison	<b>bardast</b> بهـەردەست errand boy; available
<b>bandan</b> بهـەندەن mountain	<b>bardawâm</b> بهـەردەۋام constant(ly), continual(lly); <b>~-bûn</b> v.i. to be persistent,
<b>bar</b> بهـەر chest, breast; fore; <b>~ la</b> before, pre-; <b>~-bûn</b> v.i. to get free; <b>~-bûnawa</b> v.i. to fall; <b>~-dân</b> v.t. to set free; <b>~-girtin</b> v.t. to cover, obscure: <i>hawrêk i rash bar i âsmâñi girt</i> a black cloud obscured the sky; <b>~-kirdin</b> v.t. to put on, wear; <b>~-dam</b> front; <b>la ~</b> for the	

## SORANI-ENGLISH VOCABULARY

steady; ~bûn continuation, continuance	
<b>bařewabar</b> بهریوو بهر director, manager; ~âyatî بهریوو بهرایهتی administration, di-rectorate	
<b>bařez</b> بهریز see <b>rez</b>	
<b>barg</b> بهرگ clothes; cover; <b>da</b> ~ <b>girtin</b> بهرگدروو <b>v.t.</b> to wrap in a cover; ~dirû بهرگدروو tailor	
<b>barga</b> بهرگه power, ability; ~girtin <b>v.t.</b> to resist	
<b>barhalist</b> بهره لهلسست obstacle	
<b>barham</b> بهره هم fruit, produce; ~henân <b>v.t.</b> to bear fruit, be productive; ~he-nar بهره همه productive	
<b>barik</b> بهریک pocket	
<b>Barítânyâ</b> بهریانیا Britain	
<b>barkh</b> بهرخ lamb	
<b>barkosh</b> بهرکوش apron, smock	
<b>barnâma</b> بهرنامه program	
<b>barok</b> بهرؤک collar; ~bar-dân <b>v.t.</b> to leave alone, stop pestering; ~girtin <b>v.t.</b> to pester	
<b>barpirs</b> بهرپرس responsible, in authority; ~yâr بهرپسیار responsible	
<b>barqâsâ</b> بهرقاسا with the speed of lightning	
<b>barz</b> بهرز high, tall, loud: <i>ba dang i ~</i> in a loud voice; ~ape بهرزوی standing, upright; ~âî بهرزاچی highness, tallness; high place	
<b>barzhawandî</b> بهرژوهندی interests	
<b>barzwulâkh</b> بهرزو لاخ horse	
<b>bas</b> بهس enough	
<b>basarhât</b> بهسره رهات adventure	
<b>basâlâchû</b> بهسالاچوو aged	
<b>basâm</b> بهسام frightening, terrible	
<b>bash</b> بهش section, share; omen; ~i ... <b>kirdin</b> <b>v.t.</b> to suffice for ...; ~akher بهش خیر handout, charity; ~kirdin <b>v.t.</b> to be enough: <i>aw toza bashim nâkâ</i> that little bit is not enough for me; ~dâr بهشدار participant; ~dârbûn بهشکو participation; ~dârî-kirdin <b>v.t.</b> to participate; ~ko بهشکو corpora-	
	tion
	<b>bashka</b> , بهشک <b>bashkim</b> بهشک maybe, perhaps
	<b>bashûdân</b> بهشودان see under <b>shû</b>
	<b>basizmân</b> بهسرمان poor, unfortunate
	<b>ba'sî</b> بهعسی Baathist, member of Saddam Hussein's ruling party in Iraq
	<b>bastazmân</b> بهسته زمان poor, wretched
	<b>bastlin</b> بهستن <b>v.t.</b> to tie, to freeze; ~rân بهستران <b>bastre-</b> بهستری <b>v.p.</b> to be tied, frozen: <i>la tirsân zibâni bastrâ</i> his tongue was frozen from fear; ~rânawa بهستراندوه <b>v.p.</b> to be tied up: <i>la hamû lâyekawa asp bastrâwatawa</i> horses were tied up on every side
	<b>batâl</b> بهتال over, finished; empty; invalid, unemployed: <i>brâyekim batâla</i> one of my brothers is out of work; ~bûn <b>v.i.</b> to be over, come to an end; ~kirdin <b>v.t.</b> to stop, cease: <i>har nîwařo batâlmân kird</i> we stopped just at noon; ~î بهتالی idleness
	<b>batâqî-kirdinawa</b> بهتاق کردنده وه <b>v.t.</b> to investigate
	<b>bayânî</b> بهیانی morning
	<b>baybûn</b> بهبیون camomile
	<b>bayn</b> بهین midst; <b>la</b> ~ <b>i</b> ... <b>dâ</b> between, among: <i>l' aw ~á'dâ</i> at that time, under those circumstances; <b>pâsh</b> ~èk پاش بهینیک after a while; ~annahren بهینه هرین (ین الہرین) Mesopotamia
	<b>bazâi</b> بهزمن compassion: <i>bazâ'i'm pe'dâ hât</i> I felt sorry for him
	<b>bazh</b> بهز dry land (opp. to sea)
	<b>bazîn</b> بهزین <b>v.i.</b> to go/come down; <b>dâ~</b> to get off, down
	<b>bâ<sup>1</sup></b> با hortatory particle (+ subj): <i>bâ biroyn</i> c'mon, let's go
	<b>bâ<sup>2</sup></b> با wind; ~dân for the wind to blow; ~gar بهگز whirlwind; ~hoz بهوز whirlwind
	<b>bâb</b> پاب father
	<b>Bâb i 'Âli</b> پابی عالی the Sublime Porte, office of the grand vizier of the Otto-

## SORANI KURDISH

man Empire	<b>bâbat</b> بابهت <i>la ~...awa</i> about, concerning: <i>la ~ minawa adwân</i> they were talking about me; (2) worthy: <i>ama ~ i to niya</i> this is not worthy of you	<b>bâr<sup>2</sup></b> بار load, burden; manner: <i>pewîst-a aw bârâ rûn bikretawa ka khwenakây tedâ rizhâwa</i> it is necessary for the manner in which his blood was shed to be made clear; ~ <b>dâ-girtin</b> v.t. to pack one's bags; to unload; ~ <b>henân</b> upbringing; <i>la ~ i</i> for, for the sake of; ~ <b>kirdin</b> v.t. to load; to decamp, leave; ~ <b>nâma</b> بارنامە bill of lading; ~ <b>râst-kirdinawa</b> to set straight a crooked load, (meta.) to help someone out, come to someone's aid: <i>zor le-qawmâw bûm, kâkim bârî râst kirdimawa</i> I was in bad straits, but my brother helped me out; ~ <b>u dokh</b> بارودوخ burden; situation
<b>bâfin</b> بافين v.t. to weave	<b>bâho</b> باهو shoulders; ~ <b>dâr</b> باهودار strong, powerful	<b>bâr-</b> بار pres. stem of <b>bârîn</b>
<b>bâkh</b> باخ garden, orchard; ~ <b>i gishfî</b> park; ~ <b>cha</b> باچه garden	<b>bâkhaf</b> باخه breast, armpit, embrace; ~ <b>i</b> باخه breast, pocket (adj.): <i>daftar i bâkhafl</i> pocket notebook	<b>bâra</b> باره time: <i>dû ~ hâtawa</i> he came back twice; (2) power: <i>am kâr a girânâ la ~ i minâ niya</i> this heavy labor is not within my power; <b>dar~ i</b> about, concerning; <i>la ~ i ...(awa)</i> about, concerning
<b>bâl</b> بال arm, wing; ~ <b>dâr</b> بالدار bird	<b>bâlî</b> بالا height, stature; ~ <b>kirdin</b> v.t. to get tall; ~ <b>barz</b> بالارز tall, elegant; ~ <b>nwer</b> بالانوين something that shows the figure: <i>âwena i bâlânwen</i> full-length mirror	<b>bâragâ</b> بارگاه = <b>bârgâ</b> بارگاه caravan leader
<b>bâlândîda</b> بالاندیده: <i>gurg i</i> ~ experienced, worldly	<b>bâldâr</b> بالدار bird	<b>bârgâ</b> بارگاه king's court; headquarters
<b>bâlinda</b> بالنده bird	<b>bâlisht</b> بالشت pillow	<b>bârist</b> بارستانی size, volume
<b>bâlmî</b> بالمی pillow	<b>bâlora</b> بالوره a Kurdish verse form	<b>bârîn</b> بارین <b>bâr-</b> بار v.i. to rain; <b>dâ~</b> to rain down
<b>bâlwêz</b> بالويز ambassador	<b>bâm</b> لا ...awa be بام له ...مهو بي aside from, not to mention	<b>bârût</b> بارووت gunpowder
<b>bân</b> roof; steppe; ~ <i>èka u dû hawâ</i> there's a double standard	<b>bânamar</b> پانمار the month of Taurus (April 21–May 21)	<b>bâs</b> باس discussion; ~ <b>kirdin</b> v.t. to discuss
<b>bâng</b> بانگ cry, shout; ~ <b>kirdin</b> v.t. to call, summon, invite; ~ <b>heshtin</b> invitation; ~ <b>heshtin-kirdin</b> bo v.t. to invite: <i>dabe bângheshtinèk'it bo bikam bo mâtawa</i> I must invite you to my home; ~ <b>awâz</b> باکهواز a cry for help, request for assistance; ~ <b>awâz-kirdin</b> v.t. to ask for assistance	<b>bâsh</b> باش good: <i>rozh ~</i> good day; <i>da ~a</i> that's enough!	<b>bâshik</b> باشك upper arm
<b>bâñîzha</b> پاينه small roof		<b>bâtfînî</b> باتيني occult; <i>châw i ~</i> inner eye, sixth sense, the ability to see hidden things
<b>bâp</b> باب = <b>bâb</b>	<b>bâw-bûn</b> باو بون v.i. to become current, customary	<b>bâwar</b> باوم belief; ~ <b>kirdin</b> v.t. to believe
<b>bâpir</b> باپير grandfather		
<b>bâr'</b> بار time, instance (= <i>jâr</i> )		

## SORANI-ENGLISH VOCABULARY

<b>bâwash</b> باوهش bosom, embrace: <i>hałim-girt ba ~imawa</i> I grabbed him in my arms; <b>~kirdin ba ...'dâ</b> v.t. to embrace: <i>bâwash'y pe'dâ kird</i> she embraced him	Farhad legendarily carved the mountain for Shirin
<b>bâwazhin</b> باوهڙن stepmother	
<b>bâwâ</b> باوا grandfather	
<b>bâwîk</b> باوک father	
<b>bâwîshk-dân</b> باوشک دان v.t. to yawn	
<b>bây</b> پاي price, worth	
<b>bâyahk</b> بايمخ worth, value; <b>~dân ba</b> to attach value to, to pay attention to: <i>hîch bâyakhe ba qsakám nâdâ</i> he doesn't pay any attention to what I say	
<b>bâyqûsh</b> باقوش owl	
<b>bâz</b> باز hawk, falcon; <b>~gardân</b> بازگردان	
hawking, making a hawk fly (method of choosing a new king in folktales)	
<b>bâz-dân la</b> باز دان له v.t. to flee in haste from, to run away in fear from	
<b>bâzher</b> بازير city, market	
<b>bâzig</b> بازگ arm; dappled (horse)	
<b>bâziband</b> بازيبند bracelet	
<b>be</b> without (for most compounds in <i>be-</i> , see following element; note that there are a few <i>be-</i> compounds that do not occur without the prefix: they are listed alphabetically); <b>ba ~ awâî</b> (+ subj.) without: <i>ba be awâî biybînim</i> without my seeing it	
<b>be- = biye-</b> , subj. of <i>hâtin</i>	
<b>bechû</b> بچوو baby	
<b>bedaratân</b> بیدرهه تان poor, unfortunate	
<b>begâna</b> بیگانه stranger, foreigner	
<b>begâr</b> بیگار waste of time	
<b>bejiga la</b> بیجکه له except for	
<b>bekanâr</b> بیکمنار limitless, shoreless	
<b>bel-</b> میل subj. of <i>heshtin</i> , for <i>bîhet-</i>	
<b>ben-</b> بن subj. of <i>henân</i> , for <i>bîhen-</i>	
<b>benzhîn</b> بینزین v.i. to sneeze	
<b>besar-u-shwen</b> بیسروشون homeless, destitute	
<b>beshik</b> بیشك thicket	
<b>Besitûn</b> بیستون Behistun, the site where	
	<b>betâqat</b> بیتاقهٔ anxious, unable to endure; <b>~kirdin</b> v.t. to make anxious: <i>yâd i bâwkî zor betâqatî kird</i> the memory of his father made him very anxious
	<b>betâwân</b> بیتاوان innocent; <b>~</b> بیتاوان
	<b>bewa</b> بیوه widow; <b>~zhin</b> بیوهڙن widow
	<b>bez</b> بیز condescension
	<b>bezh-</b> بیزه = <b>biwezh-</b>
	<b>bezha</b> بیزه literature
	<b>bezhân</b> بیشان <b>bezhe-</b> بیشی v.t. to sift
	<b>bibiřây</b> بیرای never: <b>~ ~ nâchimawa gund</b> I'll never ever go back to the village
	<b>bibû</b> بیو (past perf. of <i>bûn</i> ) s/he had been: <i>dawlat a khâwanqudratakân i dîka ka la shař'dâ peroz bibûn</i> the other powerful states that had been victorious in the war
	<b>bichkol</b> بچکول little, small
	<b>bichûk</b> بچووک small, little
	<b>bilâw</b> بلاؤ widespread; <b>~kirdin</b> v.t. to spread, publish, publicize; <b>~ kirdin-awa</b> v.t. to broadcast, publish; <b>~a-kirdin</b> بلاده کردن v.t. to disperse, go away: <i>khâlk bilâwayân kird</i> the people dispersed
	<b>bilbil</b> بیبلن nightingale
	<b>bilesa</b> بیلسه fiery
	<b>bilind</b> بلند high, exalted
	<b>bîfmat</b> بیلمقىٰ أی genius, clever; <b>~</b> بیلمهٰت cleverness
	<b>bilwer</b> بلوير reed flute; <b>~ le-dân</b> to play the flute
	<b>bin</b> bottom; <b>~amâl(a)</b> بنه مال family; <b>~jor</b> بنجور curious, inquisitive; <b>~jorf</b> بنجوري curiosity; <b>~mil</b> بنمل nape of the neck
	<b>bina</b> بنه baggage, belongings
	<b>binâgha</b> بناگه foundation; <b>~ dâ-rishtin</b> to lay a foundation
	<b>binâr</b> بناه mountain skirt, foothill

## SORANI KURDISH

<b>binesht</b> بینیشت chewing gum	<b>birîqladâr</b> بـریقـهـدار shiny; ~âن shiny;
<b>binj</b> بـنـج root	<b>birîqe-</b> بـرـیـقـیـ v.i. to shine, to sparkle
<b>binyâdâm</b> بـنـدـاـم human	<b>birîfî</b> بـرـیـقـیـ = <b>biretî</b>
<b>binyât</b> بـنـیـات foundation; ~nân v.t. to lay a foundation, to construct	<b>biro</b> بـرـوـ eyebrows
<b>bîr</b> بـرـ bit: <i>biřek âw'im da</i> give me a bit of water; (2) piece (of wood); <i>dû bîr dâr bêna</i> bring two sticks of wood; (3) group: <i>tûsh i biř a pyâwe bûm I met a group of men; (4) power, strength; ~dân v.t. to flow: <i>am rûbâra biř nâdâ</i> this river doesn't flow; ~kirdin v.t. to have strength: <i>biř nâkam l' am kefâ sar kawim</i> I can't make it to the top of this mountain; to be effective: <i>tâ châw ~kât</i> as far as the eye can see; ~le-dân v.t. to shuffle (cards); <b>tař u</b> تـرـوـسـرـ drenched: <i>kirâsakám tař u biř a</i> my shirt's drenched; <b>la</b> ~ altogether: <i>bar i am gwezâ la biř chand a?</i> how much does this walnut tree produce altogether?</i>	<b>bîrrân<sup>2</sup></b> بـرـرـان <b>bîre-</b> بـرـرـیـ (passive of <i>biřn</i> ) (1) to be cut: <i>ba tawir dârakâ biřrâ</i> the tree was cut with an ax; (2) to be finished, to be no more: <i>nânmân la mât biřrâ</i> there is no more food in our house; ~awa to cease: <i>tâwe bârân nâbîr-râyawa</i> the rain didn't cease for a time; <b>dâ~</b> to cut off; <b>hał~ la</b> to part from, get separated from: <i>la dos-takáy hałbiřrâ</i> he parted from his friend
<b>biraw</b> بـرـوـ popularity; ~paydâ-kirdin v.t. to be popular	<b>birslân</b> بـرـسـان hunger; ~iyatî بـرـسـيـتـیـ hungry; ~î بـرـسـیـ hungry: <i>birsîma</i> I'm hungry
<b>birâ</b> بـرـ brother; ~yâna بـرـایـانـه brotherly	<b>birwâ</b> بـرـوا belief; ~kirdin ba v.t. to believe in; (2) permission; ~dân v.t. to allow, let: <i>ditim biřwâ nâdât châwim ba minâlî bikawe</i> I don't have the heart to look at his child; ~nâma بـرـوـانـمـه diploma
<b>bîrân</b> بـرـان See <b>bîrrân</b> .	<b>biryâ</b> بـرـیـا would that (+ past conditional): ~ aw kârây nakirdibâya would that he hadn't done that
<b>birdin</b> بـرـدـن ba- بـرـدـنـ (v.t., 3rd sing. pres. <i>dabâ(t)</i> ; impt. sing. ( <i>bi)bara</i> ) to take, carry; ~â sar بـرـدـنـه سـرـ to spend (time): <i>am shawâ l'era bibaynâ sar</i> let's spend tonight here; <b>dar~</b> to endure	<b>bîryâr</b> بـرـیـار decision; ~dân v.t. to decide; ~nân v.t. to decide; <b>la</b> ~ henâna khwârawa to make one change one's mind: <i>hîch shitèk la biřyâr i khoy nayhenâyâ khwârawa</i> nothing could make him change his mind
<b>birefi la</b> بـرـتـیـ لـهـ consisting of	<b>birzhân</b> بـرـزـنـ birzhe- بـرـزـیـ v.i. to be roasted
<b>birinj</b> بـرـخـ uncooked rice	<b>birzhândin</b> بـرـزـنـدـنـ birzhen- بـرـزـنـدـنـ v.t. to roast
<b>birinja</b> بـرـجـ copper	<b>birzhâng</b> بـرـزـانـگـ eyelash
<b>bîrisht</b> بـرـشـت fertile ground; power, ability	<b>bitâqa</b> بـتـاقـهـ ticket
<b>bîrist</b> بـرـسـت power	<b>biv</b> بـثـ buzz
<b>birîn</b> بـرـین wound; ~dâr بـرـینـدار wounded; ~pech بـرـینـیـجـ nurse	<b>biwe</b> بـوـیـ (pres. subj. of <i>wîstin</i> , with pro-
<b>birîn</b> بـرـینـ بـرـیـنـ v.t. to cut; <b>dar~</b> to disclose, reveal; <b>châw~ la</b> to be hopeful of; <b>qsa pe~</b> to interrupt: <i>ba tundi qsa pe biř u gutim</i> I quickly interrupted him and said	

### SORANI-ENGLISH VOCABULARY

nominal affix, e.g., <i>-im biwe</i>	<b>bîs-</b> بیس pres. stem of <b>bîstin</b>
<b>biyânû</b> pretext پیانو	<b>bîst</b> بیست twenty
<b>biza</b> بزه laugh, laughter	<b>bîstin</b> بیستن <b>bîs-</b> بیس v.t. to hear
<b>bizâwtin</b> بزاون <b>bizâw-</b> بزاو v.t. to shake	<b>bîstrân</b> بیستران <b>bîstre-</b> بیستری v.p. to be heard
<b>bizhâr-kirdin</b> بژار کردن v.t. to weed out, eradicate	<b>bo</b> بـو to, for; why?, what for?; ~ <b>chi</b> why?, what for?; ~ <b>awaî</b> (+ subj.) in order that
<b>bizhârdin</b> بژاردن <b>bizher-</b> بژیر v.t. to weed out, eradicate; <b>hal-</b> ~ to select, choose	<b>bo-chûn</b> بـوچون v.i. to think, to have an opinion; <b>bochûn</b> opinion
<b>bizhîw</b> بژیو substance	<b>boga</b> بوجگ malodorous plants that animals will not eat
<b>bizin</b> بزن goat	<b>bokho</b> بـو خو selfish; ~î selfishness
<b>bizirkân</b> بزرگان <b>bizirke-</b> بـزركی v.t. to lose; <b>rang</b> hal-~ân to lose color, grow pale; <b>rang-hal-âw</b> رهـکـهـمـلـزـکـاو pale, “white as a sheet” (with fright)	<b>bołabot</b> بـولـهـبـول roaring, rumbling
<b>bizmâr</b> بزمار nail; ~ <b>kirdin</b> v.t. to nail; ~ <b>krân</b> v.p. to be nailed	<b>bon</b> بـوـن smell; ~ <b>kirdin</b> v.t. to smell, to smell bad, to stink
<b>bizûtin</b> بـزوـوـتـن <b>bizû-</b> بـزوـوـ v.i. to move, budge, stir	<b>bona</b> بـوـنـه cause, pretext; <b>ba</b> ~ <b>i</b> ... <b>awa</b> on the occasion of
<b>bizwlân</b> بـزوـان <b>bizwe-</b> بـزوـیـ v.i. to shake (int.), quiver; ~ <b>ândin</b> بـزوـانـدـن v.t. to shake (trs.); ~ <b>enar</b> بـزوـینـهـر quivering, tremulous	<b>bor</b> بـور gray
<b>bizwen</b> بـزوـینـهـ vowel	<b>bor<sup>1</sup></b> بـور wave; ~ <b>khwârdin</b> v.t. to swell
<b>bîbila</b> , <b>bîbîla</b> بـبـیـلـه pupil (of the eye): <i>la bîbila i châwî pitir khosh dawîst</i> he was the apple of his eye	<b>bor<sup>2</sup></b> بـور loss (at a game); ~ <b>khwârdin</b> v.t. to lose (game); <i>bořit khwârd</i> you lost; ~ <b>dân</b> v.t. to beat (at a game); <i>bořim dây(t)</i> I beat you
<b>bîn</b> بـن breath; ~ <b>keshân</b> v.t. to hold the breath; ~ <b>akeshî</b> بـینـهـکـیـشـ holding the breath	<b>bora</b> بـوره ignoble; fallow, infertile; ~ <b>pyâg</b> بـورـهـپـیـاـگ common person, person of no name or consequence
<b>bînar</b> بـینـهـم viewer	<b>borân</b> بـورـان storm
<b>bîndrân</b> بـینـدـرـان <b>bîndre-</b> بـینـدـرـی v.p. to be seen	<b>bořân</b> بـورـان mooing of cows; bleating of sheep
<b>bînîn</b> بـینـ بـینـنـ <b>bîn-</b> بـینـ v.t. to see (see also <i>dîn</i> )	<b>bosh</b> بـوش empty
<b>bîr<sup>1</sup></b> بـیر memory, mind; ~ <b>kirdin(awa)</b> la to think of; <b>ba</b> ~ <b>dâ hâtin</b> to remember; <i>wâm ba bîr'dâ hât ka...</i> I remembered that...; <b>ba</b> ~ <b>henânavwa</b> to remind; <b>la</b> ~ <b>bûn</b> to remember: <i>awânim la bîrin</i> I remember them; <b>la</b> ~ <b>chûn</b> to forget; <b>la</b> ~ <b>mân</b> to remain in the memory; ~ <b>henânavwa</b> بـیرـهـنـنـاـهـوـه reminder; ~ <b>urâ</b> بـیرـوـرـا thinking ( <i>darbâra i about</i> )	<b>bota</b> بـوتـه = <b>bûwata</b> . See <b>bûn</b> .
<b>bîr<sup>2</sup></b> بـیر water well	<b>bóya</b> بـوـیـه for that reason
	<b>boyâkh</b> بـوـیـاـخ shoe polish
	<b>boynbâgh</b> بـوـینـبـاـغ necktie
	<b>brâ</b> بـرا = <b>birâ</b>
	<b>Brîtânyâ</b> بریتانیا Britain; ~ <b>yi Kabîr</b> بریتانیایی کـبـیر Great Britain
	<b>bukhcha</b> بوخچه bundle
	<b>bukhtân</b> بوختان slander; ~ <b>kirdin ba</b> v.t. to slander; ~ <b>rek-khistin</b> <b>bo</b> v.t. to make up slander about: ~ <i>èk i gawra'y bo kichakâ rek-khist</i> he made up great slander about the girl
	<b>bulbul</b> بـولـبـول nightingale

## SORANI KURDISH

<b>buwârdin</b> بواردن = <b>bwârdin</b>	<b>chanachan-kirdin</b> چندنه چهن کردن v.t. to talk at length, chatter
<b>bûchik</b> بوچک little, small	<b>chanâga</b> چنانگه chin
<b>bûk</b> بوك bride; doll, puppet	<b>chand</b> چند how much?, how many? (usually followed by indef. sing.): ~rozhek how many days?; few, several: aw chand rozha those few days
<b>bûl</b> بول ashes	<b>chap</b> چپ left: <i>dast i</i> ~ left hand
<b>bûmalarza</b> بومه لارزا earthquake	<b>chapaf</b> چپاپل filthy; ~î filth
<b>bûn</b> بون b- (v.i., past perf. <i>bibû</i> ) to be, to become, to happen: <i>agar bet u</i> (+ subj) if it should happen that...; ~awa to be repeated, happen again: ...ek nabetawa a unique ...; ~awa la to be done with, be finished with; ~ba to become: <i>aw bû ba pâshâ</i> he became king; ~u na~ to be almost, not to quite be: <i>bayânî rozh bûwa u nabûwa</i> in the morning when it was not quite daylight; ( <b>dâbe(t)</b> (+ subj.) must: <i>dabe royshtibe</i> he must have gone	<b>chapla</b> چپلله applause; ~ledân bo v.t. to applaud for: <i>khatk chapla'yân bo ledâ</i> the people applauded for him; ~rezân applause
<b>bûr</b> بور = <b>bûl</b>	<b>chapok</b> چپوک slap; ~keshân ba sar i ... v.t. to slap on the head
<b>bûrdin</b> بوردن <b>bûr-</b> بور v.t. to forgive: <i>bîmbûra</i> excuse me	<b>chaqân</b> چهقان <b>chaqe-</b> چهقی v.i. to sink to/into the ground: <i>rîshakân chaqân</i> the roots sank into the earth; ~din چهقادن
<b>bûzhân</b> بوزان <b>bûzhe-</b> بوزی v.t. to grow, sprout; ~awa to flourish, enjoy life	<b>chaqen</b> چهقین v.t. to stick into the ground: <i>nezay da zawî chaqând</i> he stuck his lance into the ground; <b>hal-din da</b> to scratch: <i>diřkekî te halcha-qândim</i> a thorn scratched me
<b>bwâra</b> بواره front (military)	<b>chaqfn</b> چهقین = <b>chaqân</b>
<b>bwârdin</b> بواردن <b>bwer-</b> بور v.t. to pass (time); <b>râ-</b> to spend (time): <i>khoshmân râbwârd</i> we had a good time; <i>khosh'i râbwârdûa</i> he enjoyed life; <i>mâwayek râbwârd</i> a period of time passed	<b>chaqo</b> چهقو knife
<b>byânî</b> بیانی foreign	<b>chařchařa</b> چرچرہ crank
<b>chak</b> چک weapon, arms; ~badast armed; <b>ba ~awa</b> بهجه کمهو v.t. armed; <b>be-</b> unarmed	<b>charkh</b> چارخ wheel; cigarette lighter; century; ~u-khul چدرخ و خول twist and turn
<b>chakhmâkh</b> چخاخ flint, lighter	<b>charmasare</b> چرمەسمرى suffering, hardship
<b>chakma</b> چکمه boot	<b>chashma</b> چەشە sleight-of-hand trick
<b>chakush</b> چکوش hammer	<b>chashn</b> چەشن sort, type; manner: <i>b' am hashná</i> in this way; <b>hama-a</b> of every sort, miscellaneous
<b>chal</b> چەل time; <i>galêk ~ân</i> many times	<b>chata</b> چەتا highway robber
<b>chałama</b> چەلەمە quandry, dilemma: <i>tang u ~ i awa'm kawtâ bar</i> I was caught in a real dilemma	<b>chatâl</b> چەتال fork; a wooden or metal fork on which a gun is set for stability
<b>cham</b> چەم river, stream	<b>chaw<sup>1</sup></b> چو gravel, sand
<b>chamlâdin</b> چەمین چەماندن <b>chamen-</b> v.t. to bend, curve; ~inawa v.t. to bend over, bow	<b>chaw<sup>2</sup></b> چو = <b>châw</b>
	<b>chawr</b> چەور grease; ~kirdin v.t. to grease, slick down
	<b>chawslân</b> چەوسان <b>chawse-</b> چەوسان v.i. to suffer; ~ândin چەوساندن <b>chawsen-</b> چەوسین v.t. to torment; ~ândinawa

## SORANI-ENGLISH VOCABULARY

<b>châ</b> چا	well	torture, torment, tyranny	چهوساندهوه
<b>châdir</b> چادر	tent		
<b>châk</b> چاک	good; ~bûnawa	to recover;	چاككندوه
	~kirdin	to make good, fix, restore;	
	~a	a good deed; <b>la ~a darchûn</b> to repay a kindness: <i>tâ mâwim la châkat darnâchim</i> as long as I live I'll never be able to repay your kindness; <b>~kir-dinawa</b> چاككيرنهوه improvement	
<b>châkata</b> چاكات	jacket		
<b>châl</b> چال	pit: <i>har kas ~e bo khatkî hat-kane, bo khoy te dakawe</i> he who digs a pit for another falls into it ("hoisted on his own pitard"); <b>~âw</b> چالو well		
<b>châlak</b> چالاک	nimble, quick; useful; right; ~î	effort, effectiveness	
<b>châlma</b> چالمه	tobacco pouch; alarm clock		
<b>chândin</b> چاندن	<b>chen-</b> چين v.t. to plant		
<b>châp</b> چاپ	printing; <b>~khâna</b> چاپخانه printing house, publishing house; <b>la ~drân</b> v.p. to be printed		
<b>châr</b> چار	= <b>châra</b>		
<b>châra</b> چاره	help, remedy; <b>be~</b> ينچاره	remedy; <b>~sar</b> less; <b>~kirdin</b> v.t. to remedy; <b>~sar</b> چارمسر remedy; <b>~sar-kirdin</b> v.t. to remedy	
<b>chârak</b> چاره‌ك	quarter: ~ <i>saâtèk</i> a quarter of an hour		
<b>châraka</b> چاره‌ك	= <b>chârok</b>		
<b>châranûs</b> چارمنوس	fate		
<b>chârok</b> چاروک	woman's shawl		
<b>châw</b> چاو	eye; expectation; ~ <b>garm kirdin</b> v.t. to take a nap; ~ <b>kawtin ba</b> v.i. to see: <i>châwim pey dakawt</i> I used to see him; ~ <b>sûr-kirdinawa la</b> v.t. to glare at: <i>kârakar châw'î le sûr kirdinawa</i> the servant glared at me; ~ <b>bîrîn la</b> v.t. to be hopeful of; ~ <b>garândin</b> v.t. to look around; ~ <b>gerân</b> = <b>châw-garândin</b> ; ~ <b>hal-hâtin la</b> v.i. to approve of: <i>châwim halnâye la kâr i wâ nâhaq</i> I don't approve of such a dishonest thing; ~ <b>hal-henân ba</b> v.t. to envy, afflict with the evil eye: <i>châ-</i>		
		<i>wit pe halde</i> she is envious of you; ~ <b>hal-takândin</b> v.t. to motion with the eye and eyebrow; ~ <b>lek-nân</b> v.t. to close the eyes; ~ <b>qûchândin</b> v.t. to close the eyes; ~ <b>spî-kirdin</b> v.t. to make someone weep (over a death); <i>châwit spî da-kam</i> "you'll be sorry when I'm dead"; <b>bar~ kawtin</b> to be seen, spotted: <i>païek i jwân'î barchâw kawt</i> he spotted a beautiful feather; <b>la bar ~ bûn</b> to be clear, obvious	
<b>châwa</b> چاوه	spring		
<b>châwaře</b> چاوه‌مرى	expectant, waiting; ~ <b>kirdin</b> چاوه‌مرى كردن v.t. to wait for: <i>ba je'm hesht ba be awâî châwaře i bâqî i pârakâm bikam</i> I left him without waiting for my change		
<b>châwařwân-kirdin</b> چاوه‌روان كردن	v.t. to wait for		
<b>châwařwâni</b> چاوه‌رواني	expectation		
<b>châwbałak</b> چاوبلهك	person with black eyes and white skin		
<b>châwbast</b> چاوه‌بست	blindfold, deception		
<b>châwchinok</b> چاوه‌چنوك	miserly, stingy		
<b>châwenî</b> چاوه‌ئى	evil eye		
<b>châwga</b> چاوه‌گ	view, scenery		
<b>châwilka</b> چاوه‌يلك	eyeglasses		
<b>châwlabar</b> چاوه‌لبار	expectant		
<b>châwladwâ</b> چاوه‌لدو	hopeful		
<b>châwpekawtin</b> چاوه‌يکه‌وتون	interview		
<b>châwqâyim</b> چاوه‌قاييم	impudent, bold		
<b>châwrûnî</b> چاوروونى	good news, congratulations		
<b>châwtârik</b> چاوتاريك	pessimist		
<b>châwtirsen</b> چاوترسين	a lesson learned; ~ <b>kirdin</b> v.t. to teach a lesson		
<b>châwyâr</b> چاويار	watchman		
<b>chây</b> چاى	tea; ~ <b>khâna</b> چايخانه teahouse		
<b>che-kirdin</b> چى كردن	v.t. to fix, make, build		
<b>chek, har</b> هەر چىك	(for <i>har chiek</i> ) every thing		
<b>chen-</b> چين	pres. stem of <b>chândin</b>		
<b>chesht</b> چىلىشت	lunch		
<b>chezh-</b> چىز	pres. stem of <b>chishtin</b>		

## SORANI KURDISH

<b>chi</b> (1) چ what? (interrogative pronoun); (2) that which (relative pronoun); (3) thing: <i>chiyān nâbe</i> they have nothing; <b>bo awâî ~</b> (+ subj.) in order that; <b>chi...chi</b> whether...or: <i>chi râst u chi diro</i> whether right or wrong	<b>chirpândin</b> چرپاندن <b>chirpen-</b> چرپین v.t. to whisper
<b>chikân</b> چکان v.i. to drip; to dry up (of a well or spring); <b>~awa</b> چکامهوه v.t. to thicken (of liquids)	<b>chirt</b> چرت noise, sound; <b>~a~</b> چرتهـ چرت commotion, uproar
<b>chil</b> چل forty	<b>chiryâ</b> چـیرا: چـیریا October; <b>~didwâ</b> November
<b>chil</b> چل branch, stalk	
<b>chîlakân</b> چلهـکان <b>chîlake-</b> چلهـکـهـ کـنـیـ v.i.: <b>dâ-</b> to be shocked; <b>dâ-din chîlaken-</b> v.t. to shock; <b>râ~-</b> v.i. to be shocked	<b>chishtin</b> چـیـشـتـن <b>chezh-</b> چـیـزـهـ v.t. to taste, experience
<b>chîlkin</b> چـلـکـن dirty, unclean; dark (cloud)	<b>chit</b> چـت thing (= <i>shit</i> )
<b>chilon</b> چـلـون how: <i>estâ dazânî rûdâwakâ</i> <i>chilon bûwa</i> now you know how the event was	<b>chito</b> چـتو how?
<b>chimcha</b> چـچـه spoon	<b>chî</b> چـی = <b>chi</b>
<b>chinândin</b> چـنـانـدـن <b>chinen-</b> چـنـینـهـ v.t. to mend, patch	<b>chin</b> چـین generation; wrinkle; China; <b>~î</b> چـینـی Chinese
<b>ching</b> چـنـکـ爪ـ talon	<b>chîr-bînawa</b> چـیرـبـوـنـهـوـه v.i. to snarl
<b>chingâî</b> چـنـکـلـاـ fork	<b>chîrok</b> چـیـرـوـکـ story; <b>~vân</b> چـیـرـوـکـوانـهـ story teller
<b>chinîn</b> چـنـینـ v.t. to weave; to reap; to pick (fruit); to pile up; <b>hał~-</b> v.t. to pile up; <b>tang ~ ba</b> to hold tight; to squeeze tightly; to squeeze the life out of out s.th.	<b>chîtir</b> (= <b>hîch i tir</b> ): ... <b>nabe ~ niya</b> is nothing but ...
<b>chipa u sirta</b> چـيـهـ وـ سـرـهـ whispering	<b>chok</b> چـوـکـ knee; <b>~dâ-dân</b> v.t. to kneel down
<b>chipândin</b> چـپـانـدـن = <b>chirpândin</b>	<b>choł</b> چـوـلـ desert, wilderness; <b>~kirdin</b> v.t. to desert, vacate a place; <b>~awân(i)</b> چـولـهـوـانـی wilderness; <b>~parist</b> چـولـهـرـسـت nomad, desert dweller
<b>chîr</b> (1) چ dense (forest): <i>dâristânèk i</i> ~ a dense forest; (2) firm, unyielding: <i>darpeya</i> he's standing firm; (3) steep: <i>shâkhèk i</i> ~ a steep mountain; (4) song: <i>~e bichira</i> sing a song; <b>~dân</b> to tie tight: <i>~î da bâ nakire-tawa</i> tie it tight so it won't come loose; <b>~ u châw</b> face: <i>~ u châwit bisho</i> wash your face	<b>chołaka</b> چـوـلـهـكـهـ sparrows
<b>chirâ</b> چـراـ lamp	<b>chom</b> چـوـمـ river
<b>chîrândin</b> چـرـانـدـن <b>chiřen-</b> چـرـينـهـ v.t. to rip, tear; to call out to someone	<b>chon</b> چـونـ how?: <i>chonî</i> how are you?; what sort of: <i>wara bitbînim chon pyâ-wékî</i> come let me see what kind of man you are; <b>~ek</b> چـونـیـکـ somehow: <i>har chonèk</i> be somehow or other; <b>~etî</b> چـونـیـقـ = <b>~iyatî</b> ; <b>~iyatî</b> چـونـیـقـ manner, (+ inf.) how to: <i>shaw u rozh la marâq i chonefî i daskawtin i am kich i shâ i parînâ'dâ bû</i> day and night he was wondering how to get hold of this daughter of the king of the peris; <b>~ka</b> چـونـکـ because, since
<b>chirch</b> چـرـجـ wrinkle; <i>~ haħâtâa</i> it's all wrinkled	<b>chonar</b> چـونـهـرـ beet
<b>chiřin</b> چـرـینـ v.t. to sing	<b>choqân</b> چـوقـانـ <b>choqe-</b> چـوقـیـ v.i. to sizzle; to tremble; <b>~din</b> چـوقـانـدـن <b>choqen-</b> چـوقـینـهـ v.t. to heat oil to the sizzling point; to tremble
	<b>choř</b> چـورـ drop, drip; <b>~ânawa</b> چـورـانـهـوهـ <b>choře-</b> چـورـیـهـ فـرـیـ v.i. to drip, to fall in

## SORANI-ENGLISH VOCABULARY

<b>âwga</b> چۈرۈك	trickle of blood	<b>wirch</b> دەلە ورج	she-bear
<b>chortka</b> چۈزىتە	abacus	<b>dalasa</b> دەلەسە	exaggeration
<b>chotâ</b> چوتە	= <b>chûwatâ</b> . See <b>chûn</b> .	<b>dalâqa</b> دەلاقە	shelf, trap door
<b>chuklaqlâp</b> چوڭلۇپ	fishing rod	<b>dalîl</b> دەلىل	reason, reasoning
<b>chúnka</b> چۈنكە	= <b>chónka</b>	<b>dam<sup>1</sup></b> دەم	moment; <b>ba</b> ~ ...awa while, during: <b>ba</b> ~ <i>pekanînawa</i> while laughing; ~e at once; ~èk-a/bû for a while, <i>zor damèk a/bû</i> for a long time
<b>churt</b> چورت	nap; ~dân v.t. to take a nap	<b>dam<sup>2</sup></b> مەم	mouth; ~kirdin v.t. to speak;
<b>chûk</b> چۈك	pinnacle of a mountain; foreskin; small, small amount: ~a <i>tawizhmiek</i> a little pressure; boundary	<b>kut-kirdin</b> دەملىقانى	v.t. to silence, cut s.o. off; <b>ba</b> ~awa <i>girtin</i> v.t. to mention, speak of; <b>la</b> ~awa <b>dâ-nân</b> v.t. to give birth to; <b>la</b> ~dân v.t. to embarrass; ~aqâle دەملىقى
<b>chûn</b> چۈن	ch- v.i. to go; ~ba to pass (of time): <i>baynèk'î pe chû</i> some time passed (for him/her); <i>min darom-chand rozhèk'îm pe dache</i> I'm going—I'll be gone for a few days; ~la to look like: <i>har la kuř a pâshâ'yân dache</i> he looks just like a prince to them; <b>dar</b> -~ to turn out, come out; to run off/away; <b>te hal</b> -~ to get started; ~à <b>darawa</b> to go out(side)	دەملىقى	verbal quarrel; ~ataqe دەملىقى dialogue, conversation; ~pârâw دەمپارا eloquent, well-spoken; ~qîre دەمقرى verbal quarrel; ~tang دەمچى narrow-necked; <b>ba sar</b> ~dâ face down; <b>la bar</b> -~ i ...('dâ) in front of, before
<b>chûnka</b> چۈنكە	= <b>chonka</b>	<b>dam<sup>3</sup></b> دەم	power; ~u-dazgâ i <b>dawlatî</b> دەملىقى دەنگى دەنلىقى state apparatus, government administration; ~u-dû دەم و دوو power of expression; cleverness
<b>chûz</b> چۈز	straight line; circle; line, queue	<b>damałqopân</b> دەملىقۇپان	baggy Kurdish trousers
<b>chûza</b> چۈزۈز	stinger (insect)	<b>damâr</b> دەمار	vein, root: <i>am bardâ, damâr la khâk'dâ ya</i> this rock is firmly rooted in the ground
<b>chûzân</b> چۈزۈز	chûze- دەۋازن	<b>danâ</b> دەنا	otherwise, if not
	v.i. to burn, sting (as sun-burned skin)	<b>dang</b> دەنگ	sound, voice; vote; ~dân v.t. to vote; ~dânavâ v.t. to reverberate, echo; ~a~ دەنگى noise, outcry; <b>be-</b> دەنگى silent; <b>be-i</b> دەنگى يىندىكى silence
<b>chwâr</b> چوارم	four; ~am چوارمەشى	<b>danûk</b> دەنۇوك	bird's beak
	crosslegged; ~pal چوارمەشى	<b>daqîqa</b> دەقىقە	minute
	quadruped; ~shamma چوارشەمە	<b>dar</b> دەر	out; <b>ba</b> ~awa out, outside; ~e دەرى outside; <b>hâtinâ</b> ~e v.i. to come out, turn out
	Wednesday; ~shâna چوارشانە	<b>dar-</b> دەر cmpd. vb. agent, see <i>dar-birîn, dar-chûn, dar-henân, dar-kawtin</i> ; ~kirdin v.t. to put out	
	broad-shouldered	<b>dara</b> دەرە	valley; ~bag دەرەگى feudal lord; ~bagî دەرەگىي feudal, feudal period
<b>chyâ</b> چىا	mountain		
<b>da<sup>1</sup></b> دە	particle occurring with imperative		
<b>da<sup>2</sup></b> دە	(prep., with pre- or postposed pronominal encl., <i>te</i> ) in, into, on		
<b>da<sup>3</sup></b> دە	ten; ~ham دەھم tenth		
<b>da-</b> دە	habitual and progressive verbal prefix		
<b>dabân</b> دەبان	steel		
<b>dafr</b> دەفر	pot		
<b>dak</b> دەك	expletive of amazement		
<b>dakhil</b> دەخىل	one taken under protection; ~itim دەخىلىم please, I beg you		
	dał دەل the female of many animals, she-; ~adew دەلەدىئو she-demon; ~a-		

## SORANI KURDISH

<b>daraja</b> دەردەجە rank, degree	<b>dasbaje</b> دەسپىەجى = <b>dastbaje</b>
<b>darakî</b> دەرەكى estranged, foreigner, stranger; <b>bûn ba</b> ~ to be “out in the cold”	<b>dasht</b> دەشت desert, plain; ~ <b>akî</b> village
<b>darâmat</b> دەرامەت income	<b>dast</b> دەست hand, arm (verbal expressions involving <i>dast</i> are given below; for all other compounds, see alphabetically); <b>ba</b> ~ <b>henâñ</b> v.t. to get, acquire; <b>ba</b> ~ <b>gayshtin</b> v.i. to come to hand, to be received; ~ <b>ba âw gayândin</b> v.t. to go to the bath-room; ~ <b>bar-dân la</b> to cease: <i>dastî la kâr bardâ</i> he stopped working; ~ <b>bilind-kirdin</b> v.t. to resist; ~ <b>birdin bo</b> v.t. to fiddle with, to stretch out the hand for; ~ <b>bizâw-tin</b> v.t. to poke, push; ~ <b>bo dam</b> meager existence, hand-to-mouth; ~ <b>dânâ ...awa</b> v.t. to undertake, carry out: <i>dastim dâyâ payjoïek i zortir-awa</i> I carried out more research; ~ <b>drezhî kirdinâ sar</b> v.t. to rape, violate; ~ <b>hał-girtin la</b> v.t. to quit, leave alone: <i>dastim le halgrin</i> leave me alone; ~ <b>kawtin</b> v.i. to get, acquire; ~ <b>kirdin ba</b> v.t. to reach for; to start (+ inf): <i>dastî kird ba pekanîn</i> he started laughing; ~ <b>kirdinâ ...</b> to put one's hand/arm on/around: <i>dastî kirdâ mil i bâwikî</i> he put his arm around his father's neck; ~ <b>la pisht</b>
<b>darbadar</b> دەربىدەن homeless; ~î homeliness	<b>dân</b> v.t. to pat on the back, to encourage; ~ <b>pân-kirdinawa</b> v.t. to beg; ~ <b>pe-kirdin</b> (+ inf.) to begin, start (do-ing): <i>khwendin i khoy dast pe-kird</i> he began studying; ~ <b>pewa girtin</b> v.t. to save, be frugal; ~ <b>nân ba rû...awa</b> to turn someone away; ~ <b>parzhân</b> v.i. to have an opportunity: <i>dastit daparzhe kâre-kim bo bikay?</i> do you have the time to do something for me? <i>dastim nâparzhe</i> I don't have the time, I can't get to it; ~ <b>qutân</b> to grope; ~ <b>qûchândin</b> v.t. to be stingy; ~ <b>tekal-kirdin lagał</b> to have carnal relations with; ~ <b>u dił yekî-girtin</b> v.t. to be at ease, have peace of mind:
<b>darbâra i</b> دەربارى about, concerning	
<b>darbâz</b> بەربار delivered, saved	
<b>darbiřin</b> بەرىپىن confession, plain speaking	
<b>dar-chûn la qsa i ...</b> دەرچۈون لە قىسى to disobey	
<b>dard</b> دەرد pain, trouble; ~ <b>dân ba</b> to give trouble to: <i>dardêkî pe dâyn</i> it gave us some trouble; <b>dard i sar</b> دەردى سەر headache, trouble	
<b>darenâñ</b> دەرنىان = <b>dar-henâñ</b>	
<b>darfat</b> دەرفەت opportunity	
<b>dargâ</b> door; <b>la</b> ~ <b>drân</b> for a knock to come at a door: <i>la dargâ dadre</i> there comes a knock at the door	
<b>darhaq</b> دەرھەق with regard to	
<b>dark</b> دەرك door	
<b>darkhwârd i</b> دەرخوارى worthy of	
<b>darmân</b> دەرمان medicine, remedy; gunpowder; ~ <b>khâna</b> دەرماخانە pharmacy; ~ <b>i behoshî</b> دەرمانى بېھۆشى knock-out drops, sleeping potion	
<b>dar-pârândin</b> دەرىپاندىن. See <b>pârândin</b> .	
<b>dar-pârendrân</b> دەرىپەرنىدران. See <b>pâren-drân</b> .	
<b>darpe</b> دەرىپى, <b>darpi</b> دەرىپى underwear, drawers	
<b>dars</b> دەرس lesson; ~ <b>dân</b> v.t. to teach; ~ <b>khwendin</b> v.t. to study	
<b>daru</b> دەرو narrow valley; ~ <b>yek-girtin la</b> v.t. to put someone in a tight spot	
<b>darûn</b> دەرۇون interior, inside	
<b>darwesh</b> دەرۋىش dervish; ~î of or pertaining to dervishes: <i>jil u barg i darweshî</i> dervish costume	
<b>darz<sup>1</sup></b> دەرز crack	
<b>darz<sup>2</sup></b> دەرز = <b>dars</b>	
<b>das-</b> دەمس for all words beginning with <i>das-</i> , see under <b>dast</b>	

## SORANI-ENGLISH VOCABULARY

<i>khâtk ûtir dast u dîl'yan yekî nadagirt</i>	دەستەخوردە untouched
the people no longer had any peace of mind; ~-washândin <i>v.t.</i> to wave; <b>la bar</b> ~ i ...dâ in front of, in the presence of, with	
<b>dast-</b> دەست for <b>dawast-</b> (see <i>wastân</i> )	
<b>dasta</b> دەستە bunch, group, set; ~-u- dâyâra دەيەرە retinue	
<b>dastabar</b> دەستەبىر guarantor	
<b>dastalât</b> دەستەلەت authority; ~dâr authority, one in authority; <b>be~î</b> lack of authority	
<b>dastamo</b> دەستەمۇ tame	
<b>dastasîr</b> دەستەسېر handkerchief	
<b>dastaw-azhno</b> دەستەۋەئەزۇ grieving, be-reaved	
<b>dastawâna</b> دەستەوانە glove	
<b>dastândast</b> دەستاندەست nearby, next to one another: <i>gund i ema u gund i ewa ~in</i> your village and ours are next to each other	
<b>dastâw</b> دەستاۋ bathroom, toilet	
<b>dastâwdast</b> دەستاۋو دەستە from hand to hand, from one person to another	
<b>dastâwez</b> دەستاۋىز pretext; gift	
<b>dastbaje</b> دەستبەجى immediately, at once	
<b>dastbarsar</b> دەستبەرسەر under surveillance; under guard	
<b>dastbasta</b> دەستبەستە hands tied, incapable, unable, total surrender	
<b>dastbatâl</b> دەستبەتال idle	
<b>dastbilâw</b> دەستبىلەو spendthrift	
<b>dastbiir</b> دەستبىر one who fools or plays a trick	
<b>dastdrezh</b> دەستدرېز aggressive, usurper, influential	
<b>dastgir-bûn</b> دەستگىر بۇون <i>v.i.</i> to be acquired: <i>hîchyân das(t)gîr nâbe</i> they acquire nothing, they wind up with nothing	
<b>dasthaq</b> دەستھەق wage	
<b>dastik</b> دەستىك handle, grip; bunch	
<b>dastkâri-kiran</b> دەستكارى كىران <i>v.p.</i> to be tampered with	
<b>dastkhat</b> دەستخەت handwriting	
	<b>dastnakhurda</b> دەستەخوردە untouched
	<b>dastnûs</b> دەستووس manuscript
	<b>dastnwezh</b> دەستنويژ ablutions; ~-girtin v.t. to make ablutions (for prayer)
	<b>dastpar</b> دەستپەر masturbation
	<b>dastpiir</b> دەستپىر rich
	<b>dasttang</b> دەستتەنگ poor
	<b>dast-u-dû</b> دەستدۇو physical prowess
	<b>dastûr</b> دەستتۈر constitution
	<b>dastwâlâ</b> دەستوالا empty-handed
	<b>dawan</b> دەۋەن bush
	<b>dâwâ</b> دەۋا medicine; ~ <b>u darmân</b> medication and remedy
	<b>dawâm-kirdin</b> دەۋام كىرىن <i>v.t.</i> to last, endure
	<b>dawâr</b> دەوار nomadic tent; tent material
	<b>dawl</b> دەول drum
	<b>dawlamand</b> دەۋلەمەند rich
	<b>dawlat</b> دەۋلەت wealth; state; ~î state (adj.), governmental
	<b>dawr</b> دەور era, time; ~-bar <b>gařân</b> to go around, about; ~-geřân <i>v.t.</i> to turn circles; ~ <b>u pisht</b> i around (prep.); <b>ba</b> ~ ...dâ around (prep.)
	<b>dawra</b> دەورە circle; ~-dâñ <i>v.t.</i> to surround: <i>dawra'yân dâbû</i> they had him surrounded
	<b>dawrân</b> دەوران era, epoch; a long period of time; circuit, circle; ~-kirdin <b>ba</b> <i>v.t.</i> to take a turn on (a horse)
	<b>dawrî</b> دەورى plate
	<b>day</b> دەي hey, c'mon, look here
	<b>daz</b> دەز = <b>dast</b> : ~-baje immediately, at once; ~gâ دەزگىن apparatus; ~gîrân دەزگىران fiancé
	<b>dazu</b> دەزو thread
	<b>dâ-</b> دا compound verbal prefix, for <i>dâ-kirdin</i> only see alphabetically below; for other compound verbs see under the verbal element: <i>dâ-bazîn</i> , <i>dâ-dâñ</i> , <i>dâ-diřîn</i> , <i>dâ-gîrân</i> , <i>dâ-hâtin</i> , <i>dâ-kanin</i> , <i>dâ-khistin</i> , <i>dâ-nawândin</i> , <i>dâ-nâñ</i> , <i>dâ-nîshtin</i> , <i>dâ-mazrândin</i> , <i>dâ-rinân</i> , <i>dâ-rizâñ</i> , <i>dâ-rizhândin</i>
	? <b>dâ</b> دا (postposition with the preposition

## SORANI KURDISH

<i>la</i> ) in, at: <i>l'ewa'dâ</i> there, in that place; <i>l' aw sa'âtâ'dâ</i> at that time; ( <i>'dâ</i> contracts to <i>'á</i> , particularly after nasals) <i>la diî i khom'â witim</i> I said to myself	to rest, prop (s.th.) on ....: <i>ânîshk i râstî dâdâyâ sar mezaká</i> he propped his right elbow on the table; <b>hał-</b> ~ (1) to cast up, hurl up; (2) to blossom: <i>shînâwar-dakát hałî dâwa</i> your garden has blossomed; <b>hał-</b> ~ <b>la</b> <b>sar</b> to intervene on behalf of; <b>hał-</b> ~ <b>la</b> to start (to speak): <i>la jwâbâ hałî dâ</i> he started to answer; <b>hał-</b> ~ <b>awa</b> to raise: <i>panjaraká hałdawa</i> raise the sash; <b>le-</b> ~ to hit, strike; to throb: <i>diîm ledadâ</i> my heart is throbbing; to play (instrument): <i>zuřnâ-kay zor khosh ledadâ</i> he played the flute very well; see also alphabetically under <i>le-dân</i>
<b>dâbash</b> دادهش portion, division; ~ <b>kirdin</b> v.t. to divide; ~ <b>krânâ sar</b> v.p. to be divided into; ~ <b>udâbir-kirdin</b> دا بهر کرن v.t. to divide and slice up	<b>dân</b> <sup>2</sup> دان grain, seed: <i>ganîmakám ~'î na-girtûa</i> my wheat has not set seed; ~ <b>ba kho</b> ...'dâ <b>girtin</b> v.t. to have patience, endure; ~ <b>nahenân ba</b> v.t. to place no value in: <i>kâwrâ dân ba minâ nâhene</i> the man places no value in me
<b>dâbin-kirdin</b> دابین کردن v.t. to assemble, arrange	<b>dân</b> <sup>3</sup> دان tooth (= <i>didân</i> )
<b>dâd</b> داد justice; ~ <b>dân</b> v.t. to give justice; to be just; to work out for: <i>aw dâdî nadâyn</i> it didn't work out for us	<b>dânîshtu</b> دانیشتو inhabitant
<b>dâdga</b> دادگه court: ~ <i>i harabarz</i> supreme court	<b>dâpîr</b> دا پير grandmother
<b>dâgh</b> داغ searing hot, scar; grief; ~ <b>kirdin</b> v.t. to sear, brand, scar	<b>dâr</b> دار tree, wood; staff, rod, stick; ~ <b>kârî-kirdin</b> v.t. to beat with a stick; <b>khîstînâ zher</b> ~ <b>u falâqawa</b> v.t. to put to the bastinado; ~ <b>atarm</b> دارمه مر bier; ~ <b>awâr</b> دارمه وار structure; ~ <b>das</b> دارمه س walking stick, staff; ~ <b>istân</b> دارستان forest; ~ <b>în</b> دارین made of wood, wooden; ~ <b>tâsh</b> دار تاش carpenter
<b>dâkh</b> داخ grief; <i>la ~ân</i> داخان ل in grief	<b>dârezhar</b> دارېزه ر molder, formulator
<b>dâkhwâzinâma</b> داخواز نامه application	<b>dâshtin:</b> <i>hał-</i> ~ هەلداشتن v.t. to hurl (from a height)
<b>dâ-kirdin</b> دا کردن v.t. (1) to start raining: <i>bârân dây kird</i> it started raining; (2) to put animals in a stable: <i>haywânakâ-nim dâ kird</i> I stabled the animals; (3) to pour grain in a bin: <i>ganîmakâ'm dâkird</i> I poured the grain (into the bin)	<b>dâw</b> داو trap; ~ <b>dâ-khistin</b> v.t. to set a trap
<b>dât</b> دال an opened seed pod	<b>dâwar</b> دا ور judge; ~ <i>î</i> judging
<b>dâm</b> : ~ <b>u dazgâ</b> دام و دوزگا apparatus, power, authority	<b>dâwâ</b> داوا demand; ~ <b>kirdin la</b> v.t. to ask of, demand of
<b>dâmâwî</b> دام او tribulation	<b>dâwen</b> داوین = <b>dâmen</b> ; ~ <b>pâlkî</b> داونپاکي innocence, purity
<b>dâmen</b> دامين skirt; ~ <b>girtin</b> v.t. to beset: <i>am bałuya dâmenî girtûm</i> I am beset by this disaster; <b>dastim</b> ~ <b>it</b> دەستم I beg you	<b>dâwkhwâz</b> داوخواز volunteer
<b>dân</b> <sup>1</sup> دان <i>da-</i> ده (v.t., impf. sing. <i>bîdara</i> , in compounds, <i>da</i> ده; pass. <i>dirân</i> دران) to give, pay; <b>ba</b> ... <b>awa</b> ~ to bite, sting: <i>mâr gutî petawa dadam</i> "I'll bite you," the snake said; <i>mâr pewa'y dâwin</i> they've been bitten by a snake; <b>dâ-</b> ~ to sharpen (pencil); <b>dâ-à sar</b> ...	<b>dâya</b> دایه پیره mother; nurse; ~ <b>pîra</b> grandmother

## SORANI-ENGLISH VOCABULARY

<b>dâyara</b> دایرہ office	<b>dirân</b> دران <b>dre-</b> v.p. passive of <i>dân</i> ;
<b>dâyîk</b> دایک mother; <b>la ~ bûn</b> v.i. to be born	<b>la dargâ</b> ~ for a knock to come at a door
<b>de</b> دی village	<b>dirân</b> دران see <b>dirrân</b>
<b>de-</b> دی pres. indicative stem of <b>hâtin</b>	<b>dirâw</b> dirhem
<b>deł-</b> دیل = <b>dahet-</b> . See <b>heshtin</b> .	<b>diregh(i)</b> دریغی, دریخ shortcoming; ~
<b>den-</b> دین = <b>dahen-</b> . See <b>henân</b> .	<b>kirdin</b> v.t. to be inadequate
<b>der</b> در line	<b>dirinj</b> درخ demon
<b>derîn</b> دیرن ancient, old: <i>aw nâwcha shwenawârî a derînâna i Kurdistân</i> the ancient monumental regions of Kurdistan	<b>dirîn</b> درن دین <b>dir-</b> در v.t. to rip; <b>dâ-</b> to rip (cloth)
<b>dew</b> دنو demon	<b>dirîk</b> درک thorn
<b>didân</b> ددان tooth	<b>dirinda</b> درنده savage, bestial
<b>dił</b> دل heart, interior: <i>la dił i khom'â witim</i> I said to myself; ~râgirtin to make happy; ~shikândin v.t. to break the heart: <i>diłmân mashikena</i> don't break our hearts; <b>ba ~ i kho</b> to one's heart's desire; ~band i دبندی interested in; ~dâr دلدار sweetheart; ~girân دلگران disheartened, heavy-hearted; ~narm دلنهرم contented; ~nyâ دلیا la convinced of; ~pir دلپر sad; angry; ~raq دلرق cold-hearted; ~sâda دلساده naïve; ~shikâw دلشکاو broken-hearted; ~soz دلسوز sympathetic; ~tang دلتنگ sad, lonely; ~tangi دلتهنج sadness, loneliness; ~tar دلتهنجی glad, happy; ~tazen دلتهزین tragedy, calamity	<b>dirkândin</b> درکاندن <b>dirken-</b> درکین v.t. to confess; to pronounce; disclose, reveal (secret, &c.)
<b>diłop</b> دلوب drop; ~ a <b>khwenek</b> a drop of blood	<b>diro</b> درو = <b>dro</b>
<b>dimârakoł</b> دماره کول scorpion	<b>dirrân</b> دران v.p. to be ripped
<b>dinân</b> دنان tooth	<b>dirust</b> دروست right, correct; ~kirdin v.t. to make, build, construct
<b>dinyâ</b> دنیا world, weather; <i>dinyâ zistân bû</i> it was winter; ~dîtin دنیادین worldly experience	<b>dirûn</b> دروون <b>dirû-</b> دروو v.t. to stitch, sew; <b>hał-</b> to seam together
<b>dir-</b> در (for words beginning with <i>dir-</i> , see also <i>dr-</i> )	<b>dirwân</b> دروان v.i.: <b>hał-</b> to be stitched together
<b>dir-</b> در pres. stem of <i>dirîn</i> ; see also <b>dr-</b>	<b>dirwena</b> درونه reaping with sickle
<b>dirakht</b> درهخت tree	<b>dirz</b> crack; ~ i darwâza opening between two double doors
<b>dirang</b> درهگ late; ~bûn v.i. to be late	<b>diz</b> thief; ~î thievery, stealth; <b>ba ~a</b> stealthily; <b>ba ~i</b> unbeknownst to
<b>dirawshân(awa)</b> دروشان v.i. to shine	<b>dizh i</b> , <b>dizh ba</b> دز بـ against, vis-à-vis: <i>gawra-pyâwân i gund dizh i am qsâna râdawastân</i> the old men of the village took a stance against this talk; <i>farmân'î ba kuřakây dâ dizh i dužh-min shař bikâ</i> he ordered his son to fight against the enemy
<b>dirâsa</b> دراسه lesson, study	<b>di<sup>1</sup></b> دی sight; <b>ba ~ henân</b> v.t. to bring about, produce; <b>ba ~ kirdin</b> v.t. to notice, to discern; to see, to spy: <i>hîch i wâ'm tyâ ba dî nakird</i> I didn't notice anything like that wrong with him; <b>hâtinâ</b> ~ to come about, to happen
	<b>di<sup>2</sup></b> دی other; again: <i>bo chandân jâr i dî</i> several other times
	<b>dîdâr</b> دیدار interview, meeting
	<b>dîka</b> دیکه (adj.) other; (adv.) any more,

## SORANI KURDISH

further	دواعی خیز
<b>dîl</b> دیل prisoner; <b>ba ~ girtin</b> v.t. to take prisoner	button; ~ <b>dâ-khistin</b> to button: ~ <i>châkatay dâ-khist</i> he buttoned his jacket
<b>dîlmânj</b> دیلمانچ interpreter	
<b>dîman</b> دیمن aspect, mien	
<b>dîmugrâfîâ</b> دیموکرافیا demography	
<b>dîmukrât</b> دیمکرات democratic	
<b>dîn bîn-</b> دین بین v.t. to see	summit, top of mountain
<b>dîrok</b> دیروک legend	
<b>dîsân</b> دیسان again, once more	
<b>dîtin bîn-</b> دین بین v.t. to see; ~ <b>awa</b> to find	دُونیا = <b>dînyâ</b>
<b>dîw</b> دیو side	دورنگ دورنگ middle; large pearl
<b>dîwakhâna</b> دیوهخانه living room	
<b>dîwâñ</b> دیوان assembly hall, court	
<b>dîwâr</b> دیوار wall	
<b>do</b> دو yoghurt and water beverage	
<b>do'â</b> دُعَاء <b>du'â</b>	
<b>doł</b> دول valley	
<b>dorándin</b> دوپین <b>dořen-</b> دوپاندن v.t. to lose	
<b>dosh dâ-mân</b> دوش دامان v.i. to be at a loss for words	دوشمن enemy; ~ <b>âyat</b> enmity
<b>doshâw</b> grape molasses	
<b>dost</b> دوست friend; ~ <b>âna</b> دوستانه friendly; ~ <b>âyâtfî</b> دُسْتِیْفِی friendship	
<b>dozîn</b> دوزن <b>doz</b> دوز v.t. to search for; to find; ~ <b>awa</b> دُوْزِنْهُو to find, recover, discover	
<b>dr-</b> در (for words beginning with <i>dr-</i> , see also <i>dir-</i> )	
<b>drakht</b> درخت tree	
<b>drân</b> دران <b>dirân</b>	
<b>drâwse</b> دراویش neighbor	
<b>drežh</b> درېژ long; ~ <b>bûn</b> v.i. to stretch out; ~ <b>âî</b> length; ~ <b>a-dân</b> درېژانی دیرېژانی v.t. to continue	
<b>drîsh</b> درشت large	
<b>dro</b> درو lie; ~ <b>kirdin</b> v.t. to lie	
<b>droshm</b> دروشم sign, distinguishing mark	
<b>drushm</b> دروشم design; brightness, brilliance	
<b>drust</b> دروست = <b>dirust</b>	
<b>duam</b> دومم = <b>dûham</b>	
<b>du'â</b> دُعَاء prayer, supplication; ~ <b>kirdin</b>	
<b>bo</b> v.t. to pray for someone; ~ <b>i kher</b>	
	دُوكان دوکان shop; ~ <b>dâr</b> دوکاندار shopkeeper
	<b>dund</b> دوند summit, top of mountain
	<b>dunyâ</b> دُونیا = <b>dînyâ</b>
	<b>dur</b> دور middle; large pearl
	<b>dwân</b> دوان = <b>dwâñ</b>
	<b>duzhmin</b> دوژمن enemy; ~ <b>âyat</b> دوژمنه enmity
	<b>dû</b> دو two; ~ <b>am</b> دووهم second; ~ <b>barakî</b> دووبەرگی enmity; ~ <b>bâra</b> دووبەرگ again, once more; ~ <b>dił</b> دوودل hesitant, hesitating; ~ <b>dił la</b> دوودل لە distrustful of, suspicious of; ~ <b>ham</b> دووهەم second; ~ <b>shamma</b> دووشەم Monday
	<b>dûkał</b> دوکل smoke
	<b>dûkyân</b> دووکیان the two of them, both of them
	<b>dûpât</b> دووبات statement; ~ <b>kirdinawa</b> v.t. to make a statement
	<b>dûpishk</b> دووبىشك scorpion
	<b>dûr</b> دور far; <b>la ~awa</b> from afar; ~ <b>bîn</b> دورىن telescope, camera
	<b>dûrân</b> دووران <b>dûr-</b> دوور
	<b>dûrînawa</b> دوورىن v.t. to gather, harvest
	<b>dûrrân</b> دوورران <b>dûrre-</b> دووررى v.p. to be sewn, stitched up
	<b>dûzhmin</b> دوژمن = <b>duzhmin</b>
	<b>dwâ</b> دوا last (precedes word it modifies): ~ <b>sât</b> last year, ~ <b>shaw</b> last night; ~ <b>i</b> after (prep); ~ <b>i awâf (ka)</b> after (conj); ~ <b>î</b> دوائی last, final; ~ <b>rozh</b> دوارۇز future; <b>ba ~ i ...dâ nârdin</b> to send for (s.o.); <b>la ~ i'dâ ka</b> after (conj); I' am ~ <b>iânâ'dâ</b> recently
	<b>dwân</b> دوان <b>dwe-</b> دوى la v.i. to speak of, talk about
	<b>dwândin</b> دوانىن <b>dwen-</b> دوپين v.t. to speak to, address: <i>mamdwena!</i> don't speak to me!; <i>daydwândim</i> he was speaking to me
	<b>dwe(ka)</b> دويكە, دوى yesterday, last night

## SORANI-ENGLISH VOCABULARY

<b>dwene</b> دیوئی yesterday; ~ <b>sháwe</b> دیوئن last night	<b>ezing</b> ئېزىك kindling
<b>dyâr</b> ديار clear, obvious; ~ <b>kirdin</b> v.t. to clarify; <b>ba ~awa bûn</b> v.i. to be visible, in view; <b>ba ~î</b> clearly, obviously; ~ <b>îkirâw</b> دياركراو obvious	<b>fakhr</b> فەخىر pride
<b>dyârî</b> ديارى present, gift	<b>falâ</b> ئەلا peasant, farmer
-é <sup>1</sup> variant of the indefinite suffix -èk	<b>falâkat</b> فەلاكتى misery, difficulty, misfortune
-é <sup>2</sup> directional suffix occurring on certain nouns like <i>zhûrè</i> ۋۇرۇي upwards, <i>darè</i> دەرى outwards, <i>mâtè</i> مائى home-wards, and as a variant of the directional enclitic à on verbs when the complement of the directional is an enclitic pronoun: <i>nâygamè</i> I won't reach it, <i>shîtèk'î dadâtè</i> he'll give him something	<b>falâqa</b> ئەلاقە bastinado
<b>eijgâr</b> ئېجگارى very, very much; ~î at all, ever: ~ <i>nâydwenim</i> I don't ever speak to him; all at once: ~ <i>bârim kird</i> I got up and left	<b>faqe</b> فەقىق student
-èk يك indefinite suffix: <i>pyâwèk</i> a man	<b>faqîr</b> فەقىر poor; ~î poverty
<b>el</b> ئىل nation, tribe, people	<b>farangî</b> ئەرەنگى European
<b>ema</b> ئىمە we, us	<b>farâham-kirdin</b> فەراھەم كردىن v.t. to make available
<b>era</b> ئىرە here; l'~(dâ) لىرە(دە) here, in this place; l'~wa لىرەوە from here, hence	<b>Farânsa</b> فەرانسە France
<b>Erân</b> ئەرەن Iran; ~î ئەلەن Iranian	<b>farâwân</b> فەرەوان abundant, large-scale
'Eráq Iraq; ~î عەراق Iraqi	<b>farhang</b> فەرەھەنگ culture; ~ <b>dost</b> دۆست cultured, culture-loving; ~ <b>ok</b> فەرەھەنگى glossary
<b>erayî</b> ئەرەي jealousy; ~ <b>birdin ba</b> v.t. to be jealous of: <i>erayî'yân pe dabird</i> they were jealous of him	<b>Farhâd</b> فەرھاد Farhad, a character in Nizami's poem who falls in love with Shirin
<b>esh</b> ئېش pain, ache; <b>sar~a</b> سەريشە headache	<b>farmân</b> فەرمان order, command; ~ <b>ba je henâ</b> با جە هەنەن v.t. to obey an order, to carry out an order; ~ <b>i khwâ ba je henâ</b> to obey God's command, to die; ~ <b>dân</b> دەن v.t. to command; ~ <b>bar</b> فەرمابىر official
<b>eshik-girtin</b> ئېشىك گىرتىن v.t. to keep watch	<b>farmâish</b> فەرمایىش order, command; ~ <b>t</b> فەرمایىت speech; ~ <b>t a mift</b> فەرمایىتى empty compliment
<b>esk</b> ئېشك = <b>esqân</b>	<b>farmûn</b> فەرمۇن farmû- v.t. to command, to say (polite); (impt.) please: <i>farmû dâniشا</i> please sit down
<b>esqân</b> ئېستقان bone	<b>fatârat</b> فەتارتى calamity; <b>sar i ... dân ba ~'dâ</b> to bring calamity down on ...
<b>estâ</b> now; l'~wa لىستاوه as of now, from now on	<b>fawt</b> فەوت loss, death; ~ <b>â</b> فەوتان v.i. to cease to exist; to be lost; to be all in, exhausted; ~ <b>ândin</b> فەوتىن v.t. to give up, to lose
<b>estga</b> ئېستىك station	<b>fâks</b> فاكس fax
<b>estir</b> ئېستىر mule	<b>fâmîn</b> فامىن fâm- v.t. to understand
<b>ewa</b> ئەۋە you (pl)	<b>fel</b> فېل trick; ~ <b>kirdin la</b> v.t. to play a trick on; ~ <b>abâz</b> فيلەباز wily; ~ <b>baâzî</b> فيلە بازى trickery
<b>ewâra</b> ئېوارە evening: ~ <i>t bâsh</i> good evening	<b>fenik</b> فيرك cool
	<b>fer</b> فير acquainted; ~ <b>bûn</b> v.i. to learn: <i>la</i>

## SORANI KURDISH

<i>kwe fer i kurdî bûy?</i> where did you learn Kurdish?; ~ <b>kirdin</b> v.t. to teach	a lot of, much, many: ~ <b>gaṛān</b> they searched a lot; ~ <b>nâs</b> كلناس sociologist
<b>feṛo</b> فیرو free, gratis; <b>ba</b> ~ for free, for nothing, for no reason; <b>ba ~ dâñ</b> v.t. to squander, waste: <i>bakhtî ba feṛo dâwa</i> he's wasted his chance	<b>gał</b> كـلـ space between the legs
<b>filân</b> فلان so-and-so, dummy name	<b>galâ</b> كـلا leaf: <i>wakû galâ i dâr</i> as numerous as leaves on a tree
<b>fileq</b> فـلـيق flat, squashed; ~âñقان <b>fileqan</b> فـلـيقان v.i. to be mashed, squashed; ~âñdin <b>fileqen-</b> فـلـيقانـ v.t. to mash, squash	<b>galârezân</b> كـلـارـيزـان autumn; the month of Scorpio (October 23–November 21)
<b>finjân</b> فـجـان cup	<b>galâwej</b> كـهـلـاوـيـج the month of Leo (July 23–August 22)
<b>fîr</b> فـر light, delicate; false	<b>gałoz</b> كـلـنـوز space between a dog's legs: <i>kilkî da gałozî girt</i> (the dog) stuck its tail between its legs
<b>fira</b> فـهـ very, much	<b>galû</b> كـلـوـو throat
<b>fiṛe-dâñ</b> فـرـيـ دـان v.t. to throw away, toss, hurl	<b>gan</b> كـنـ putrid, evil-smelling
<b>fiṛlândin</b> فـرـانـدـن v.t. to make fly, to fly away with; ~âñ <b>fiṛ-</b> فـرـ v.i. to fly	<b>gandal</b> كـنـدـلـ rotten tree
<b>firmsesk</b> فـرـمـيـسـك tear; ~ <b>hał-rishtin</b> v.t. to shed tears	<b>ganim</b> كـنـمـ wheat
<b>fiṛoka</b> فـرـوكـهـ airplane; ~ <b>khâna</b> فـرـوكـهـ airport	<b>ganîn</b> كـنـينـ bad odor, rotten smell; ~ <b>n</b> كـنـيـ to stink
<b>fiṛufel</b> فـرـوـفـيل deception, trick	<b>ganj<sup>1</sup></b> كـخـ treasure
<b>firyâ-kawtin</b> فـرـيـاـ كـوتـن v.i. to arrive at an opportune moment; to come to someone's assistance	<b>ganj<sup>2</sup></b> كـخـ young
<b>fish</b> فـش flabby, soft	<b>garak</b> كـهـرـهـ it is necessary (+ subj.) quarter (of town), neighborhood
<b>fitwâ</b> فـتوـا legal opinion, permission	<b>gaṛân</b> گـرـانـ <b>gaṛe-</b> گـرـى v.i. to turn, wander, search; ~ <b>ba dwâ i</b> to search for, look for; ~ <b>awa</b> to return, come back; <b>hał-</b> to be changed, transformed, (with colors) to be ...ish: <i>sûrhałgaṛâw</i> reddish; ~ <b>la</b> to quit, leave alone: <i>lem gaṛen</i> leave me alone; ~ <b>la</b> to look for: <i>shitêkim gum kirdawa, ley dagârem</i> I'm looking for something I lost; <b>da sar</b> ~ to get (s.th.) out of one's head
<b>finga</b> فـنـكـهـ snivveling	<b>gard</b> كـمـرـد dust
<b>fîs</b> فيـس wet	<b>gardâw</b> كـهـرـدـاوـ whirlpool
<b>fisâr</b> فـسـار so-and-so, such-and-such	<b>gardin</b> كـهـرـدـن neck (of an animal, bottle); ~âzâñ-kirdin <b>la</b> كـهـرـدـنـازـىـ كـرـدـن v.t. to bid farewell to
<b>fishak</b> فـيـشـهـكـ cartridge; ~ <b>ligh</b> كـلـخـ cartridg belt	<b>gaṛida</b> كـهـرـيـدـهـ wanderer
<b>fishkândin</b> فـيـشـكـانـدـن v.t. to whinny, neigh	<b>garm</b> كـهـرـمـ warm, hot; ~â ما heat: ~ <i>i nîwârō</i> midday heat; ~en كـهـرمـيـنـ warm region; ~î كـهـرمـىـ warmth
<b>fiz</b> فـز pride	<b>garû</b> كـهـرـوـوـ neck, throat: <i>wâ hast dakam garîmî le piṛ bûwa</i> I feel as though
<b>fre</b> = <b>fire</b>	
<b>froshtin</b> فـرـوـشـتـن frosh- v.t. to sell	
<b>fû-dâñ</b> فـوـ دـان v.t. to puff up, blow up (balloon, e.g.)	
<b>ga</b> كـجـ joint: <i>pâm la ~ chûwa</i> I've sprained my ankle	
<b>gach</b> كـجـ plaster	
<b>gał</b> كـلـ = <b>lagal</b>	
<b>gal</b> كـلـ flock, herd, people; ~è كـلـ a lot,	

### SORANI-ENGLISH VOCABULARY

my throat is full of it; <b>ba ~ i ...'dâ</b>	<b>گاشه</b> <b>bard</b> گاشه برد large stone, boulder
<b>kirdin</b> v.t. to put down s.o.'s throat, to feed to	
<b>garzik</b> گرزيك ring	
<b>gash</b> گش fiery red; lush	<b>gâsin</b> گاسن ploughshare
<b>gasha-kirdin</b> گاشه کردن v.t. to sprout up, grow up	<b>gâz</b> گاز bite; gas; <b>~girtin la</b> v.t. to bite
<b>gasht</b> گشت trip, tour	<b>gâzará</b> گازمرا middle of the back, spine
<b>gastin</b> گهشن <b>gaz-</b> گمز v.t. to bite	<b>gâzinda</b> گازنده objection, criticism
<b>gavzân</b> گفزان v.i. to roll over	<b>gâzir</b> گازر washerman, bleacher; <b>~bûn</b> to be bleached
<b>gawař</b> گوهر stable	<b>gechał</b> گچم quarrel, dispute
<b>gawâl</b> گوال wisp of cloud; <b>gawâl-gawâl</b> wispy	<b>geřân</b> گيران <b>geře</b> گيري v.t. to turn; <b>~awa</b> گيران وه to relate, tell; <b>war~</b> to turn into, to translate; <b>war~à sar ...</b> to translate into: <i>am ktebây wargeřâyâ sar fârsî</i> he translated this book into Persian
<b>gawj</b> گوج stupid	<b>gezh</b> گيز dizzy, spinning; <b>~bûn</b> to spin: <i>sarî gezh dabe</i> his head will spin;
<b>gawra</b> گوره large, big, great; <b>~pyâw</b> گوره پیاو elder, dignitary	<b>~ahûka</b> گيز ملوکه whirlwind; <b>~âw</b> گيز او whirlpool
<b>gawzân</b> = <b>gavzân</b>	
<b>gayândin</b> گهياندن <b>gayen-</b> گهين v.t. to make reach; <b>kho~â ...</b> to get oneself to: <i>khoj agayenetâ nâw shâr</i> he'll get himself into town; <i>lâwakân khoyân gayândê</i> the young men got themselves there; <b>râ~</b> to make known, publicize	<b>gh-</b> (for most words beginning with <i>gh-</i> , the Persianate spelling, see normal Kurdish spelling under <i>kh-</i> )
<b>gayîn</b> گهين <b>ga-</b> v.i. to arrive	<b>ghadir-kirdin la</b> گادر گردن له v.t. to cheat
<b>gayshtin</b> گهشتن <b>ga-</b> <b>ba</b> v.i. to arrive; <b>te~</b> to understand; <b>pe~</b> to ripen, mature, come of age	<b>ghaflat</b> گفلت error, mistake
<b>gaz</b> <sup>1</sup> گمز yard (linear measure)	<b>ghalpaghalip</b> گلپه غملپ commotion
<b>gaz</b> <sup>2</sup> گمز pres. stem of <i>gastin</i>	<b>gharîb</b> گهرب غريب stranger; <b>~î</b> exile, being away from home
<b>gâ</b> گا cow	<b>ghaybzân</b> گهيزان someone who knows hidden things, seer, mindreader
<b>gâl-dan</b> گال دان v.t. to stir up	<b>ghazal</b> گهزمل ghazal, a Persianate poetic form
<b>gâla</b> گاله energetic labor; <b>~kirdin ba</b> to work furiously at: <i>chon dirwenayèk har gâlay pe dakâ</i> he's working on it fast and furiously	<b>ghazna</b> گهزنه = <b>khazna</b>
<b>gâlok</b> گالوك club	<b>ghâr-dân</b> گار دان v.t. to run
<b>gâltâ</b> گالته joke; <b>~kirdin ba</b> v.t. to make fun of: <i>gâltayân pe dakrâ</i> they were being made fun of, a joke was being played on them; <b>ba ~wa</b> به گالته وه jokingly	<b>gichik</b> گچك small, little
<b>gâmûsh</b> گاموش ox, buffalo	<b>gift</b> گفت word; promise; <b>~dân ba</b> v.t. to promise; <b>~ugo</b> گفت و گو conversation
<b>gân</b> گان <b>ge-</b> گي v.t. to fuck	<b>gil</b> گل dirt, mud; <b>birdinâ bin</b> ~ to take to the grave
	<b>gila</b> گله complaint; <b>~kirdin la</b> v.t. to complain of
	<b>gilân</b> گلان v.i. to be thrown: <i>la asp gilâm</i> I was thrown from my horse; to stumble: <i>aspakám gilâ</i> my horse stumbled; to move, shake, toss and turn; <b>~din</b> گلين v.t. to throw, toss,

## SORANI KURDISH

shake	
<b>gilena</b> گلینه pupil of the eye	this up from the floor; take off: <i>sar i am sindûqâ hałgira</i> take the top off this box; pick out, select: <i>l' aw kawshâná jûtékâ hałgira</i> pick out a pair of those shoes; <i>dastim le hałgrin</i> leave me alone; (2) to hold, keep: <i>am pârayám bo hałgira</i> keep this money for me; (3) to allow: <i>khwâ hałnâgire</i> God will not allow it; (4) to go out of control: <i>asp hałi girtim</i> the horse ran away with me; (5) to hold something up: <i>gâyaká pâshiy hałgirtûa</i> the cow has its leg lifted; <b>râ~</b> to protect, maintain; <b>kho râ~</b> to control oneself; <b>war~</b> to take, take up
<b>gimez</b> گیمز urine; <b>~kirdin</b> v.t. to urinate	<b>giryân</b> گریان <b>grî-</b> v.i. to weep, cry
<b>gîr</b> گیر flame; <b>~girtin</b> v.i. to be enflamed	<b>girzh</b> گرژz frowning; dejected; <b>rû~</b> رووکرژ with a frowning expression
<b>giraw</b> گروه = <b>giro</b>	
<b>girân</b> گران heavy	<b>gisht</b> گشت all; <b>~î</b> public
<b>gird</b> گرد hill, knoll; <b>~olka</b> گردونکه pile, stack of unthreshed grain	<b>gisk</b> گسک broom; <b>~dân</b> v.t. to sweep
<b>giriftâr</b> گرفتار captive, prisoner; <b>~bûn</b> v.i. to be captured, taken prisoner; <b>~î occupation, anguish</b>	<b>gizh<sup>1</sup></b> گز mussed, tangled (hair); <b>~bûn</b> v.i. for the hair to stand on end; <b>ba ~ ... hâtin</b> to get entangled with; <b>ba ~ ... dâ chûn</b> to have to deal with; <b>~yân</b> گژیان v.i. to be upset, to be mussed (of the hair)
<b>giring</b> گرین important	<b>gizh<sup>2</sup></b> گز tree trunk; plant; <b>~u-giyâ</b> گوگیا vegetation
<b>girî</b> گری assumption; <b>~kirdin</b> v.t. to assume	<b>gizh<sup>3</sup></b> گز anger
<b>girm</b> گرم boom, plop, sound of a large body falling; <b>~ u hor</b> گرم و هور ditto	<b>gizing</b> گزیش first rays of dawn
<b>girmola</b> گرموله twisted, taut; <b>~kirdin</b> v.t. to twist and turn, contort	<b>gîrâ-kirdin</b> گیرا کردن v.t. to answer (a prayer)
<b>gîrnî</b> گرفن rough, coarse	<b>gîrân</b> گیران <b>gîre-</b> گیری v.p. to be taken (passive of <i>girtin</i> ); <b>kho'y pe (râ)~</b> to restrain oneself, control oneself: <i>kho'y pe nâgire</i> he can't restrain himself; <b>dâ-gîrân</b> v.p. to be occupied: <i>wilât a dâgîrâwakân</i> the occupied territories; <b>te-gîrân</b> v.i. to tangle
<b>giro</b> گرۇ bet; <b>~birdinawa la</b> v.t. to win (a bet or game) from, come out on top of	<b>gîrfân</b> گیرفان pocket
<b>girtin</b> گرتن <b>gir-</b> v.t. to take; to pinch: <i>kawshakám pâm agire</i> my shoes pinch my feet; to hold, contain: <i>am jawâla shash pût nâgire</i> this sack won't hold six pûts; <b>~ la</b> to find fault with, pick on: <i>lem magira</i> don't pick on me; <b>~â bar</b> to adopt; <b>~awa la</b> to forbid: <i>l' aw kârânám girtotawa</i> I have forbidden those things; <b>~awa la</b> to reduce, make less: <i>kharjit zora-ley bigirawa</i> you spend too much—make it less; to catch (disease) from; <b>~awa</b> to heal (broken bone): <i>dast a shikâwakát girtâyatawa</i> your broken arm has healed; <b>ba ...awa girtin</b> to cover oneself with, pull s.th. over o.s.: <i>lefay pewa girt</i> he covered himself with a quilt; <b>dâ~</b> (1) to bring down; (2) to drive crazy by talking: <i>wây dâgirtim ba qsa hoshim namâ</i> he drove me so crazy with his talking I couldn't think straight; <b>hał~</b> (1) to lift, pick up: <i>ama la zawi hałgira</i> pick	<b>gîroda</b> گیروده infatuated
	<b>gîrsân</b> گیرسان <b>gîrse-</b> گیرسی v.i. to stop, cease; <b>~awa</b> to stop, halt; <b>dâ~</b> to be lit, ignited

## SORANI-ENGLISH VOCABULARY

<b>gîrsândin</b> گیرساندن <b>gîrsen-</b> گیرسین v.t.: <b>dâ-</b>	place; <b>hał-</b> to lift, raise, draw up
~ to light, ignite	
<b>go</b> گو ball	<b>gr-</b> گر see <b>gir-</b>
<b>goband</b> گوبهند celebration	<b>gre</b> گری knot; ~ <b>le-dân</b> v.t. to tie a knot;
<b>gogird</b> گوگرد sulphur; match	~ <b>shil-kirdin</b> v.t. to untie a knot;
<b>goh</b> گوه ear, hearing; ~ <b>dâr</b> capable of	~ <b>kwer</b> گریکور tangled knot
hearing: <i>gwechka i gohdâr</i> well-attuned ear	<b>grewaghâr</b> گریوەغار foot race
<b>gol</b> (1) <b>gre u</b> گری و گول ~ <b>gurj</b> گورج knotted; <b>gurj u</b> گورچ و گول nimble, quick; (2)	<b>gul</b> گول leper; ~ <b>bûn</b> to get leprosy
male: ~ <b>asag</b> گولھسەك male dog, ~ <b>akar</b> گولھەك male donkey; (3) goal (soccer);	گول flower; ~ <b>a sîr</b> گولە سورى rose;
~ <b>kirdin la</b> v.t. to score a goal against	~ <b>abaroza</b> گولەبەرۇزە sunflower; ~ <b>âla</b> گولاو red tulip; ~ <b>âw</b> گولاو rosewater
<b>gol</b> گول calf; pool, pond; stupid	<b>gulla</b> گوللا bullet
<b>golâla</b> گولالا anemone	<b>gulof</b> گولۇف pressure, crumple; ~ <b>in</b> گولۇفتىن v.t. to crumple; ~ <b>tin</b> گولۇفتىن v.t. to squeeze, crumple;
<b>gom</b> گوم deep, stagnant water; indistinct; lake, pond; ~ <b>âw</b> گولۇفتىن deep pool	<b>kho hał-tin</b> v.t. to hug oneself
<b>gomân</b> گۆمان suspicion; ~ <b>kirdin la</b> v.t. to suspect	<b>gum</b> گوم lost; ~ <b>bûn</b> to get lost; ~ <b>ârâ</b> گومرا lost, deviant
<b>gon</b> گون cheek; ~ <b>asûra</b> گونەسۈورە tomato; ~ <b>â</b> گۇن cheek; ~ <b>âgon</b> گۇناغۇن various, of all sorts	<b>gumân</b> گۆمان doubt, hesitation; ~ <b>birdin</b> v.t. to doubt; to have, possess: <i>hîch shîtë gumân nâbam</i> I do not possess anything; <b>be</b> ~ doubtless(ly), convinced
<b>gopâl</b> گوپال bat, club	<b>gumbad</b> گۆمبەد dome
<b>gor</b> گور like, manner	<b>gun</b> گون testes
<b>goṛ</b> (1) گور level, plain (ground); <b>hâtinâ</b> گۆرسەن to come to the fore, be under discussion; (2) grave; ~ <b>istân</b> گۆرسەن cemetery	<b>gunâ</b> گۇنا sin, pity; ~ <b>bâr</b> گونابار sinner, transgressor
<b>gorân</b> گۆزان the Goran division of the Kurds; ~ <b>î</b> Gorani; song	<b>gund</b> گوند village; ~ <b>nishîn</b> گوندىشىن vil-lager, village-dwelling
<b>goṛîn</b> گورىن <b>goṛ-</b> گور v.t. to change; ~ <b>awa</b> گونجى- <b>gunje-</b> گونجان v.i. to fit, be fitting; <i>dagunje biłeyn</i> we may say, it is appropriate for us to say	<b>gunjân</b> گونجىن <b>gure-</b> گورى v.i. to have one's head cut off; ~ <b>ândin</b> گوراندىن v.t. to cut s.o.'s head off
ba to exchange for; <b>kho</b> ~ to disguise oneself; ~ <b>ar</b> گورىسەر change-producing	<b>guṛlân</b> گوران <b>gure-</b> گورى v.i. to roar; ~ <b>ândin</b> گوراندىن v.t. to roar; ~ <b>âm</b> گورپىن v.t. to roar
<b>goṛrân</b> گۆزان <b>goṛre-</b> گۆزى v.p. to change (int.), be changed	<b>gurg</b> گورگ wolf
<b>gosh-kirdin</b> گوش کردن v.t. to suckle a newborn	<b>gurîs</b> گورىس rope
<b>gosha</b> گوشە corner, angle	<b>gurj</b> گورچ quick, soon; <b>ba ~î</b> گورچى ~ گورچ quickly, soon; ~ <b>u gol</b> گورچ و گول nim-
<b>gosh</b> گوشت meat	
<b>gotin</b> گوتىن <b>le-</b> لى v.t. to say	
<b>govâr</b> گۇۋار magazine, journal	
<b>goz</b> گوز (see <b>nâz-u-goz</b> )	
<b>goza</b> گۇز pot	
<b>gozân</b> گۆزان <b>goze-</b> گۆزى v.t. to keep; ~ <b>awa</b> گۆزانەوه to move from place to	

## SORANI KURDISH

ble; <b>ba ~ u golî</b> بـگوچ و گولی nimbly	<b>gwez-</b> گوئز pres. stem of <b>gwâstîn</b>
<b>gutin</b> گوتن <b>لـهـ</b> v.t. to say (see <b>witin</b> ): <i>har b' aw mabastaî ka gutmân</i> just as we said	<b>gyâ</b> کیا plant
<b>guzar</b> گوزر lane, passage; area; <b>~kir-din ba</b> ... (dâ) v.t. to pass by; <b>~ândin</b> گوزر بن v.t. to spend, pass: <i>hamû zhyân'i lagat mađârî guzarândûa</i> he has spent his entire life being a shepherd; <b>zhyân-u-</b> ژیان و گوزران life	<b>gyân</b> کیان soul; (following name) dear; <b>wa ~ kawtin</b> to escape alive; <b>~keshân</b> v.t. to work hard; <b>~(a)spâr-din</b> v.t. to give up the ghost, to die; <b>~dâr</b> گیاندار animal, living creature; <b>~kanisht</b> گیانکنیش moment of death; <b>~labar</b> گیانلابر alive, living
<b>gû</b> گو شit	<b>habûn</b> هـبـون for there to be; <i>haya</i> there is; <i>habû</i> there was; <i>habe u nabe</i> "come hell or high water"
<b>gûr</b> گور calf	<b>hafta</b> هـفـت week
<b>gwâstîn(awa)</b> گواستن <b>gwez-(awa)</b> گوئز-(awa) v.t. to move; a	<b>haftâ</b> هـفـتا seventy
v.t. to move, to relocate; to take a bride to the husband's house	<b>haftâna</b> هـفـتـانه weekly
<b>gwâya</b> گوايـه as if, as though, you'd say	<b>hagba</b> هـگـبـ saddle pack
<b>gwâzin(awa)</b> گوازن v.t. to move; = <b>gwâstîn</b>	<b>hakâyat</b> حـکـایـت story, tale; <b>~khwâan</b> حـکـایـخـان teller of tales, storyteller
<b>gwe</b> گـوـى ear; <b>~âkhnîn la</b> to ignore; <b>~bûn la</b> v.i. to hear; <b>~dânâ</b> ... to listen to; <b>~(râ)girtin la</b> v.t. to listen to	<b>hakîm</b> حـکـم physician
<b>gwebîs</b> گـوـبـیـس obedient; aware: <i>wâ gwe-bîs bûm ka bârân bârîwa</i> I was aware that it had rained	<b>hal</b> (1) هـلـ time, turn: <i>la ~ u darfate</i> in time, at the right time; <i>la hîch ~ u marjek'dâ</i> at no time and under no circumstances; (2) opportunity: <i>bo halèk i wâ dagařân</i> they were looking for just such an opportunity
<b>gwecham</b> گـوـبـیـم riverbank	<b>hał-</b> هـلـ compound-verbal prefix; for all verbs compounded with <i>hał-</i> , see under the verbal element
<b>gwechka</b> گـوـبـیـکـ ear; <b>~dân</b> v.t. to listen; <b>~girtin</b> v.t. to hear; <b>~takândin</b> v.t. to listen	<b>hała</b> هـلـ error, mistake; <b>ba ~ (dâ)</b> erroneously
<b>gweder</b> گـوـدـیـر listener	<b>haladâwân</b> هـلـدـاـوـان haste; <b>ba ~</b> hurriedly, hastily, in a hurry
<b>gwedrezh</b> گـوـدـرـیـز mule	<b>halaf</b> هـلـدـتـ precipice
<b>gwegir</b> گـوـبـیـکـ listener	<b>halâtin</b> هـلـاتـنـ = <b>hal-hâtin</b>
<b>gwegirân</b> گـوـبـیـکـ hard of hearing	<b>halbast</b> هـلـبـهـستـ poet; <b>~a</b> هـلـبـهـستـ poem, poetry
<b>gwel</b> گـوـبـیـلـ handful	<b>halbizhârdin</b> هـلـبـیـزـارـدـن election (see <b>bizhârdin</b> )
<b>gwechipîr-gwechipîr</b> گـوـبـیـچـرـ with great difficulty: <i>girtibûyânim, gwe-pichiř-gwechipîr rizgârîm hât</i> they had captured me, and I was rescued with great difficulty; with alacrity	<b>halast-</b> هـلـدـهـستـ see <b>hał-wastân</b> (s.v. <i>wastân</i> )
<b>gwequâkh</b> گـوـقـوـلـاخ attentive	<b>hałe</b> هـلـدـنـ the prefix <i>hał-</i> with the directional suffix -e; see under <i>hal-hâtin</i>
<b>gwerâyał</b> گـوـبـیـاهـلـ obedient, submissive; <b>~î</b> obedience, submissiveness	<b>halenjân</b> هـلـنـجـانـ v.t. to draw water
<b>gweraka</b> گـوـبـیـکـ calf	<b>haliz</b> هـلـیـزـ type of plant with needle-like
<b>gwez</b> گـوـئـ زـ walnut; <b>~hînd</b> گـوـئـهـینـدـ coconut	

## SORANI-ENGLISH VOCABULARY

leaves	<b>hapasân</b> حەپەسان <b>hapase-</b> حەپەسى v.i. to be astounded, stunned
<b>halkawt</b> ھەلکەوت chance, accident; <b>ba ~</b> by chance, incidentally; <b>~û</b> nice-looking	<b>haq</b> ھەق right; <b>~ ba</b> for tit tat; <b>~ bûn ba</b> to be right: <i>haq ba to a you're right; ba~ بەھەق</i> in the right; <b>be~</b> بېھەق in the wrong
<b>halmat</b> ھەلمەت attack; <b>~birdin/-dân</b> v.t. to attack	<b>haqdast</b> ھەقدەست wage
<b>halo</b> ھەلو eagle	<b>haqîqat</b> حەقىقەت truth, reality
<b>halpa</b> ھەلپە haste	<b>har</b> ھەر just; <b>~ awanda</b> ھەرئەندە just that much; <b>~ chonê bû</b> somehow or other; <b>~chand</b> ھەرچەنە however much, no matter how much; <b>~chanda</b> ھەرچەندە although; <b>~chî</b> ھەرجى whatever, no matter what; <b>~chichikâna</b> ھەرچىشى چىكەنە وە no matter what they did; <b>~ka</b> ھەر كە as soon as: <i>har ka châwî pem kawt</i> as soon as his eyes fell upon me; <b>~wahâ</b> ھەروەھا <b>wâ</b> likewise; <b>~watir</b> ھەروەتر even more so
<b>halssân</b> ھەلس contraction of <i>hat-wastân</i> , q.v.	<b>hař u gif (giv)</b> ھەر و گىف threat
<b>halwest</b> (1) ھەلۋىست a short rest, stop; (2) point of view, standpoint, stance	<b>hara-</b> ھەر (prefix with superlative sense); <b>~barz</b> ھەربەرز exalted, very high, supreme: <i>dâdga i harabarz</i> supreme court; <b>~girân</b> ھەرگەران very heavy
<b>ham</b> <sup>1</sup> ھەم concern, grief; <b>~u tam</b> ھەمۇتم sorrow and grief	<b>haras</b> ھەرس landslide, avalanche (construed with <i>birdin</i> and <i>henân</i> )
<b>ham<sup>2</sup>...ham</b> ھەم ... ھەم both...and	<b>hařasha</b> ھەرەشە threat; <b>~kirdin la</b> v.t. to threaten
<b>hamâman</b> ھەمان that very, the aforementioned	<b>hařâ-kirdin</b> ھەراڭىدەن v.t. to run
<b>hamaranga</b> ھەممەرنگە multicolored, of all sorts, varied	<b>harâsân</b> ھەراسان out-of-sorts, in a bad mood
<b>hamdîs</b> ھەمدىس once again, all over again	<b>harem</b> ھەرىم region
<b>hamîsân</b> ھەمىسان again	<b>hargiz</b> ھەرگۈز (+ neg) never; <b>~âw</b> ھەرگۈز never ever
<b>hamîsha</b> ھەمىشە always; <b>~î</b> constant: <i>khwâst i hamîsha</i> a wish one has always had	<b>harzakâr</b> ھەزەزەكار adolescent
<b>haml</b> ھەمل pregnancy: <i>zhinakáy bâr i hamlî dabe</i> his wife is pregnant	<b>harzał-harzał</b> ھەزەزەل in tatters and shreds, useless
<b>hamû</b> ھەمۇو all, every (+ indefinite): <b>~ rozhék</b> every day	<b>hasânlawâ</b> ھەسانلەوا <b>hase- -awa</b> ھەسانە وە v.i. to rest, relax, be in repose; <b>~dinawa</b> ھەسانىدە وە v.t. to let rest, let relax
<b>hana</b> ھەنە second wife (relationship to the first wife); <b>~zâ</b> ھەنەزَا child of another wife, step-child	<b>hashîmat</b> ھەشىمەت people, crowd
<b>hanâr</b> ھەنار pomegranate	<b>hast</b> ھەست feeling; <b>~kirdin ba</b> v.t. to feel: <i>hast'î ba birsetî kird</i> he felt hun-
<b>hanâsa</b> ھەناسا breath, sigh; <b>~ hal-keshân</b> v.t. to breathe a sigh; <b>~sardî</b> ھەناسىسىرىدى grief	
<b>hand</b> ھەندىك a little, a bit, somewhat, rather	
<b>handar</b> ھەندەر outside; <b>~î</b> foreign	
<b>hangâw</b> ھەنگاۋ step, pace; <b>~nân bo</b> v.t. to step into	
<b>hangwen</b> ھەنگۈن honey	

## SORANI KURDISH

ger; ~yâr (neol.) poet	might they not be confusing me with somebody else?
<b>hatâ</b> هەتا until, even; ~ <b>hatâî</b> هەتائى forever	
<b>hatâw</b> هەتاو the sun; ~î هەتاوى solar	
<b>hatî</b> هەق threatening term of address: hatî! datkuzhim! I'm going to kill you, you devil!	
<b>haftîm</b> هەتىم orphan	
<b>haftîw</b> هەتپو = <b>haftîm</b>	
<b>hawał</b> هەولىن first; ~în هەولەن first	
<b>hawâ</b> هەوا air, weather	
<b>hawâł</b> هەوال news	
<b>hawâr</b> هەوار summer pasture; ~ <b>nishîn</b> هەوارنىشىن encamped for the summer (of a nomadic tribe)	
<b>hawen</b> هەۋىن leaven, ferment	
<b>hawl</b> هەولى toil, effort; ~ <b>dân</b> v.t. to strive, to work hard, to attempt	
<b>Hawler</b> هەولىر Arbil, Arbela	
<b>hawr</b> هەور cloud	
<b>hawsha</b> هەۋشە courtyard	
<b>hawt</b> هەوت seven; ~â حەوتا seventy	
<b>hawz</b> حەوز pool	
<b>haya</b> هەيە there is, there are; (preceded by a possessive pronoun) to have: pirsyârekim haya I have a question	
<b>hayhât</b> هەپات impossible	
<b>haz</b> هەز desire; ~ <b>kirdin</b> v.t. to desire: haz dakam bitbînim I'd like to see you	
<b>hazhâr</b> هەزارى poor, unfortunate; ~î هەزارى poverty, misfortune	
<b>hazîrân</b> حەزىزان June (see also <u>huzayrân</u> )	
<b>hâkâ</b> هاكا thus	
<b>hâkim</b> حەكم ruler	
<b>hâl</b> حەل state, condition; ~ <b>u masala te-gayândim</b> v.t. to explain a situation to: ~ u masala'y te gayândim he explained the situation to me	
<b>hâle</b> هالى informed; ~ <b>bûn ba</b> to be informed of; ~ <b>bûn ba ... la ...</b> to be thinking of one thing ( <i>ba</i> ) instead of another ( <i>la</i> ), to mistake X ( <i>ba</i> ) for Y ( <i>la</i> ): ba kasék i dika'm le hâle nabin?	
<b>hâtucho-kirdin</b> هاتۇچۇ كىرىدىن v.t. to frequent (a place)	
<b>hâw-</b> هاو (prefix) same- (see individual words alphabetically)	
<b>hâwâr</b> هاوار cry for help; ~ <b>kirdin</b> v.t. to cry for help	
<b>hâwbash</b> هاوبېش participant; ~ <b>i ... bûn</b> to participate, share in; ~î هاوبېشى participation; ~î <b>kirdin la ...'dâ</b> v.t. to participate in	
<b>hâwezh</b> هاۋىز grasp	
<b>hâwezh-</b> هاۋىز pres. stem of <i>hâwîshtin</i>	

## SORANI-ENGLISH VOCABULARY

<b>hâwirdin</b> هاوردن <b>hâwir-</b> <i>v.t.</i> to bring	<b>henda</b> هينده so, so much, this much; ~ ...
<b>hâwîn</b> هاوين summer	<b>tâ</b> so much (so) that: <i>bulbul henda'y</i>
<b>hâwîshtin</b> هاویشتن <b>hâwezh-</b> <i>v.t.</i> to throw, toss, shoot; <b>dar-</b> to toss out, throw away	<i>khwend tâ kham'î la hamû dîlân</i> <i>târand</i> the nightingale sang so much that it drove the sorrow from all hearts
<b>hâwkâr</b> هاوكار colleague; <b>â-kirdin lagâl</b> <i>v.t.</i> to cooperate with	<b>hendè(k)</b> هينديك, هيندي a bit; for a while
<b>hâwmânâ</b> هاومانا synonymous, having the same meaning	<b>henrân</b> هينزان <b>henre-</b> <i>v.p.</i> to be brought
<b>hâwnâw</b> هاوناو namesake; synonym	<b>herish</b> هيرش attack; <b>~henâñ ba</b> to attack; <b>~birdinâ sar</b> ... to attack (s.o.); <b>~henar</b> هيرشهينر attacker, aggressor
<b>hâwîre</b> هاوري comrade, companion	<b>hero</b> هيره marshmallow (bot.)
<b>hâwsafar</b> هاوسهفمر traveling companion	<b>heshtâ</b> هيشتا still, yet; ~ (+ neg. past perf.) <b>ka</b> كه هيشتا ... no sooner...than, scarcely...when: <i>heshtâ nanustibû ka dangêk'i ba gwe gaysh</i> no sooner had he fallen asleep than he heard a noise
<b>hâwsâ</b> هاوسا neighbor	<b>heshtin</b> هيشتن <b>hef-</b> (v.t.; subj. often <i>bet-</i> for <i>bihet-</i> ) to leave, let, allow (+ subj): <i>nayânheshtim bem</i> they didn't let me come; to turn loose, let go; (neg.) not to leave (anyone alive); <b>ba je</b> ~ to leave alone, leave behind, let be, abandon: <i>ba je'y heshtim</i> he left me alone; <b>dâ-</b> to let down, lower: <i>patêk'im bo benin u dâmbelînâ khwârawa</i> bring me a rope and lower me down
<b>hâwshewa</b> هاوشيه similar	<b>hez</b> هيز strength, power: ~ <i>i atom</i> the power of the atom; <b>ba~</b> بهيز powerful
<b>hâwshîra</b> هاوشيره sister	<b>hezhâ</b> هيزا valued, valuable, dear
<b>hâwtaman</b> هاوتامن contemporary, of the same age	<b>hikâyat</b> حکایت = <b>hakâyat</b>
<b>hâwtâ</b> هاوتا equal; <b>be~</b> يهاوتا unequalled	<b>hikûmat</b> حکومت government
<b>hâybakht</b> هاييخت lottery	<b>hizb</b> حزب political party
<b>hâzir</b> هازر ready	<b>hî</b> هي really: <i>hî awa niya bâs bikre</i> it's not really anything that can be talked about
<b>hejgâr</b> هيجكار extremely	<b>hîch</b> هچ (+ neg.) nothing: ~ <i>i tir</i> nothing else; ~ <b>kasèk</b> كسيك nobody
<b>hel-</b> ييل pres. stem of <b>heshtin</b>	<b>hilâk</b> هيلاك tired; ~ tiredness, exhaustion
<b>helân</b> هيلان <b>hele-</b> هيلى v.t. to let go; <b>dâ-</b> ~ <b>khwârawa</b> to let down, lower: <i>pat'yân henâ u dâyânheâtâ khwârawa</i> they brought a rope and lowered him down	
<b>helka</b> هيلكه egg	
<b>hemin</b> هيمن slow; <b>~kirdin</b> <i>v.t.</i> to slow, slow down: <i>hangâwî hemin kird</i> he slowed his pace; ~ slowness: <b>ba heminî rû'm da hâwreakám kird u gutim</b> I slowly turned my face to my companion and said	
<b>henân</b> هينان <b>hen-</b> (v.t.; pres. stem often <b>yen-</b> , as in <i>nâyenim</i> for <i>nâhenim</i> I won't bring it) to bring; <b>~awa sar</b> <b>kho-</b> to bring back to oneself; <b>ba je</b> ~ to execute, carry out (an order); <b>dar-</b> ( <b>darenân</b> ) to put out, pull out, take off, extract: <i>châwîlkakâ'd'm la châw darenâbû</i> I had taken off my glasses; <b>dâ-</b> ~ to comb the hair down; <b>râ-</b> ~ to teach, to get into shape; to tame	
<b>Hend</b> هيند India	

## SORANI KURDISH

<b>hîlkla</b> حیلکه	peal of laughter; ~ândin	اداره idâra	office
	v.t. to laugh	نیدى idî	anymore
<b>hîn-bûn</b> هین بون	v.i. to learn	ئيجابي ijâbî	positive
<b>hîshk</b> هيشک	dry	اختيار ikhtiyâr	old, aged: <i>rîshim spî bû, tawâw ~ bûwim</i> my beard is white: I have become old
<b>hîwâ</b> هيوا	hope: <i>hîwâ i zhyân'î le nadarî</i> there was no hope of his surviving; ~biîrraw without hope, in despair; ~biîrrawî despair; ~dâr hopeful	كيلiklî kîfîl	اکيل
<b>hîz</b> هيز	skein, leather bag for oil, cheese, &c.	ئيمهيل imayl	e-mail
<b>ho</b> هو	reason	ئيمپراتوري impirâtorî	empire: ~ <i>i 'usmânî</i> the Ottoman Empire
<b>hoba</b> هوپه	campsite	ئيمپرياليست impiryâlist	imperialist: <i>nata-wa gawra ~akân</i> the great imperialist nations
<b>hoda</b> هوده	room	امرو imro	امرو today
<b>honlîn</b> هوزنین	v.t. to spin (thread), compose (poetry); ~din هوندن	امشەو imshaw	امشەو tonight
	v.t. to string, to weave together; ~drâw هوندراو	ئينگليس înglis	the English, the British (coll.); ~î English (person, language)
	woven together, threaded together; ~râw هونراو = <b>hondrâw</b>	انسان insân	human being
<b>hor</b> هور	boom, big noise	عراق 'Irâq	Iraq; ~î Iraqi
<b>hoř</b> هور	sack	استعمار isti'mâr	colonialism, imperialism; ~î استمارى imperialist
<b>hortik</b> هورتك	ugly baby	کيردين kirdin	کيردين work, labor, deed; ~kirdin v.t. to work; ~kar ئيشكىر hardworking; ~u-kâr يش و كار business
<b>hosh</b> هوش	consciousness; hâtinawa ~ kho- to regain consciousness; la ~ (i kho) chûn to lose consciousness; be~ بيهوش unconscious; be~bûn v.i. to faint, pass out, lose consciousness	يشish -ish	يشish (enclitic, after vowels 'sh and 'ysh) too, also, either
<b>hoz</b> هوز	tribe, people, population	يششارەت îshârat	يششارەت motion; sign
<b>htâ</b> هتا	= <b>hatâ</b>	يسلام îslâm	سلام Islamic
<b>homed</b> هوميد	hope: ~biîrraw	ئيسىتەرمەن كىردىنىڭ istaram-kirdin la	v.t. to plead with
	hopeless, in despair	لە	
<b>hunar</b> هونمر	art, craft, skill; ~mand بهونەر artist, artisan; ba~ هونمەند skilled	ئيتىزir itir	again, another time
		ئيزىزىن izn	permission; ba ~ i khwâ by God's leave
<b>hushtir</b> هوشتىر	= <b>wishtir</b>	جىلدە كىردىن jala-kirdin	v.t. to tie (animals) together in a herd
<b>huzayrân</b> حوزىيران	June	جىلاجىل jallâd	executioner
<b>hûn-bûn</b> هون بون	= <b>hîn-bûn</b>	جمبۇرۇرە jambûra	generality, crowd; ~i
<b>hûsha u fisha</b> هووشە و فيشه	hissing	خەمەناب khalk	ordinary people
(initial <i>i</i> and <i>î</i> are intermingled in alphabetization; the distinction between initial <i>i</i> and <i>î</i> is not always maintained; initial <i>i</i> is spelled اى and <i>î</i> indiscriminately)		چەناب janâb	excellency: <i>khaîk i gundakámân châwařwân i janâbitin</i> the people of our village are waiting for your excellency; <i>janâb i pâshâ</i> his majesty, your majesty
<b>ibtidâî</b> ابتدائى elementary			

## SORANI-ENGLISH VOCABULARY

<b>janâza</b> جهنازه funeral	<b>goshâ</b> جگرگوش child;
<b>jang</b> جنگ war, battle	<b>soz</b> جکرسوز consoler
<b>jarda</b> جهرد highway robber	
<b>jarg</b> جمرگ liver, heart (metaphorical)	
<b>jarrâh</b> جهراج surgeon	<b>jigara</b> جگره cigarette; ~keshân to smoke cigarettes
<b>jawanda</b> جهونده leather water bag	
<b>jawâl</b> جهوال large sack or saddlebag, usually one of a pair on either side of a donkey or horse	<b>jîghâr</b> جغار grief, sorrow
<b>jawâhîr</b> جهواهير jewels	<b>jil</b> حجل clothes, togs; ~nân to put on clothes
<b>jazhn</b> جهڙن festival, celebration	
<b>jâ</b> جا then, therefore	<b>jila</b> جله octopus
<b>jâda</b> جاده road, street	<b>jîlaw</b> جلمو reins
<b>jâdû</b> جادو magic, sorcery; ~gar magician, sorcerer	<b>jimîn</b> جين <b>jim-</b> جـ v.i. to move
<b>jâjhâlûka</b> جانچالوو ک spider	<b>jinew</b> جينيو insult; ~dân ba to curse at
<b>jâm</b> جام mirror, glass, pane; bowl	<b>jinoka</b> جنوكه genii
<b>jânawar</b> جانومور animal	<b>jinûb</b> جنوب south
<b>jândârm</b> جاندارم police	<b>jîr</b> جـ rip; ~dân v.t. to rip; ~hâtin v.i. to have difficulty, be sad
<b>jântâ</b> جانتا satchel	<b>jirîwa</b> جريوه cooing (of doves)
<b>jâr</b> جار time, instance: <i>dî hafsta ~ek</i> once every two weeks; ~âن olden times, past times; ~ek once; ~ekyân once, one time; <b>ba</b> ~e all at once; ~ u bâr occasionally, from time to time	<b>jisin</b> جسن noble, race
<b>jâr</b> proclamation; ~dân la v.t. to proclaim, to broadcast; ~keshân v.t. to proclaim, make a proclamation; ~chî herald	<b>jiwân</b> جوان young; ~amarg جوانمهـگ died young; ~ka جوانکه adolescent
<b>jâwîn</b> جاوين v.t. to chew	<b>jizma</b> جزمـه boot
<b>je</b> جـ place; <b>la</b> ~gâ i instead of; <b>ba</b> ~mân v.i. to be left behind; <b>ba</b> ~heshtin v.t. to leave, leave behind, abandon; ~mân v.i. to be left behind; ~ga جيڪه place, bed; ~gâ جيڪا place, position; ~nishîn جينشين heir-apparent, successor	<b>jîhân</b> جييان world; ~bîn جييانبین world-seeing, all-seeing
<b>jebaje-kirdin</b> جيبيهـجيـكـرـدـن v.t. to finish off, to polish off	<b>jînosâyd</b> جينوسـاـيد genocide
<b>jiga la</b> جـکـهـ لـهـ aside from, except for; without; <b>jiga l' awaî</b> جـکـهـ لهـويـ aside from the fact that, in addition to the fact that	<b>jîra</b> جـيرـه salary, stipend; ~khor جـيرـهـ خـورـهـ salaried
<b>jigar</b> جـکـر liver, child; ~sûtân to lose a	<b>joga</b> جـوـڪـهـ stream
	<b>jolâ</b> جـولـاـ weaver
	<b>jor</b> جـورـه sort, kind; manner: <i>b' aw jordá</i> in that manner; ~âw~ جـورـاـجـورـهـ حـورـهـ حـورـهـ of all sorts, various
	<b>jorâw</b> جـورـاوـ sock
	<b>jorîk</b> جـورـڪـ bag, saddlebag
	<b>jozardân</b> جـوزـرـدانـ the month of Gemini
	<b>jum'a</b> جـومـهـ Friday
	<b>jûlla-kirdin</b> جـوـلـهـ كـرـدـن to move, to budge; ~âن جـوـلـانـ <b>jûle-</b> جـوـلـىـ <b>jûle</b> v.i. to move
	<b>jût</b> جـوـوتـ pair; ~yâr جـوـتـيـارـ farmer
	<b>jwâb</b> جـوابـ answer, reply; ~dân v.t. to reply
	<b>jwân</b> جـوانـيـ pretty, beautiful; ~ جـوانـ جـوانـ beauty
	<b>jyâ</b> جـياـ separate, apart; ~wâz جـياـواـزـ distinguishing feature; ~wâzi جـياـواـزـيـ

## SORANI KURDISH

<b>jyât i</b> جیات instead of	<b>hal-</b> to pull up, uproot, dig
<b>ka<sup>1</sup></b> کـ other, else: <i>hîch i ~'m nâwe I</i> don't want anything else	<b>kanîn</b> کمن - <b>kan-</b> v.i. to laugh; <b>pe-</b> ~ to laugh
<b>ka<sup>2</sup></b> کـ when (conj); that (subordinating conj.)	<b>kanîshk</b> گئیشک girl, daughter
<b>ka-</b> کـ pres. stem of <b>kirdin</b>	<b>kar</b> گر donkey, ass
<b>kachal</b> گچەل bald, mangy	<b>karasa</b> گرسه = <b>karista</b>
<b>kachi</b> گەچى but, on the other hand	<b>karat</b> گەرەت. See <b>karrat</b> .
<b>kaftin</b> کفون <b>kaf-</b> = <b>kawtin</b>	<b>karista</b> گەرسە raw material; instrument, tool, means; feature
<b>kal</b> کـ mountain pass; broken (of teeth); <b>~u-pal</b> گلۇپەل odds and ends	<b>Karkûk</b> گەرگۈك Kirkuk
<b>kalabâb</b> گەباب rooster	<b>karrat</b> گەرمەت time, instance: <i>aw ~á'sh</i> that time too; <i>la mez'hî i kurd'dâ bo hawaîn</i> ~ for the first time in the history of the Kurds
<b>kalak</b> گەلەك pile; <b>~ a bard</b> pile of rocks	<b>karsak</b> گەرسە large clod
<b>kałakewî</b> گەلەکیوی mountain ram	<b>karweshik</b> گەروشک = <b>kawreshik</b>
<b>kalapor</b> گەلەپۇر paraphernalia, baggage	<b>kas</b> کەس person; <b>~e</b> کەسى anybody; <b>~u-kâr</b> کەس و کار people, relatives; <b>~âyatî</b> کەسايەت relationship
<b>kalapûr</b> گەلەپۇر tradition; <b>~î</b> traditional	
<b>kalasher</b> گەلەشىر rooster	<b>kasâbat</b> کەسابېت livelihood: <i>bâwkim kâr u ~î chi bû?</i> What did my father do for a living?; <b>~kirdin</b> v.t. to make a living
<b>kalâwa</b> گەلاۋە ruin, a ruined building	<b>kasâs</b> کەساس distressed; <b>~î</b> distress
<b>kalik</b> گەلەك use, benefit: <i>kałkî nabû</i> it was useless; <b>~ war-girtin la</b> to derive benefit from; <b>~bakhsh</b> گەتكەخش beneficial; <b>ba~</b> بە کەلەك useful, beneficial; <b>be~</b> بېکەلەك useless, worthless	<b>kash</b> گەش stormcloud
<b>kalkala i</b> گەلەلەي wish, desire for	<b>kashtî</b> گەشتى boat, ship
<b>kalla</b> گەللە head	<b>kasukâr</b> گەسوڭار see <b>kas</b>
<b>kultur</b> گەلتۈر culture	<b>katin</b> کەتىن insult; <b>~kirdin ba</b> v.t. to insult: <i>katinèk i gawra'y pe kirdûm</i> he has insulted me greatly
<b>kalupal</b> گەلۇپەل = <b>kalapor</b>	<b>kaw</b> گەو sieve with large holes
<b>kam</b> کەم little, little bit; <b>~binâ</b> کەمبىنا weak-sighted, unable to see well; <b>~hawen</b> کەھمۇن unproductive; <b>~tir</b> کەتىر less; <b>~ u zor</b> more or less; <b>~tâkur-tê(k)</b> more or less	<b>kaw-</b> گەو pres. stem of <b>kawtin</b>
<b>kamarchîn</b> گەمەرجىن cliff	<b>kawâl</b> گەوال herds and flocks; <b>~</b> spread out
<b>kan-</b> کـ pres. stem of <b>kanîn</b> and <b>kanin</b>	<b>kawâta</b> گەواۋە then, therefore, in that case
<b>kanâl</b> گەنال channel (television)	<b>kawâw</b> گەواو roasted meat
<b>kandalân</b> گەندەلەن edge of ravine	<b>kawchik</b> گەچىك spoon
<b>kandâl</b> گەندال hill	<b>kawł</b> گەول skin (of an animal); <b>~kirdin</b> to skin (an animal)
<b>kandin</b> گەندىن see <b>kanin</b>	<b>kawn</b> گەونار old; <b>~ârâ</b> گەونا ancient
<b>kandrân</b> گەندىران v.p. to be pulled up, to be dug up; <b>hal-</b> to be pulled out, to be wrenched out	<b>kawreshik</b> گەورىشك rabbit, hare
<b>kange</b> گەنگى when?, what time?	<b>kawsh</b> گەوش shoe
<b>kanin</b> (kandin) کەندىن <b>kan-</b> to pull up, off, dig up; <b>dâ-</b> to pull off;	<b>kawtin</b> گەوتىن <b>kaw-</b> v.i. to fall, befall; <b>dar-</b> to go outside, to appear; <b>dâ-</b> to fall away; <b>dûr ~awa</b> to get far

### SORANI-ENGLISH VOCABULARY

away; ~ا ... (+ inf.) to start to, fall to:	<b>kârîgar</b> کاریگر effective; mortal: <i>birîn i</i>
<i>kawtînâ qsa kirdin</i> we started talking;	~ mortal wound
<b>hal~la</b> to be situated in	<b>kârkhanâ</b> کارخانه factory
<b>kay</b> که when?	<b>kâr-u-bâr</b> کاروبار affairs, business
<b>kaybânû</b> کبیانو lady	<b>kârwân</b> کاروان caravan; ~chî کاروانچی caravan leader; ~sarâ کاروانسرا caravaner
<b>kayf</b> کهیف enjoyment; ~ u safâ kirdin	
<b>lagał</b> v.t. to enjoy oneself (sexually) with	<b>kâs</b> کاس dizzy; faint
<b>Kaykâwis</b> کےیکاویس Kay-Kaus, shah of Iran	<b>kâset</b> کاسیت cassette
<b>kazh</b> کژ mountain	<b>kâsib</b> کاسب merchant, trader, shopkeeper; ~asji کاسیجی trade, commerce
<b>kazhâl</b> کهژل = <b>khazâl</b>	<b>kât<sup>1</sup></b> کات time: <i>l' aw ~â'dâ</i> at that time; ~è(k) کاتیک, کاتن when (temporal conjunction); <b>la ~èk'dâ</b> while, during, at a time when
<b>kâ</b> ک straw	<b>kât<sup>2</sup></b> کات back of the neck
<b>kâbrâ</b> کابری man, gentleman	<b>kâwezh</b> کاویز cud; ~kirdin v.t. to chew the cud
<b>kâch</b> کچ pool	<b>kâwra</b> کاورا = <b>kâbra</b>
<b>kâghaz</b> کاغز paper	<b>kâya</b> کایه game; ~gâ کایهگا playing field
<b>kâhû</b> کاهوو lettuce	<b>ke</b> کی who?
<b>kâk</b> کاک elder brother; ~a کاک sir	<b>kebarke</b> کیبرک race, competition
<b>kâklamûshân</b> کاکلمووشان spider	<b>kef</b> کف mountain; cave
<b>kâl</b> کال raw; unripe, immature; light (color); faded	<b>kel</b> کیل tombstone
<b>kâlâ</b> کالا cloth, commercial goods	<b>kelân</b> کپلان <b>kel-</b> کیل v.t. to plow
<b>kâlân</b> کلان scabbard	<b>ken</b> کین the black fabric of which tents are made
<b>kâm</b> کام which?, which one?	<b>ker</b> کیر penis
<b>kân</b> کان mine; ~zâ کانزا mineral	<b>kerd</b> کرد knife
<b>kânî</b> کانی spring; ~âw کانیاو waterspring	<b>kesha</b> کیشہ dispute; ~i ... <b>chârasar-kirdin</b> v.t. to deal with
<b>kânûn</b> کانون : ~i yekam December; ~i dûham January	<b>keshân</b> کیشان <b>kesh-</b> کیش v.t. to pull, draw; <b>râ-</b> to draw, pull, select; see also <b>râ-kishân</b>
<b>kâr</b> کار work, thing (intangible): <i>nâtwâ-nîn am ~á bikayn</i> we can't do this thing; ~kirdin v.t. to work, to do something; <b>ba ~ henrân</b> v.p. to be used, be put to use; ~ba sarawa bûn v.i. to have a responsibility, have something to do: <i>idî kâr'it ba sarawa nabe</i> you have nothing else to do, there is nothing further you have to do; <b>be~</b> بیکار unemployed; <b>be~î</b> بیکاری unemployment	<b>kew</b> کیو mountain
<b>kârabâ</b> کاربیا electricity	<b>kha</b> خ پres. stem of <b>khistin</b>
<b>kârakar</b> کاره کمر worker, servant	<b>khabar</b> خبر news; awareness; ~bazen به خدیده زن spy; ~dâr خه بهدار awake, aware, informed; ~bûnawa ر v.i. to wake up; ~dân v.t. to report, give news
<b>kârasât</b> کارمسات catastrophe	<b>khabâr</b> خهیار danger
<b>kârbadast</b> کاربادست official	<b>khabât</b> خهیات struggle; ~kirdin v.t. to struggle; ~kar خهیاتکر struggler
<b>kârez</b> کاریز underground water channel; ~kan کاریزکن <b>kârez</b> digger	<b>khafa</b> خهفہ undistinguished family;

## SORANI KURDISH

weak flame; ~ <b>kirdin</b> <i>v.t.</i> to choke, strangle; to lower (flame)	<b>bûn</b> to be busy: ~ <i>i dars-khwendinîn</i> we're busy studying
<b>khafat</b> sorrow; ~ <b>bâr</b> sorrowful; ~ <b>khwârdin</b> <i>v.t.</i> to grieve	<b>kharîta</b> خەریتە map
<b>khalat</b> curse; mistake; deception	<b>kharj</b> خەرج outlay, expenditure; ~ <b>kir-din</b> <i>v.t.</i> to spend (money)
<b>khalatâm</b> <b>khalate-</b> خەلەتقى v.i. to be deceived, tricked	<b>kharmân</b> خەرمان haystack, threshing floor; ~ <b>a</b> خەرمانە halo around the moon; ~ <b>ân</b> خەرمانان the month of Virgo (August 23–September 22)
<b>khalatândin</b> خەلەتائىن v.t. to deceive, trick	<b>khars</b> خەرس estimate, guess; ~ <b>ândin</b> خەرسانىن <i>v.t.</i> to estimate; ~ <b>kirdin</b> <i>v.t.</i> to estimate
<b>khalât</b> خەلات reward; ~ <b>kirdin</b> <i>v.t.</i> to reward	<b>kharsak</b> خەرسەك thick woolen carpet
<b>khalef</b> خەلیف beehive	<b>khartala</b> خەرتالە mustard
<b>khalk</b> people	<b>khasândin</b> خەسانىن <b>khasen-</b> خەسەن <i>v.t.</i> to emasculate; to prune
<b>khalk</b> = <b>khalk</b>	<b>khásarat</b> خەسارەت loss
<b>khaltân</b> wallowing, floundering; ~ <b>i khwen</b> خەلتانى خوين weltering in blood	<b>Khasraw Parwez</b> خەسرەو پەروز Chosroës Parvez, Sassanian shah of Iran
<b>kham</b> حەم worry, sorrow; ~ <b>bâr</b> حەمكارتو sorrow-raining; ~ <b>girtû</b> grieving, sad; ~ <b>gîn</b> حەمگىن sorrowful, sad; ~ <b>khor</b> خەمھۇر sympathetic, consoler; ~ <b>nâk</b> خەمناڭ sad	<b>khásu</b> خەسۇ mother-in-law, son's wife's mother
<b>khamlân</b> <b>khamle-</b> خەملانى <i>v.i.</i> to be decorated, embellished	<b>khat</b> خەت line
<b>khamrâ</b> large vat	<b>khatana</b> خەتەنە circumcision; ~ <b>sûrân</b> خەتەنەسۈران circumcision celebration
<b>khamza</b> حەمزە wink	<b>khatar</b> خەتەر grave, serious
<b>khana</b> خەنە henna	<b>khaw</b> خەو sleep, dream; ~ <i>yân le kawt</i> they fell asleep; pres. stem of <i>khawtin</i> ; ~ <b>hoxhoyi</b> خەۋەخەوي sleepy-head; ~ <b>anûchka</b> خەۋۇچەكى drowsiness
<b>khandak</b> خەندەك ditch	<b>khawin</b> خەون dream; ~ <b>dîtin</b> <i>v.t.</i> to dream
<b>khanjar</b> خەنجەر dagger; <b>dâna bar</b> ~ <i>v.t.</i> to stab, cut with a knife	<b>khawtin</b> خەوتىن <b>khaw-</b> <i>v.i.</i> to lie down; to sleep: <i>khawtua</i> he's asleep
<b>khar-</b> خەر (imperative stem of <i>khistin</i> ); <b>bîkhara</b> (impt. sing) throw!	<b>khayâl</b> خەيال idea, thought; imagination; <b>ba ~ i ...dâ hâtin</b> to occur to the mind of
<b>kharand</b> خەردەن ditch, cesspool	<b>khayâr</b> خەيار cucumber
<b>kharâb</b> bad, out of order, broken	<b>khazałwar</b> خەزەلۋەر the month of Scorpio (October 23–November 21)
<b>kharâmân</b> خەرامان graceful, walking stately	<b>khazâl</b> خەزال gazelle
<b>kharâp</b> = <b>khirâp</b>	<b>khazâm</b> خەزام = <b>khazân</b>
<b>kharâw</b> = <b>kharâb</b> ; ~ <b>akar</b> خەراوهەكى to curse	<b>khazân</b> خەزان autumn
<b>kharib</b> خەربىز stranger	<b>khazena</b> خەزىنە treasury
<b>kharîk</b> خەرىك busy, occupied; <b>kharîk-</b>	<b>khazna</b> خەزنى treasury; pool in public

## SORANI-ENGLISH VOCABULARY

bath; ~dâr خەزىدەر	treasurer	دۇور the Far East
<b>khazr</b> خەزىر anger		<b>khâwen</b> خاۋىن clean, tidy
<b>khazûr(a)</b> خەزۇر father-in-law, son's wife's father		<b>khâya</b> خايە egg; testicle; ~ron خايەرۇن fried egg
<b>khâch</b> خاچ cross		<b>khe</b> خە habit, custom
<b>khâk</b> خاڭ earth, dust; ~âwî dusty, dirty		<b>kher</b> خېر good; <b>ba</b> ~ well: <i>ba ~ bît</i> be well; <i>qsa i ~ kirdin bo</i> to put in a good word for: <i>qsayek i kheri bo bikirditâya</i> she could have put in a good word for you
<b>khâkalewa</b> خاڭلەيىوه Aries (March 21– April 20)		<b>kherâ</b> خېرلا quick, soon, fast; <b>ba ~i</b> خېرلاپ quickly, rapidly
<b>khâl</b> <sup>1</sup> maternal uncle; ~o خالۇ uncle (maternal)		<b>kherâtin-kirdin</b> خېراتىن كىرىدىن v.t. to welcome
<b>khâl</b> <sup>2</sup> spot, mole (on skin); tattoo; ~u mîl خال و مىل colors on neck and breast of partridge, (meta.) beauty of the beloved; ~kutân v.t. to tattoo		<b>khesa-kirdin la</b> خىسە كىرىدىن لە v.t. to turn away from
<b>khâm</b> خام raw		<b>khew</b> خېو owner, lord
<b>khâma</b> خامە pencil, pen		<b>khewand</b> خېۋەند = <b>khew</b>
<b>khâmosh</b> خاموش quiet, peaceful; silent; ~kirdin v.t. to extinguish; ~î quietness		<b>khewat</b> خېۋەت tent; ~hal-dân v.t. to pitch a tent
<b>khân</b> <sup>1</sup> خان khan, chief; ~im خام lady		<b>khezân</b> خېزان members of a family, dependents; ~dâr خېزاندار man with many mouths to feed
<b>khân</b> <sup>2</sup> خان inn; ~chî خانى奇 innkeeper		<b>khida</b> خەد custom, manner
<b>khâna</b> خانە house; ~khirâp خانەخىراپ unlucky; ~khwe خانەخوى host; ~qâ خانەقا dervish hostel; ~wâda خانەواد family, wealthy family		<b>khil</b> خىل rolling; ~kirdinawa v.t. to roll down: <i>bardêkim khil kirdawa</i> I rolled a stone down; ~a~ خەلەخىل rolling, bouncing
<b>khânulân</b> خانۇلان family, home; <b>be</b> خانۇلان homeless; <b>be~kirdin</b> v.t. to render homeless; <b>be~i</b> خانۇلاني homelessness		<b>khilâfandin</b> خەلەفاندىن v.t. to trick, deceive
<b>khânû</b> خانۇ house		<b>khilena</b> خەلىنە molar (tooth)
<b>khâpûr-kirdin</b> خاپۇر كىرىدىن v.t. to ruin, destroy		<b>khilisk</b> خەلىسەك slippery, slimy; ~a خەلىسەكان slippery place; ~âne خەلىسەك ice-skating; ~ân خەلىسەكىن / -in v.i. to slip (on ice)
<b>khâs</b> خاس good		<b>khinkân</b> خىنگان <b>khinke-</b> خىنكى- v.i. to choke; to drown
<b>khâsatan</b> خاسەتمەن especially		<b>khîr</b> <sup>1</sup> خەر round: <i>top i zawî khîra</i> the earth is round; ~bûnawa v.i. to gather: <i>la chî khîr bûnawa</i> what did they gather for?; ~dâ-khistin v.t. to shut tight, slam; ~u khâff خەف خەلەخىل empty; ~u khol خەول pretty
<b>khâshkhâsh</b> خاشخاش poppy		<b>khîr</b> <sup>2</sup> خەر too big, too large
<b>khâtir</b> خاتىر mind; ~i خاتىرى for the sake of; ~jam خاتىر جەم with mind at ease, reassured; ~khwâ خاتىرخوا in love		<b>khirâ</b> خەرلا displeasing; ~i-kirdin ba v.t. to be angry with, displeased by: <i>agar</i>
<b>khâw</b> = <b>khâm</b> ; = <b>khaw</b> ; ~bûnawa v.i. to lose patience; ~u khezân خلوو خېزان all the members of a family		
<b>khâwa</b> toll		
<b>khâwan</b> owner, possessor; ~shiko خاۋەن خاۋەننىكى lord, master		
<b>khâwar</b> east, orient; ~i dûr خاۋەرى خاۋەرى دۇر		

## SORANI KURDISH

<i>aw kârâ nakan, khirâtân pe dakam</i>	if you don't do it, I'll be angry with you	<i>nim dâkhist</i> I pulled down the tree branches, <i>la khajâtatî sarî dâkhist</i> he lowered his head in shame; (4) to store, put up (food): <i>âzûqam dâkhist</i> I put up provisions
<b>khirân</b> خران <b>khire-</b> خرى v.p. passive of <i>khistin</i> ; <b>râ-</b> to grow, sprout		
<b>khîrâp</b> خراب bad, awful, wrong: ~ <i>te-gayshîtûy</i> you've misunderstood; ~ <i>gefânawa la bâra i ...dâ</i> v.i. to speak ill of; ~a خراپه bad deed; <b>âkâr</b> خراپهکار evil-doer, maleficent; <b>âkârif</b> خراپهکاري evil, maleficence		<b>khitûka</b> ختوكه tickle; ~dâن v.t. to tickle
<b>khîrka</b> خركه pebble; <b>âbard</b> خربه ditto خرگهبرد		<b>khizân</b> خزان <b>khize-</b> خزى v.i. to slip, crawl; ~ la to draw near to; <b>râ-</b> to sprout
<b>khîroshân</b> خروشان <b>khîroshe-</b> خروشی v.i. to be in turmoil, commotion		<b>khîzm</b> خزم family; ~âyatî خزمایق family relationship
<b>khîrt</b> خرت cylindrical; <b>u pirt</b> خرت و پرت junk, worthless things; <b>âk</b> خرتےک roller (for a chair, bed, &c.)		<b>khîzmat</b> خزمت service; ~kâr خزمتکار servant; ~kirdin v.t. to serve; <b>gayshin ba ~ i</b> to meet, see (honorific)
<b>khishlân</b> حشان <b>khîshe-</b> خشى v.i. to crawl; ~ândin خشاندن <b>khishen</b> خشين v.t. to drag on the ground; ~âm خشين v.i. to creep, crawl		<b>khîm</b> خم foundation; race, origin
<b>khishil</b> خشل ornament		<b>khîrat</b> خيرهت bravery, manly honor
<b>khishka u pishka</b> خشکهوپشكه creeping and crawling		<b>khîzałân</b> خيزدان sand, sandy patch
<b>khîst</b> خشت skewer; brick, slab of baked clay		<b>kho</b> خو self (normally <i>kho</i> refers to the subject of the verb of the clause in which it occurs: <i>kho'y kusht</i> he killed himself; with a pron. encl. it also functions as a stressed pronoun: <i>kâbrâ kuřakâ'y kusht u amjâr hařasha i awa'y le kird ka kho'ysh'i bikuzhe</i> the man killed her son and then he threatened to kill her too); <b>la ~awa</b> by oneself; <b>la ~'râ</b> by oneself; ~dâ-girtin v.t. to lurk in ambush; ~dâ-kutân v.t. to take root; ~dâ-nân v.t. to sacrifice oneself, lay down one's life; ~girtin v.t. to have patience, be stable; to be successful; ~keshânawa v.t. to withdraw, secede; ~khurândin v.t. to scratch oneself; to participate in charitable affairs; ~khwârdinawa v.t. to suffer in silence; ~m مى myself; ~pârâstin v.t. to defend oneself; ~t yourself; ~y him/herself
<b>khîstîn</b> خستن <b>kha-</b> خه (v.t., impt. sing. <i>bikhara</i> ; pass. <i>khirân</i> ) to throw, put; ~â ... to throw into: <i>pâdshâ awâni khistâ bandîkhâna</i> the king threw them into prison; ~awa to build, make; ~â ...awa to pour s.th. into ....: <i>daykhamâ kupałayek i damtangawa</i> I'll pour it into a jar with a narrow neck; ~â sar to fulfill a wish, to help someone accomplish a goal; <b>dar~</b> to express; <b>dâ~</b> (1) to shut, close: <i>dar-gây dâkhist</i> he shut the door; <i>dalâ-qakâ'y la sar dâkhistinawa</i> he shut the trap door over them; (2) to spread: <i>bařakam dâkhist</i> I spread out the rug; (3) to pull down, lower: <i>likadârakâ-</i>		<b>khobâî</b> خوبائى pride, self-satisfaction
		<b>khokhor</b> خوخۇر xenophile, enemy to one's own people: <i>kurd'ish chi kurd a? mîlat i khokhora pekawa / bo gyân u mât i yektirî simkoł dakan la khot</i>

## SORANI-ENGLISH VOCABULARY

(Malâ Mârif) And what are the Kurds? A self-destructive nation altogether stomping their hooves in the dust to get at each other's lives and property	نهخوش the British didn't like him; <b>na-</b>
<b>khokird</b> خوکد natural, not artificial	ill, sick
<b>khol</b> خول dust; <b>~ i mirdû ba sar'dâ</b>	<b>khosha</b> خوش ear of grain; <b>~chîn</b> gleaner
<b>kirân</b> to be in mourning: <i>khałkakây daley khol i mirdû'yân ba sar'dâ</i>	<b>khoshajân</b> خوشەجان cheers, bon appetit
<i>kirâwa</i> you'd think the people were in mourning; <b>~akawa</b> ashes; <b>~amesh</b> خولەمیش ashes; <b>~ameshî</b> gray	<b>khoshawist</b> beloved, dear; <b>~î</b> love
<b>khomâlf</b> خومالی domestic, personal, own: <i>zimân i</i> ~ mother tongue	<b>khoshâw</b> خوشاو dried fruit soaked in water
<b>khoparist</b> خوپرست selfish	<b>khoshbîn</b> خوشبین optimistic
<b>khopasind</b> خوپاسند self-satisfied, egotistical	<b>khoshchezha</b> خوشچیزه good-tasting, delicious
<b>khopârezî</b> خوباریزی self-defense	<b>khoshdamâkh</b> خوشدماخ happy, in a good mood
<b>khor</b> sun; <b>~alât</b> خورهلات east, sun-rise; <b>~atâw</b> خورهاتاو sun; <b>~âwâ</b> خوراوا west, sunset; <b>~halât</b> خورههلات east; <b>~nishîn</b> خورنشنين west(ern); <b>~wazân</b> خوروەزان east	<b>khoshhâl</b> خوشحال happy, pleased
<b>-khor</b> suffix meaning eating, consuming	<b>khoshî</b> pleasure, fun; <b>la ~âñ'dâ</b> له خوشاندا in joy and happiness
<b>khoř</b> خور blood; fast flowing of water	<b>khoshken</b> خوشکین humble; <b>~î</b> خوشکینی humility
<b>khorâî</b> خواران free, gratis	<b>khoshkhâna</b> خوشخانه tannery
<b>khořâî</b> خوارانی dictator	<b>khoshkok</b> خوشکوک pretty
<b>khorâk</b> خوراگ food	<b>khoshlibâs</b> خوشلیباس well-dressed, dandy
<b>khořang</b> خورهنگ natural color, colorfast	<b>khoshmaza</b> خوشمزه delicious
<b>khořâ</b> stubborn, intractable	<b>khoshnâw</b> خوشناو renowned
<b>khorist</b> خورست wild, uncultivated	<b>khoshnûs</b> خوشنووس calligrapher; <b>~î</b> خوشنووسى calligraphy
<b>khort</b> خورت young, youth	<b>khoshposh</b> خوشپوش well-dressed
<b>khosh</b> , <b>khwash</b> خوش good, well; <b>~ râ-bwârdin</b> v.t. to have a good time, enjoy: <i>I' awe khoshmân râ-bwârd</i> we had a good time there; <b>~bûn ba</b> to be happy with, pleased by: <i>pem khosh bû hâtî</i> I'm glad you came; <b>~-kirdin</b> v.t. to be nice: <i>hawâ khoshî kird</i> the weather turned nice; to fan a flame; to make ready, to improve; <b>~-kirdinawa</b> v.t. to make up, make peace; <b>~-wîstin</b> v.t. to love, to like: <i>înglisîakân khoshyân nawîstüa</i>	<b>khotâsh</b> خوتاش electric razor
	<b>khoy</b> sweat, dew
	<b>khozga</b> خوزگا would that (+ unrealis mood): <i>khozga ahâtî</i> would that you had come; <b>~-birdin</b> v.t. to wish; <b>~-kwârdin</b> v.t. to wish
	<b>khudâ</b> خودا God; <b>~î</b> divine, God-given
	<b>khul</b> خول turn, revolution; <b>~-dân</b> v.t. to revolve; <b>~-khwardin</b> v.t. to revolve, spin (int.); <b>~âñ</b> خولان <b>khule-</b> خولى v.i. to spin, turn
	<b>khulyâ</b> خوليا wish, desire, daydream
	<b>khuncha</b> خونچه bud
	<b>khuř</b> خور sudden rush of water, in flood; <b>khwen u</b> خوین و خور hemorrhage
	<b>khurân<sup>1</sup></b> خوران <b>khure-</b> خورى v.i. to itch; <b>~din</b> خوراندن <b>khuren-</b> خورانىن v.t. to

## SORANI KURDISH

scratch	واروو <b>واروو</b>
<b>khurân</b> <sup>2</sup> خوران <b>خورى-</b> <i>v.p.</i> passive of <i>khwârdin</i>	south; <b>hâtinâ</b> ~e to come down, get down; <b>khistinâ</b> ~awa <i>v.t.</i> to throw down
<b>khurd</b> food; small, tiny; ~a خورد <i>v.t.</i> to eat; ~agîr خورده‌گىر carper, caviler	<b>kho-</b> خو- ( <i>v.t.</i> , pass. <i>khurân</i> ) to eat; ~awa to drink
<b>khuri</b> wool خورى	<b>khwâs</b> خواس bare (foot, head)
<b>khûrîn</b> <i>v.t.</i> to yell, shout, neigh, whinny; te-~ to yell at, shout at	<b>khwâst</b> خواست request; ~kirdin <i>v.t.</i> to request
<b>khurj</b> خورج saddlebag	<b>khwâstîn</b> خواستن <b>khwâz-</b> خواز <i>v.t.</i> to want, desire
<b>khurmâ</b> خورما date	<b>khwâzbenî</b> خوازىنىچى proposal of marriage, engagement ceremony; ~ i X <b>kirdin</b> la Y <i>v.t.</i> to ask Y for X's hand in marriage: <i>khwâzbenî i kichâ la âshawâñ dakâ</i> he asks the miller for the girl's hand in marriage; ~kar خوازىنىكەر suit-or
<b>khurosh</b> خورۇش scream, yell; ~âن خورۇشى <b>khuroshe-</b> <i>v.i.</i> to scream, to yell	<b>khwâztin</b> = <b>khwâstin</b> خانەخوى owner: <b>khâna</b> ~ خوى householder, home-owner, host;
<b>khurt</b> powerful, strong خورت	<b>khwena</b> ~ خواينەخوى~ avenger, seeking retaliation
<b>khurûka</b> خورووكه pox, pockmark	
<b>khusa</b> خوسە sorrow	<b>khwe</b> <sup>2</sup> خوى salt
<b>khut-u-khořâî</b> خوتۇخۇپاڭ for no good reason, for no reason at all	<b>khwen</b> خوينەخوى blood; ~akhwe خوينە avenger; ~bast خوينەداڭوژاندىن cease-fire; ~garm خوينىكەم hot-blooded; ~gir خويىنكر immediate member of a murdered man's family; ~jimmân خوينىكەر blood pressure; ~kar خوينىمان murderer; ~khwâ خوينخوا bloodthirsty; ~khwâr خوينخوار mortal enemy; ~rizh خوينىز bloodshedder, murderer; ~tâl خوينىزىل dull, sluggish
<b>khû</b> خوو custom; ~girtin <i>v.t.</i> to become accustomed	<b>khwendin</b> خوينىندىن <b>khwen-</b> خوين <i>v.t.</i> to call; to read; ~dawâr خوينىدوار literate; na-dawâr نەخوينىدوار illiterate; ~ar خوينىر reader
<b>khûg</b> خووگ pig	
<b>khûsân</b> خووسان <i>v.i.</i> to get soft in water; ~din خووسىن <i>v.t.</i> to soften in water	<b>khweřâî</b> خويىنلىقى free, at no cost
<b>khûzh</b> خووز hunchbacked	
<b>khwar</b> خومر sun	<b>khwishk</b> خوشكەزى sister; ~azâ خوشكەزى nephew, niece; ~âyatî خوشكايىقى sis-terhood
<b>khwash</b> خوهش = <b>khosh</b> خوهش	
<b>khwayshk</b> خوهېشك sister	<b>kich</b> كچ girl, daughter
<b>khwâ</b> <sup>1</sup> God: <i>khwâ yek a u nâbe ba dî</i> God is one and is not two (an oath, "by God almighty"); ~bakhshîw the late (for a deceased person); ~ħâffîz خواھافىز good-bye; ~ħâfîzî kirdin la <i>v.t.</i> to say good-bye to; ~leykhoshbû خواپە the late; ~parist خوا لىيى خوشبوو رست God-fearing	<b>kifn</b> كفن winding sheet, shroud; ~u <b>difn</b> كفن و دفن كىرىن <i>v.t.</i> to shroud and
<b>khwâ</b> <sup>2</sup> خوا whether: ~bitawe yân natawe whether you want to or not	
<b>khwâkhwâ</b> خواخوا eager, impatient; ~i impatient for	
<b>khwâñ</b> خوان dining table	
<b>khwâr</b> down; ~e خوارى down; ~â خوارى down; ~u	

## SORANI-ENGLISH VOCABULARY

bury	ریختن	ridden
<b>kilâw</b> hat: ~yân chû sare “they were fooled”; ~rozâna کلاؤ و روزنه window, skylight	کلاؤ و روزنه	<b>kishlân</b> کشان <b>kishe-</b> کشی v.i. to crawl up; to pass quickly; ~ân-awa کشانه وه to draw back, go backwards, stretch: wak lâstîk la bar yek dakishetawa it stretches like rubber; <b>râ-~ân</b> to stretch out, crawl; ~ândin کشاندن to stretch; to weigh; ~ândin-awa کشانده وه to pull back; to reweigh
<b>kîlesha</b> کلیشه corpse; <b>bin</b> ~ i ... <b>chûn</b> v.i. to deceive, dupe	کلیشه	<b>kishen-</b> کشین v.t. to drag on the ground; to stretch; to weigh; ~ândin-awa کشانده وه to pull back; to reweigh
<b>kîfl</b> , <b>kîfîl</b> کلیل key	کلیل	<b>kishtukât</b> کشتوکال agriculture
<b>kilk</b> finger; tail; pen	کلک	<b>kiz</b> کز limp, thin, light; despondent; ~î despondency
<b>kilo</b> کلو lump, clod, clump; ~ <b>qand</b> کلو قند lump of sugar, ~ <b>gîl</b> کلو گل mud clod	کلو	<b>kizabâ</b> کربا cold dry wind
<b>kiloj</b> کلچ manner, way: <i>ba hîch ~ek</i> in no way whatsoever	کلچ	<b>kizolâ-kirdin</b> کرونه کردن v.t. to cringe
<b>kîlöt</b> کلول wretched	کلول	<b>kîlo</b> کیلو kilogram
<b>kilor</b> کلور hollow	کلور	<b>kîzholâ</b> کیزوله young girl
<b>kimîsar</b> کیسیر commissioner	کیسیر	<b>ko</b> کو collection, assembly; ~bûnawa la
<b>kin</b> کن side, by the side of	کن	v.i. to assemble, gather around s.o.; ~(wa)-kirdin v.t. to gather, collect; ~bûnawa (n.) meeting, assembly
<b>kip</b> کپ deaf; silent; ~ <b>u kar</b> کپوکمیر deaf: <i>gwem kip u kara</i> my ear's deaf; ~kirdin v.t. to silence, shut up: <i>kip-mân kirdin</i> we shut them up	کپ	<b>koch</b> کوچ decampment, migration; ~kirdin v.t. to leave, depart, decamp; ~i dwaî kirdin v.t. to pass away, die; ~ar کوچار migrant, migratory; ~î (year) of the Hegira
<b>kirân</b> کران <b>kire-</b> کری v.p. passive of <i>kir-din</i> ; ~awa to be opened: <i>bakhî kirâ-watawa</i> he has had a stroke of luck	کران	<b>kod</b> کود wooden milk bowl; concave
<b>kirâs</b> کراس shirt	کراس	<b>koł</b> کول back of the neck, middle of the shoulders; burden, load; ~dânawa v.t. to lay down a burden, to give up; <b>ba ~dâ dân</b> v.t. to sling something over one's shoulder: <i>kalupalakây ko kirdawa u ba kol'dâ dâ u wa re kawt</i> he gathered his things, slung them over his shoulder, and went on his way; <b>la ~ kawtin</b> v.i. to disappear; <b>la ~ kirdin</b> v.t. to throw over the shoulder; ~kesh کولکیش porter; ~wâna کولوانه sack, back-pack
<b>kirch</b> کرچ upripe, immature	کرچ	<b>kołaka</b> کولکا column
<b>kirda</b> کردا act	کردا	<b>kołân</b> کولان lane
<b>kirdawa</b> کردموه behavior, act, deed	کردموه	<b>kołin</b> کولین <b>koł-</b> کولین v.i. to boil; ~awa کولینه وه v.t. to investigate, research; le-awa لینکولینه وه to assemble; le-awa لینکولینه وه assembly, council
<b>kirdin</b> کردن <b>ka-</b> ک (v.t., passive <b>kirân</b> ) to do (for -kirdin compounds, see first element); ~a ...awa to put s.th. in/on: <i>daykamâ dawrîyêk i pânavâ</i> I'll put it on a flat plate; ~awa to open; ~ba ...dâ to pick up, take away; ~da to set on, put to: <i>râwchî tânjî'yân te kird u kushtyân</i> the hunters set their dogs on it, and they killed it; <b>hal-</b> to pass one's life; to roll up (sleeves, pant legs); to light (fire); <b>hal-~awa</b> to attack	کردن	
<b>kire</b> کری wage	کری	
<b>kirewa</b> کریوه blizzard	کریوه	
<b>kirekâr</b> کریکار laborer, worker	کریکار	
<b>kîrîn</b> کین = <b>křîn</b>	کین	
<b>kirm</b> کرم worm; ~ol کرمول wormy, wormy	کرمول	

## SORANI KURDISH

<b>kolka</b> كولکه imperfect, pseudo- (precedes word it modifies): <i>~malâ</i> pseudo-mulla, <i>~shekh</i> pseudo-sheykh, <i>~pyâw</i> half-baked guy	<b>kul</b> كول eye, sight
<b>komał</b> كومەل society, organization; <i>~âyatî</i> كۆمەلەيەن societal, social; <i>~ga</i> كۆمەلگە society	<b>kul<sup>1</sup></b> كول boiling, raging grief, overwhelming sorrow; <b>hâtinâ</b> ~ to come to a boil; ~ <b>u</b> <b>ko</b> raging, boiling: <i>kułuko dâmird</i> it went up in flames; <i>~ân</i> كولان <b>kule-</b> كولىن <i>v.i.</i> to boil; <i>~ândin</i> كولاندن <b>kulen-</b> كولىن <i>v.t.</i> to boil
<b>komâr</b> كومار tribe, nation, republic	
<b>kon<sup>1</sup></b> كون old; <b>~asâl</b> كونەسال aged, old in years	<b>kul<sup>2</sup></b> كول short
<b>kon<sup>2</sup></b> كون tent	<b>kun</b> كون hole, lair, nest; <b>~kirdin</b> to make a hole, to pierce; <i>~â</i> كونا hole; <i>~âmurî</i> كۇنامۇرى anthill
<b>kor</b> كور blind; <b>~awar</b> كۇرەمەر miserable; <i>~î</i> كورى misery	<b>kundabu</b> كوندابۇ owl
<b>koř</b> كۇر gathering place, meeting place; society; group, delegation: <i>~ek i am-rîkât châwpekawtinèkyân lagał aw hâkimâ bûwa</i> an American delegation has had an interview with that ruler; <b>~bastin</b> <i>v.t.</i> to meet, hold a meeting	<b>kunna</b> كونە water sack
<b>korpa</b> كۈرپە newborn	<b>kupała</b> كۇپالە jar, jug
<b>kosh</b> كوش lap; <b>bar</b> بەركوش apron	<b>kuř</b> كور boy, son
<b>koshish</b> كوشش attempt, endeavor	<b>kurd</b> كورد Kurd; <b>~awârî</b> كوردواري the Kurds; <i>~âyatî</i> كورداپقى Kurdishness; <i>~istân</i> كوردىستان Kurdish; <i>~sât</i> كوردىسات Kurdsat, the Kurdish satellite broadcast network
<b>koshín</b> kosh- كوشين <i>v.i.</i> to strive; <i>te-</i> to attempt, strive	<b>kurkakurke</b> كۈركۈركى palpitating
<b>koshk</b> كوشك kiosk, pavilion; palace	<b>kurt</b> كورت short; <i>ba</i> بە كورنى <i>~î</i> كورت in short; <i>pâsh</i> پاش <i>a</i> whichanek وچانىك after a short pause
<b>kosp</b> كۆسپ hill, difficulty: <i>ba be ~ u kand</i> leaving no stone unturned	<b>kurûshka-kirdin</b> كورۇشكە كىردىن <i>v.t.</i> to curl up
<b>kot u zinjîr</b> كوت و زنجير shackles and fetters	<b>kushtin</b> كوشتن <i>kuzh-</i> كۈز v.t. to kill
<b>kotara</b> كوتەدار tree trunk; <b>~dâr</b> tree trunk	<b>kut</b> كوت piece; <b>~kirdin</b> <i>v.t.</i> to chop into pieces; <i>~u mit chûn la</i> كوتومەت چۈن لە <i>v.i.</i> to look exactly like; <i>~u piř</i> كوت وېر sudden(ly)
<b>kotâfî</b> كوتائى end; <b>~henâñ ba</b> <i>v.t.</i> to con-clude, put an end to	<b>kutak</b> كوتەك strike, blow; <i>~pyâ mâlin</i> v.t. to strike: <i>kutakèk'î pyâ mâñî</i> he struck him
<b>kotik</b> كۈتكە a wooden bowl	
<b>kovir</b> كۆفر dove	<b>kutân</b> كوتان <b>kute-</b> كوقى <i>v.t.</i> to beat, strike; <i>dâ~</i> to drive into the ground: <i>aw singâ'm dâkutâ</i> I drove that stake into the ground; <i>hał~à sar</i> to attack; <i>te~</i> to hit, strike, poke
<b>kowa-kirdin</b> كۈۋە كىردىن = <b>ko-kirdin</b>	
<b>krân</b> كەن <b>kre-</b> كەرىن = <b>kirân</b>	<b>kutik</b> كۈتكە = <b>kutak</b>
<b>krândin</b> كەنەندىن <b>kren-</b> كەرىن <i>v.t.</i> to scratch; <i>hal~</i> to scratch	<b>kuzh-</b> كۈز see <i>kishtin</i> , <i>kuzhân</i>
<b>křin</b> كېين <b>kr-</b> كـ <i>v.t.</i> to buy	<b>kuzhân</b> كۈزەن <b>kuzhe-</b> كۈزەي <i>v.i.</i> to go out, be extinguished; <i>~awa</i> كۈزەمە، to be extinguished, be silenced
<b>kroshtin</b> كۈزەشتن <b>krozh-</b> كۈزەش <i>v.t.</i> ; <b>dâ~</b> to crunch with the teeth	
<b>ktâw</b> كەاو book; <i>~î</i> كەاوي student; <b>~khâna</b> كەواخانە library	
<b>ktew</b> كېيۇ = <b>ktâw</b>	

## SORANI-ENGLISH VOCABULARY

<b>kuzhândin</b> کوزنندن <b>kuzhen-</b> کوزن <i>v.t.</i> to	vicious, spiteful
extinguish; <b>dâ-</b> to extinguish, put out	
<b>kûcha</b> کوچه lane	
<b>kûp</b> کوب vat; <b>ala</b> کوبه jar	
<b>kûr</b> کور deep, steep	
<b>kûtâl</b> کوتال goods, wares	
<b>kûzh-</b> = <b>kuzh-</b>	
<b>kwâ</b> کوا where is...?	
<b>kwe</b> کوئی where?: <i>la ~ya?</i> where is it?	
<b>kwen</b> (1) کوئین = <b>ken</b> , (2) = <b>kwe</b>	
<b>kwer</b> کویر blind; <b>~awar</b> کویرهور mis-erable; <b>~awarî</b> کویرهوری misery; <b>~asawâd</b> کویرمساد semi-literacy; <b>~âf</b> کویرائی blindness	
<b>kwestân</b> کویستان mountainous region	
<b>la</b> ل (with encl. pronouns, <b>le</b> ) in, at, from; <b>la ...-awa</b> from; <b>la ...-dâ</b> in, at	
<b>labar</b> لبهر for the sake of, because of; <b>~awaî</b> because, since, inasmuch as; <b>~dast i ...dâ</b> in front of, in the presence of, with	
<b>labât i</b> لمباق instead of	
<b>lagat</b> لگمل with; <b>~awaî ka</b> (conj.) despite the fact that, in addition to the fact that	
<b>lagham</b> لاغم tunnel	
<b>lahîmkrâw</b> لحمکراو soldered	
<b>laka</b> لکه spot, stain, blemish; <b>~dâr</b> دار stained, spotted; <b>~kirdin</b> <i>v.t.</i> to stain	
<b>lakhorâzî</b> لخوارزی self-satisfied	
<b>lamař</b> لامر = <b>labar</b>	
<b>lamaw</b> لامهور: <b>~bar</b> لامهور previously; <b>~pâsh</b> لامپوش henceforth, hereafter	
<b>lamezhîna</b> لمیژنه see <b>mezîn</b>	
<b>lampar</b> لمپهور obstacle	
<b>Landan</b> لاندن London	
<b>langar</b> لانگمر anchor; balance; <b>~girtin</b> <i>v.t.</i> to balance oneself: <i>chona l' am sar dîwâr a bârikâ langarî girtûa?</i> how has he kept his balance atop this narrow wall?	
<b>lanj</b> لنج viciousness, spite; <b>~bâz</b> بهنجبار	
	stately walk, grace; <b>~u-lâr</b> stately, graceful walk
	<b>laq</b> لق loose; <b>~kirdin</b> <i>v.t.</i> to loosen, shake loose; <b>shwen</b> ~ <b>kirdin ba</b> to dislodge, displace: <i>b' aw hîwâyât shwen'yân pe laq nakâ</i> in hopes that he wouldn't displace them
	<b>laqab</b> لەقب title, nickname
	<b>laqam</b> لەقىم = <b>laqab</b>
	<b>laqândin</b> لەقاندىن <b>laqen-</b> لەقىن <i>v.t.</i> to shake; <b>sar-</b> to shake the head
	<b>laqlaq</b> لەقلق stork
	<b>lař</b> لەر puny
	<b>larîn</b> لەرىن <b>lar-</b> لەر <i>v.i.</i> to shake; <b>~awa</b> to tremble, quiver
	<b>larzîn</b> لەرزىن <i>v.i.</i> to shake, tremble; <b>~ok</b> لەرزۇك trembling; <i>ba dangèk i ~ pey wit</i> he said to him in a trembling voice; <i>zawî la zher pey'dâ dalarzî</i> the ground shook under his foot
	<b>lash</b> لەش body
	<b>lashkir</b> لەشكىر army; <b>~keshân</b> <i>v.t.</i> to mobilize an army
	<b>lat</b> لەت piece, bit; <b>~kirdin</b> <i>v.t.</i> to cut into pieces; <b>~u-pat bûn</b> to be shattered into bits; <b>~u-pat kirdin</b> to tear to pieces
	<b>lawârgâ</b> لەورگا pasture
	<b>lawârlândin</b> لەۋانلىنىن <i>v.t.</i> to pasture, graze; <b>~în</b> لەۋەپىن to pasture
	<b>lâ</b> ل side; <b>~i</b> لاي for, in the opinion of, next to, near: <i>lâ i ewâra bû</i> it was near evening; to: <i>am râzâ'y lâ dir-kând</i> he disclosed this secret to him; <b>~i kam</b> لاي كەم at least; <b>~chûn</b> <i>v.i.</i> to get away, go aside: <i>lâ cho!</i> get out of here!; <b>~dân</b> <i>v.t.</i> to shove, push aside; to remove; to take up residence: <i>la pař i shârawa lâ'yân dâ khânèk</i> they took up residence in a house on the edge of the city; to be a guest; to de-viate; <b>~dirân</b> <i>v.p.</i> to be removed; <b>ba ~i ...awa</b> به لاي ...هوه between; <b>~t wâ nabe</b> لات وانېن don't think that...

## SORANI KURDISH

<b>lâf</b> لاف boast; <b>~-dân</b> v.t. to boast	together; <b>~-dânawa</b> v.t. to interpret: <i>ba shûm bo khoyân lek dâyawa</i> they interpreted it as an ill omen; <b>~-hâtin</b> v.i. to go well together: <i>makhmar u konadawâr lek nadahât</i> velvet and old tent material would not go well together; <b>~-nân</b> to close, put together the two parts of something: <i>châwakanîm lek-nâ</i> I closed my eyes, <i>ktebakâ'm lek nâ</i> I shut the book; <b>~birrâw</b> separated
<b>lâfâw</b> لافو flood	<b>lekolar</b> لیکولار assembler, collector
<b>lâga</b> لگه village; <b>~î</b> villager	<b>lekofnawa</b> لیکوفنواه assembly, collection; investigation
<b>lâhân-awa</b> لانه‌واه <b>lâfe-</b> لالئی v.i. to beg, beseech	<b>lel-kirdin</b> لیل کردن v.t. to sully, muddy
<b>lâmarkazî</b> لامركزی decentralization	<b>lepirsînawa</b> لیپرسینه‌وه interrogation, investigation; <b>khistinâ bar</b> ~ v.t. to interrogate
<b>lân</b> extent; <b>~ i kam</b> لان کم at least	<b>leqawmâw</b> لیقه‌وماو grief-stricken (see <i>qawmân</i> )
<b>lânawâz</b> لانه‌واز poor, helpless, lost	<b>leř</b> لیر forest
<b>lânîk</b> لانک cradle	<b>leshâw</b> لیشاو downpour
<b>lâpâra</b> لپهرا page	<b>lew</b> لیپ lip
<b>lâq</b> لاق leg	<b>lik</b> لیک branch, limb; <b>~adâr</b> لکه‌دار tree branch
<b>lâr</b> لار crooked; <b>~ u pâl kawtin</b> را پال to fall in a heap	<b>liq</b> لیق = <b>lik</b>
<b>lâsâr</b> لاسار disobedient; <b>~î</b> لاسای disobedience	<b>lirf(a)</b> لرف، لرف roar (of a flood, oven)
<b>lâsha</b> لاشه corpse	<b>linj</b> لینج cloying
<b>lât</b> لات poor, wretched; punk; <b>~-u-lût</b> لات‌ولوت ruffian, hooligan	<b>lîra</b> لیره lira, pound
<b>lâtîr</b> لاتیر out of the corner of one's eyes: <i>~ twâshây kirdim</i> he looked at me out of the corner of his eyes	<b>lita</b> لیتیه mud, mire
<b>lâw</b> لاو youth, young man	<b>liwân</b> لیوان drinking glass
<b>lâwakî</b> لاوکی foreign	<b>lizga</b> لیزگه beads strung on a string
<b>lâwâz</b> لازار skinny	<b>lizhna</b> لیژنه committee
<b>lâwech</b> لاوچ handful	<b>loghat</b> لوغات rumor
<b>lâyangir</b> لایانکي partisan	<b>loghân</b> لوغان celebration, rejoicing
<b>lâyaq</b> لایق appropriate	<b>loka</b> لوكه cotton
<b>lâzim</b> لازم necessary	<b>lolo</b> لولو beginning of certain Kurdish songs
<b>le</b> : <b>~dân</b> لیدان v.t. to hit, strike, play (musical instrument); to up and...: <i>mâlâwâîy kird u leydâ u roysht</i> he said goodbye and upped and left; <b>~-kirdin</b> to separate, take away; <b>~-kirdinawa</b> to separate; pick (fruit); <b>~-nân bo</b> v.t. to fix (food) for: <i>shorbâm bo le-nâwa</i> I've fixed soup for him	<b>lotfi</b> لوتقى a professional singer and entertainer
<b>le-</b> لی pres. stem of <b>witin</b>	<b>lulu</b> لولو pearl
<b>lefa</b> لیفه quilt	<b>lûra</b> لوره growl; <b>~lûr</b> لوره لوره continual growling
<b>lehâtû</b> لهاتوو worthy, considerable	<b>lûsh-kirdin</b> لوش‌کردن v.t. to swallow, gulp down
<b>lek</b> لیک apart, from one another; <b>~-bir-</b> ران v.p. to be separated; <b>~-bûn</b> v.i. to resemble each other; to be separated; <b>~-bûn-awa</b> v.i. to break into pieces; to end (hostilities); <b>~-dân</b> v.t. to mix	

## SORANI-ENGLISH VOCABULARY

<b>lût</b> لوت nose; ~ <b>ba bar kho hâtinawa</b>	without cause
to regret; ~ <b>ba kho dâ hâtinawa</b> to be humiliated; ~ <b>chûzânawa</b> v.i. to be disappointed; ~ <b>girtin</b> v.t. to hold the nose; ~ <b>hał-kirdin</b> v.t. to get angry; ~ <b>shikân</b> v.i. to be disappointed, ashamed; ~ <b>shikândin</b> v.t. to disappoint, to chastize; ~ <b>barz</b> haughty, nose in the air; <b>dast ba ~awa girtin</b> to hold one's nose	
<b>má-</b> مـ neg. imperative prefix: <b>máro</b> don't go	
<b>mába</b> مـبـ (neg. impt. sing. of <i>bûn</i> ) don't be	
<b>mabas</b> مـبـس aim, goal	
<b>mabast</b> مـبـست = <b>mabas</b>	
<b>mabda'</b> مـبـدة principle	
<b>machak</b> مـچـك arm	
<b>magar</b> مـگـمـ (1) introduces an affirmative question to which a negative answer is expected: <i>magar dazâni?</i> you don't know, do you?; (2) introduces a negative question to which an affirmative answer is expected: <i>magar namgut?</i> didn't I say so?, (3) unless: <i>magar bimirim, danâ daykam</i> unless I die—otherwise I'll do it	
<b>magaz</b> مـگـز fly	
<b>magîn</b> مـگـن = <b>magar</b>	
<b>Mahmûd</b> مـحـمـود Mahmud, masc. proper name	
<b>mak</b> مـکـ: <b>shit-u-</b> شـتـوـمـهـكـ tools, stuff, paraphernalia	
<b>makân</b> مـهـکـان place	
<b>makhmar</b> مـخـمـر velvet	
<b>mako</b> مـکـوـ a crowded place, gathering, cluster	
<b>mal</b> مـلـ bird	
<b>mala</b> مـلـهـ swimming; ~ <b>kirdin</b> v.t. to swim; ~ <b>wân</b> مـلـهـوـانـ swimmer	
<b>malâ</b> مـلـاـ, <b>malâ</b> مـلـاـ mulla, religious authority	
<b>malâbângdân</b> مـلـابـنـگـدانـ dawn	
<b>malâmat</b> مـلـامـهـت reason, cause; <b>be-</b>	
	without cause
<b>małâs</b> مـلـاسـ = <b>miłâz</b>	
<b>małband</b> مـلـبـدـ area, region	
<b>malotik</b> , <b>malotka</b> مـلـوـتـکـهـ babe in swaddling clothes	
<b>mamik</b> مـمـکـ breast	
<b>mamlakat</b> مـمـلـهـ کـتـ country, realm	
<b>manjal</b> مـنـجـلـ pot	
<b>manzil</b> مـنـزلـ stopping place, destination	
<b>maqâm</b> مـقـامـ station	
<b>mař</b> مـهـرـ sheep	
<b>marad</b> مـهـرـدـ state, condition	
<b>marâq</b> مـهـرـاقـ wishing, wondering; <b>la ~i ...dâ bûn</b> v.i. to wonder about	
<b>march</b> مـهـرجـ mashed, squashed; ~ <b>in</b> رـجـ v.i. to be mashed, squashed; ~ <b>ändin</b> مـهـرـجـانـdـ v.t. to mash, squash	
<b>marez</b> مـهـرـیـزـ sick, ill; ~ <b>khâna</b> مـهـرـخـانـe infirmary	
<b>marg</b> مـهـرـگـ death	
<b>marhûm</b> مـهـرـحـومـ the late	
<b>marj</b> مـهـرـجـ promise, condition; <b>b' aw ~âi</b> بهـوـ مـهـرـجـهـ (+ subj.) on condition that, provided that	
<b>markaz</b> مـهـرـکـزـ center	
<b>maṛtaba</b> مـهـرـتـبـah time, instance; degree	
<b>masala</b> مـهـسـلـah affair, question, object	
<b>masâf</b> مـهـسـافـ battle	
<b>mashq</b> مـهـشـقـ exercise, drill; <b>sar~</b> شـقـ lesson	
<b>mashrûtlâ</b> مـهـشـرـوـوـتـهـ constitution; ~ <b>a-khwâz</b> مـهـشـرـوـوـتـهـخـواـزـ constitutionalist; ~ <b>iyat</b> مـهـشـرـوـوـتـیـتـ the Constitutional Movement in Iran	
<b>mast</b> مـهـسـتـ drunk; ~ <b>i</b> drunkenness, inebriation	
<b>matał</b> مـهـتـلـ riddle; ~ <b>zândrân</b> v.p. for a riddle to be figured out	
<b>matâ-dân</b> دـانـ مـهـتـاـ to crouch on the ground in expectation, ambush	
<b>mawdâ</b> (1) مـهـوـدـa edge, tip (of sword); (2) period (of time); (3) distance: <i>gundek i dîka habû ka mawdây la mât i najâr zor bû</i> there was another village, the distance of which from the carpen-	

## SORANI KURDISH

ter's house was great; (4) opportunity, chance: <b>mawdâm niya biyânbînim</b> I won't have a chance to see them; <b>la ~ i</b> through, by means of	negotiate with, bargain with
<b>mawzûn</b> مهوزون metrical, having poetic meter	<b>mâmir</b> مامر chicken
<b>maydân</b> میدان field, arena	<b>mâmo</b> مامو uncle (paternal)
<b>maynâfi</b> مهینقی grief	<b>mâmostâ</b> ماموستا teacher
<b>maysar</b> مهیسر possible; <b>~kirdin</b> v.t. to make possible, carry out	<b>mân</b> men- مین v.i. to remain; (neg., <i>namân</i> ) to cease to exist, to be no more; <b>~awa</b> v.i. to stay behind, be left behind; <b>dâ~</b> to be flabbergasted, perplexed; <b>râ~</b> to pause, to stop and think
<b>maytar</b> مهیهر groom	<b>mânâ</b> مانا meaning, significance; <b>~dâr</b> significant
<b>mazât</b> مهزات auction, sale	<b>mândû</b> ماندو tired; <b>~bûn</b> v.i. to be tired; <b>~kirdin</b> v.t. to tire out: <i>zorî mândû kirdim</i> it made me very tired; <b>~î</b> ماندووی tiredness, exhaustion
<b>mazin</b> مهزن great, huge	<b>~nabûn</b> kirdin la v.t. to greet someone who is working
<b>mazina</b> مهنه = <b>mazinda</b>	<b>mândwetî</b> ماندووی tiredness, exhaustion
<b>mazinda</b> مهنده guess, estimate; <b>~kirdin ba</b> v.t. to estimate at	<b>mâng</b> مانگ moon, month; <b>~âna</b> مانگانه monthly salary; <b>~î</b> مانگی monthly, lunar
<b>mazrâ</b> ممزرا farm	<b>mângâ</b> مانگا cow
<b>mazrân</b> ممزران <b>mazre-</b> مهزری <b>v.i.</b> to stay, dwell, be established; <b>dâ~</b> to be set up (tent), be established, be appointed	<b>mângir</b> مانگر obstinate
<b>mazrândin</b> مهزرین <b>mazren-</b> مهزراندن <b>v.t.:</b> <b>dâ~ ba</b> to set up (tent), appoint as, establish	<b>mâr</b> مار snake
<b>mâch</b> kiss; <b>~kirdin</b> v.t. to kiss	<b>mâra</b> ماره marriage; <b>~kirdin la</b> v.t. to give in marriage to: <i>kichakâ i khoy le mâra kird</i> he gave him his daughter in marriage; <b>~î</b> مارهی wedding gift
<b>mâdâm</b> مادام as long as	<b>mârakuł</b> مارهکول scorpion
<b>mâfur</b> مافور carpet	<b>mâshen</b> ماشین automobile, car
<b>mâl</b> مال house, home; <b>~akî</b> ماله کی like family, a member of the household; <b>~ât</b> مالات possessions; <b>~lakoł</b> مانه کول nomadic, vagrant, wanderer; <b>~werâñ</b> مانویرانی destruction, devastation; <b>chûnâ ~e</b> v.i. to go home	<b>mâsi</b> ماسی fish; <b>~girtin</b> v.t. to fish; <b>~gir</b> ماسیگر fisherman
<b>mâlîwâ</b> مالاوا goodbye; <b>~kirdin la</b> v.t. to say goodbye to	<b>mâst</b> ماست yoghurt
<b>mâlin</b> مالین <b>v.t.</b> to strike, hit; to rub: <i>ronî pyâ bimâla</i> rub some oil on it; to sweep; <b>dâ~</b> to take off, throw off: <i>jil i pâshâî' y la bar khoy dâmâlî</i> she threw off her regal garb; <b>râ~</b> to sweep away, drive off, repel; <b>~awa</b> to take everything away, to clear; to polish	<b>mâsûlkâ</b> ماسولکه sinew
<b>mâm</b> مام paternal uncle	<b>mât</b> مات silent; stunned into silence; grief-stricken; shorter than others: <i>aw bardânaâ da regat girtûa yekyân ~a</i> one of those stones you have lined up is shorter than the others; <b>~î</b> stunned silence; perplexity; sorrow; <b>~kirdin</b> to checkmate; to stun into silence
<b>mâmala</b> مامله transaction, interaction; <b>~kirdin lagâl</b> v.t. to interact with; to	<b>mâtam</b> ماته مزده bereavement; <b>~zada</b> ماته مزده bereaved, grieving, mourning
	<b>mâwa</b> ماوه period (of time): <i>dwâ i ~yek,</i>

## SORANI-ENGLISH VOCABULARY

<b>pâsh</b> ~yèk after a while; <b>mâwayèk râ-</b>	ground
<b>bwârd</b> a period of time passed	<b>مَلَهْت</b> millat nation
<b>mâyin</b> mare	<b>مُبَارَك</b> mimbârak happy, felicitous, blessed
<b>me</b> female	<b>مِن</b> min I, me
<b>megal</b> میگله flock, herd; ~ <b>a mar</b> میکده flock of sheep	<b>مُهَمَّة</b> minat child; ~âna مُنَالَّهِ minâl child; ~ochka مُنَلُوچَکَه minâlچَکَه small child, baby
<b>memil</b> میمیل calamity, catastrophe	<b>مَنَارَه</b> minâra tower, minaret
<b>merd</b> میزد man, husband	<b>مَنَدَل</b> mindâl = <b>minâl</b>
<b>merg</b> میزگ meadow	<b>مِنَگَه</b> minga snort: mingayèkî lewa dahât <i>u wa dar dakawî</i> he snorted and left
<b>mesh</b> میش fly, honeybee; ~âla میشووه mosquito	<b>مَقْوَمَقُو</b> miqomqo yelling, screaming, uproar
<b>meshik</b> میشک brain, mind; skull	<b>مَرَوِی</b> mir hen; ~âwi مَرَوِی duck; ~ishk مریشک chicken
<b>meshûla</b> میشووله mosquito	<b>مَرِی</b> mir satiated, sated: awanda'y khwâr- <i>dúa miř bûa</i> he ate his fill
<b>mewa</b> میوه fruit; ~ron میوونون fruit	<b>مَرِی-و-مِشْت</b> mir-u-misht مر و مشت fight, quarrel
<b>mewân</b> میوانان guest; ~dâr میواندار host; ~dârî-kirdin میوانداری کردن v.t. to host	<b>مَوْج</b> moch frowning
<b>mewîz</b> میوژ raisins	<b>مَرِانِدِن</b> mirânin میراند v.t. to cause to die; <b>kho-</b> ~ to play dead
<b>mez</b> میز table, desk	<b>مَرَارِی</b> mirârî pearl
<b>mezar</b> میزمر turban	<b>مَرِچَقَانِدِن</b> mirchqândin مرچقاندن <b>mirchqen-</b> مرجقین v.t. to crumple
<b>mezh</b> میز long time; <b>la ~a</b> for a long time, (+ neg. pres. perf.) it's been a long time since: <b>la ~a namdîtûya</b> it's been a long time since I saw you, I haven't seen you for a long time; <b>la~âma</b> لامیزیه ancient, very old	<b>مَرَدَار</b> mirdâr carrion
<b>mezhû</b> میزوونوس history; ~nûs میزوو his-torian	<b>مَرِدِن</b> mirdin مردن <b>mir-</b> مر v.i. to die
<b>midbaq</b> مدبهق kitchen	<b>مَرَدُوف</b> mirdov مردوف man
<b>Mihâmad</b> , <b>Mihmid</b> , <b>Mihimid</b> محمد Mohammed, masc. proper name	<b>مَرَدُوو</b> mirdû dead; <b>ba ~â</b> dead
<b>mijrî</b> مجری box, chest	<b>مَرِیشک</b> mirîshk chicken
<b>mil</b> میل neck; ~nân la v.t. to head for; ~huř ملھور tough, bully; charlatan; ~kach ملکەچ obedient, subservient; <b>la ~dân</b> v.t. to behead	<b>مَرِکَان</b> mirkân v.i. to subside; <b>dâ~-</b> to settle down: <i>bo chi nâmirkâ</i> why don't you settle down?; to die down (flame, fire): <i>âgir dâmirkâwa</i> the fire has died down; <b>dâ-mirkândin</b> mirken- v.t. to quieten down
<b>mił</b> sniff; ~kirdin v.t. to sniff; ~u-mo kirdin مل و موكردن v.t. to sniff around looking for food	<b>مَرِخ</b> mirkh passion, lust
<b>miłâz</b> میلاز : <b>kho ~dânawa</b> v.t. to crouch on the ground in ambush: <i>khoyle miłâz dâwa</i> he crouched on the	<b>مَرْوُق</b> mirov man, person, one: ~ek i feu-dâl u pûldâr bûwa he was a feudal and wealthy man
	<b>مَوْارِی</b> mirwârî = <b>mirârî</b>
	<b>misha</b> مشه frequent
	<b>mishik</b> مشک mouse
	<b>مَسْوِکَه</b> misogar insured; ~kirdin to in-

## SORANI KURDISH

sure	
<b>mist</b> مسْت fist; palm (of the hand), hand-ful; ~ <b>washândin</b> v.t. to box, hit, strike with the fist	<b>muffîs</b> مُفْلِيس bankrupt, impoverished
<b>mitâhâ</b> متلا study, contemplation	<b>mu‘jîza</b> مُعْجِزَه miracle; ~ <b>yek i pâsha-rozh</b> a latter-day miracle
<b>mitmâna</b> مخانه safe, secure ( <i>ba</i> ) in, trusting ( <i>ba</i> ) in	<b>mukriyâmâ</b> مُوكريانِي of the Mukri region
<b>miza</b> مزه wage; expense	<b>musulmân</b> مُوسُولمان Muslim; ~î Muslimism, Islam
<b>mizgawt</b> مزگوت mosque	<b>mutaham</b> مُوْتَهَمْ accused
<b>mizgen</b> مزگن good news	<b>muwaqat</b> مُوقَّت temporary, provisional: <i>hikûmatâk i muwaqat i Kurdistân</i> a provisional government of Kurdistan
<b>mizgit</b> مزگت = <b>mizgawt</b>	<b>mû</b> مُو hair; ~ <b>khor</b> مُوْخَزْر depilatory
<b>mizh</b> مـزـ inhaling; ~ <b>dân</b> v.t. to inhale: ~ <i>êk i qûlî la jigarakây dâ</i> he took a deep drag on his cigarette	<b>mûch</b> مـزـ wrist, ankle; ~ <b>awâna</b> مـوـجـهـ وـانـ bracelet
<b>mizhda</b> مـزـهـ good news	<b>mûcha</b> مـوـجـهـ portion; wage; one-family farm; ~ <b>khor</b> مـوـجـخـورـ salaried, wage-earner: <i>kâkim ~ i dawlata</i> my brother is salaried by the government
<b>mizhî</b> مـزـىـ brain	<b>mûchândin</b> مـوـجـيـنـ v.t. to bend; ~ <b>dâ</b> ~ to turn up (cuff, hem)
<b>mizhîn</b> مـزـينـ <b>mizh-</b> مـزـ v.t. to suck	<b>mûnen-</b> مـوـنـيـنـ v.t. to spin (thread)
<b>mizmahîl</b> مـزـمـحـيـلـ deprived, destitute	
<b>mîch</b> مـيـجـ roof	
<b>mîdyâ</b> مـيـديـa media	
<b>mîl</b> مـيلـ stripe (in cloth)	
<b>mîllat</b> مـلـامـقـ nation; ~î national	
<b>mîngâ</b> مـيـنـكـ nasality, talking through the nose	
<b>mîrât</b> مـيرـاتـ legacy, heritage	
<b>mîrî</b> مـيرـi governmental	
<b>mîrûla</b> مـيـرـوـلـa ant	
<b>mîtr</b> مـيـترـ meter	
<b>mîwâan</b> مـيـوانـ guest	
<b>mokh</b> مـوـخـ brain, marrow; ~ <b>keshân</b> v.t. to bother, annoy	
<b>molaq</b> مـلـاـقـ staring: <i>châwî ba molaq wastâ</i> he stood staring into space	
<b>molat</b> مـؤـلـهـt respite	
<b>mom</b> مـومـ candle	
<b>moř</b> مـوـرـ frowning; hard stare; ~ <b>bûnawa</b> la to stare at	
<b>mor</b> مـورـ violet; virgin; seal; ant; ash; ~ <b>kirdin</b> to seal	
<b>mora</b> مـورـهـ crack in a mud wall; game piece	
<b>mu</b> مـوـ sorrow, worry	
<b>muchîrka</b> مـوـچـرـكـ shiver, shudder	
<b>mufârik</b> مـوـفـرـكـ auspiciousness, good omen	
	<b>na</b> نـo no
	<b>ná-</b> نـ negative subjunctive prefix
	<b>nabaga</b> نـبـاـكـ weak, feeble
	<b>nabâñ</b> نـبـانـ animal that spurns its own young; not on speaking terms: <i>kâkim lemân ~a, nâmândwene</i> my brother's not on speaking terms with us, he doesn't speak to us; ~ <b>kirdin</b> v.t. to spurn, to disown; to turn away from
	<b>nabz</b> نـبـزـ pulse
	<b>naft</b> نـفـتـ oil, petroleum
	<b>nagbat</b> نـكـبـتـ calamity; unlucky
	<b>nagrîs</b> نـگـرـیـسـ stubborn, badly behaved; mean, evil
	<b>naguta</b> نـكـوـتـهـ unspoken: ~ <i>la jwâbakâm te gayshî</i> he understood my unspoken answer
	<b>najîbzâda</b> نـجـيزـادـهـ aristocratic
	<b>najâr</b> نـجـارـ carpenter; ~î carpentry
	<b>nak</b> نـكـ and not: ~ <i>pechawânakây</i> and not vice-versa; <i>dû jâr’it le birdawa, nak se</i> you've beat him twice, not

## SORANI-ENGLISH VOCABULARY

three times; <i>ba râstî awâî tyâ chûa</i>	courage; to trip, stumble
<i>minim, nak aw</i> really the one who was lost was I, not he	<b>naw</b> <sup>‘</sup> نوع type, sort
<b>nakhosh</b> نهخوش ill, patient; <b>kho ~ khistin</b> v.t. to pretend to be ill; ~تنه خوشی illness; ~khâna نهخوانه hospital	<b>nawa</b> نو وه grandchild
<b>nakhsh</b> نهخش role: ~ <i>i daraja dû yâ sey haya</i> it has a secondary or tertiary role; <b>pîr ~ u nîgâr</b> پر نهخش و نیگار beautiful	<b>nawanda</b> نهونده fall planting
<b>nakhsha</b> نهخشه map, plan; ~ <b>dâ-nân</b> v.t. to lay a plan; ~ <b>keshân</b> v.t. to lay a plot; ~ <b>keshânawa</b> v.t. to draw maps, make plans	<b>nawân</b> نهوان نهوانه <b>naw-</b> v.i. to bend over
<b>nakhshândin</b> نهخشاندن <b>nakhshen-</b> نه خشنن v.t. to draw	<b>nawândin</b> نهواندن <b>nawen-</b> v.t. to lower; <b>dâ-~</b> to lower, bring down
<b>nakht</b> نهخت bit; ~è(k) a bit, a little; ~ه خشت و پوخت completely: <i>qsakâ'y ~ la bardam'dâ nâ</i> he had his say completely	<b>nawîn</b> نه وین v.i. to cave in: <i>bânakây navîbû</i> his roof had caved in
<b>nakhwâzâ</b> نهخوارا especially	<b>nawroz</b> نهوروز the vernal equinox
<b>nakhwendawâr</b> نهخوندهوار illiterate	<b>nawsha</b> نهوشە poetry; ~ <b>kâr</b> نهوشکار poet
<b>nalâmat</b> نهلامت accused	<b>Nawshîrwân</b> نهوشیروان Anosharwan, Sassanian shah of Iran
<b>namâm</b> نهمام sapling	<b>nazhâd</b> نهزاد race, lineage
<b>namâm-kirdin</b> نهمام کردن v.t. to have someone walled up: <i>khân kâwrâyèkî namâm kird</i> the khan had a man walled up	<b>nazila</b> نهزلیه short story
<b>namân</b> نهمان → <b>mân</b>	<b>nazm</b> نهزم poetry
<b>nana</b> نهان grandmother	<b>nâ</b> نا no, oh no
<b>nanâsîwî</b> نهناسیسوی disguise: <i>la ~</i> in disguise, in secret; <b>kho la ~ dân la</b> v.t. to be secretly in favor of	<b>nââsâî</b> نهآسائی unusual, unaccustomed
<b>naqândin</b> نهقین نهقاندن <b>naqen-</b> v.t. to choose, select	<b>nâbâwârî</b> ناباوری disbelief
<b>nařândin</b> نهبرین نهبراندن <b>nařen-</b> v.t. to roar, scream	<b>nâchâr</b> ناچار helpless, there was nothing he could do
<b>nardîwân</b> نهردیوان ladder, staircase	<b>nâdyâr</b> نادیار invisible, unseen
<b>nargiz</b> نهرگز narcissus	<b>nâf</b> ناف navel
<b>narît</b> نهربیت custom, manner	<b>nâguzûr</b> ناگوزور destitute, poverty-stricken
<b>nastařin</b> نهستهپن eglantine	<b>nâhaq</b> ناحق dishonest, unrightful; <b>ba ~</b> unjustly
<b>natawa</b> نهتهوه nation: ~ <i>yekgirtûakân</i> the United Nations; ~نامه و مه national	<b>nâhaz</b> ناحز ugly; enemy
<b>natra</b> تهتره courage; ~ <b>birdin</b> v.t. to lose	<b>nâkâw, la</b> ناکاو ل suddenly, all of a sudden
	<b>nâkh</b> ناخ depth, interior: <i>la ~ i âkh'dâ</i> inside the earth, in the grave
	<b>nâkher</b> نهخیل no; <b>ba ~ i gyânim</b> unwillingly
	<b>nâkhosh</b> ناخوش unpleasant; ~ه ناخوش unpleasantness
	<b>nâl</b> نال horseshoe; ~ <b>dâr</b> نالدار horse
	<b>nâla</b> نال wail, lament; ~ <b>bâr</b> نالبار sad, lamentable
	<b>nâlândin</b> نالاندن <b>nâlen-</b> نالین v.t. to be-moan
	<b>nâmla</b> نامله letter; ~ <b>îlka</b> نامیلکه pamphlet
	<b>nâmo</b> نامه stranger, foreign
	<b>nân</b> نان bread, food; ~ <b>khwârdin</b> to eat, have a meal; ~ <b>araq</b> نامرق dry crust of

## SORANI KURDISH

<b>nâzgîk</b> نانه‌گ	baker; <b>~awâ</b> نانه‌وا	baker; <b>~azig</b> نانه‌کر	someone who works for his board; bread;
<b>~kar</b> نانه‌کر	breadmaker, baker		
<b>nân</b> نان	<b>ne-</b> (v.t., pass. <i>nirân nre-</i> )	نی (v.t., pass. <i>nirân nre-</i> )	to put, place; <b>dâ-</b> to put down, set down, to compose, put together (book): <i>ktebêkî dânâwa</i> he has written a book; <b>râ-</b> v.t. to exhibit, show; <b>le-</b> to fix food for: <i>shorbâm bo le-nâwa</i> I've fixed soup for him; <b>pe-</b> to make it to: <i>agar aw shawâ bimâbâya, pemân danâya rozh i shasham</i> if he had remained that night, we would have made it to the sixth day; <b>sar-~awa</b> to lay one's head down (to sleep)
<b>nâpâk</b> ناپاک	unclean, filthy		
<b>nârazâlî</b> نارهزائی	unhappiness, dissatisfaction; <b>~yâfi</b> نارازیه‌تی	ditto	
<b>nârâwâ</b> ناره‌وا	unreadable		
<b>nârâstawkho</b> ناراسته‌خو	indirect		
<b>nârâzî</b> نارازی	unhappy, dissatisfied		
<b>nârdin</b> نیر	<b>ner-</b> v.t. to send		
<b>nârdîwân</b> ناردیوان	ladder		
<b>nârdîrân</b> ناردان	<b>nârdre-</b> v.p. to be sent		
<b>nâsandin</b> ناساندن	<b>nâsen-</b> v.t. to introduce, make known		
<b>nâshe</b> ناشی	it's not right, it's not proper, shouldn't		
<b>nâshtin</b> ناشتن	<b>nezh-</b> v.t. to bury in the ground, plant in the ground		
<b>nâsik</b> ناسک	fine, thin		
<b>nâsîn</b> ناس	<b>nâs-</b> v.t. to know, be acquainted with, recognize; <b>~înawa</b> ناسینه‌وه		
	to recognize: <i>nâynâsîtawa</i> don't you recognize him?; <b>~rân</b> v.p. ناسان		
	to be known, recognized; <b>~rân</b> v.p. ناسران به		
	<b>ba</b> v.p. to be known as; <b>~râw</b> ناسیار		
	well-known, famous; <b>~yâr</b> ناسیار		
	acquaintance; <b>~yâw</b> ناسیاو		
	unacquainted: <i>nanâs-yâwèk biydibân</i> if someone who didn't know them were to see them		
<b>nâsor</b> ناسور	an infected sore, gangrene		
		<b>nâtawâw</b> ناته‌وا	deficient, incomplete; <b>~î</b> deficiency
		<b>nâumed</b> نائومید	in despair, desperate; <b>~î</b>
		<b>kirdin</b> v.t. to dash someone's hopes:	<i>hîwâdârim nâumêdmân nakay</i> I hope you won't dash our hopes; <b>~î</b> despair
		<b>nâw<sup>1</sup></b> ناو	midst, middle; among, between;
		<b>la ~ birdin</b> v.t. to eradicate, get rid of;	
		<b>la ~ chûn</b> v.i. to disappear, cease to exist; <b>~ârâst</b> ناوهراست	middle; <b>~arok</b> ناومند
		contents; <b>~and</b> ناومند	center; <b>~andî</b> ناومندی
		central; <b>~châw</b> ناچاو	forehead; <b>~qad</b> ناوق
		waist; <b>~râst</b> ناوست	middle, center; <b>~châw-tur-</b> ناچاو تورشاندن
		<b>shândin</b> v.t. to frown	<b>shândin</b> v.t. to frown
		<b>nâw<sup>2</sup></b> ناو	name; <b>~bâng</b> ناویا
		fame, renown; <b>~dâr</b> ناودار	famous, well-known
		<b>ba~bâng</b> ناویا	
		<b>nâwakhtâ, la</b> له ناوەختا	at an unusual time, unexpectedly
		<b>nâwcha</b> نیوچە	newcha administrative region
		<b>nâwik</b> ناوک	<i>pit: ~ a khurmâ date pit</i>
		<b>nâyeł-</b> نایەل	dial. var. for <i>nâhet-</i> (see <i>heshtin</i> )
		<b>nâyen-</b> نایەن	see <i>henân</i>
		<b>nâz</b> ناز	coquetry; <b>~dâr</b> نازدار dear, cute;
		<b>ba ~u-goz</b> bakhew-kirdin	v.t. to spoil (a child)
		<b>nâzlâw</b> نازلاو	tender shoot
		<b>nâznâw</b> نازناو	nickname, nom de plume
		<b>ne</b> نی pres. stem of <i>nân</i>	
		<b>nechîr</b> نیچر	prey
		<b>negativ</b> نیگەتیف	negative
		<b>ner</b> نیر	male; <b>~îna</b> male
		<b>nerdîwân</b> نیردیوان	= <b>nârdîwân</b>
		<b>nerdrân</b> نیدردان	= <b>nerrân</b>
		<b>nerrân</b> نیرری	(passive of <i>nârdin</i> ) to be sent
		<b>new</b> نیو = <b>nâw, nâwcha</b>	
		<b>newarok</b> نیو رۆک	contents
		<b>newchâwân</b> نیوچاوان	forehead, brow
		<b>nezh-</b> نیز pres. stem of <i>nâshtin</i>	
		<b>nigrîs</b> نگریس	= <b>nagrîs</b>
		<b>nihen</b> نهین	secret, hidden; <b>~î</b> secret, hid-

## SORANI-ENGLISH VOCABULARY

den thing; <b>ba</b> ~î in secret, secretly	<b>nok</b> نوک chickpea; ~âw نوکاو chickpea
<b>nihom</b> نهوم floor, story	<b>nokar</b> نوکمر servant; ~âyatî نوکه رایدق servitude, service
<b>nimakbahârâm</b> نمه کبه حرام ingrate, ungrateful	<b>nokîsa</b> نوکیسه nouveau riche
<b>nîmûna</b> نمونه example, sample; ~ nî-	<b>noł</b> نـول soft: <i>zhûshik ba bechû i khoy dałe okhay roła narm u nołakám</i> the porcupine says to its baby, “O my soft little one”
shân-dân v.t. to give as an example	
<b>nirân</b> نران <b>nre-</b> نری v.p. passive of <b>nân</b>	<b>nomâ</b> نوما colt
<b>nirkâ</b> نرکه rumble, rumbling sound	<b>nomâl</b> نومال newly wed
<b>nirkândin</b> نرکین- <b>nirken-</b> سرکین- v.t. to	<b>nora</b> نوره turn
grunt, to make a rumbling sound	<b>nosh</b> : نوش ~ i gyân cheers, bon appetit
<b>nirkh</b> نرخ value, worth; ~dâr نرخدار valuable; <b>ba</b> ~ به سرخ worthwhile, valuable;	<b>noshân</b> نوشان <b>nosh-</b> نوش v.t. to drink
~ândin نرخاندن -en- نرخیلن v.t. to evaluate (ba as)	<b>noshâtir</b> نوشاتر bleach
<b>nishân</b> نشان = <b>nîshân</b>	<b>nuft</b> نوفت nose
<b>nîewishta</b> نوشته inscription	<b>nukrândin</b> نوکراندن <b>nukren-</b> نوکرین v.t. to
<b>nîyâz</b> نیاز need; desire	carve (on wood or stone)
<b>nizâw</b> نزاؤ water exuded from anything	<b>nukta</b> نوکه joke, pleasantry
<b>nizim</b> نزم low: <i>ba dang i</i> ~ in a low voice; ~âî نزمانی lowliness	<b>nuqim-bûn</b> نوق بون v.i. to disappear, be lost
<b>nizîk</b> نزیک near; <b>la khoy</b> ~ khistinawa v.t. to seat s.o. near oneself	<b>nuqta</b> نوقه point
<b>nîmok</b> نیمۆک fingernail	<b>nushân</b> نوشان <b>nushe-</b> نوشی v.i.: ~awa to bend, be folded; ~dinawa نوشاندنموده
<b>nîsân</b> نسان April	~ushen- نوشین v.t. to bend, fold
<b>nîsh-</b> نیش pres. stem of <b>nîshtin</b>	<b>nuskha</b> نویسخه manuscript, copy
<b>nîshân</b> نیشان target; trace, sign; ~dân v.t. to show, give forth; ~shikândin v.t. to practice archery; ~shiken نیشانشکن sharpshooter	<b>nustin</b> نوستن <b>nu-</b> نو v.i. to sleep, go to sleep
<b>nîshâne</b> نیشانه sign, mark; ~girtin la نیشانه کتن له to take aim at	<b>nûk</b> نووک tip, point: <i>nûk a chago</i> point of a knife; beak; whimper
<b>nîshtaje</b> نیشته جن successor	<b>nûka</b> نووکا now, at that time
<b>nîshtimân</b> نیشتمان country, homeland; ~î نیشتمانی national; ~parwar نیشتمانی patriot	<b>nûkanûk</b> نووکندنوبک whimper: <i>am ~á la chiya?</i> what's this whimpering for?
<b>nîshtin</b> نیش pres. stem of <b>nîsh</b> v.i. to sit; dâ~ to sit down, to dwell	<b>nûkâ</b> = <b>nûka</b>
<b>nîw</b> نیو half, mid-; ~ařo نیوهره noon, midday; ~ashaw نیوهش و midnight	<b>nûq</b> نووچ نووچان <b>nûqe-</b> نووچ v.i. to be dunked; ~ândin نووچاندن <b>nûqen-</b> نووچین v.t. to dunk
<b>Nîzâmi</b> نیزامی Nizami (1141–1209), a very well-known Persian poet	<b>nûqân</b> نووچین v.t. to close, shut: <i>châwit binûqe</i> shut your eyes
<b>nîzîk</b> نیزیک = <b>nizîk</b>	<b>nûslar</b> نووسار writer, author; ~ândin نووساندن <b>nûsân</b> نووسان نووسین <b>nûs-</b> نووس v.t. to write
no نو nine; ~(h)am توهם, توم ninth	<b>nûslen-</b> نووسین v.t. to write; ~ânawa نووسانه و نووسن v.t. to copy; ~ân نووسن <b>nûs-</b> نووس نووسانه و نووسن v.t. to write; ~âmawa نووسینه و نووسن v.t. to copy, to transcribe; literature
noba نوبه turn; <b>ba</b> ~ by turn	
noga نوگا turn	

## SORANI KURDISH

<b>nûsân</b> نووسان <b>nûse-</b> نووسی <b>ba</b> v.i. to stick to, to be stuck to, in	grab, snatch, attack
<b>nûsândin</b> نووساندن <b>nûsen</b> نووسین <b>ba</b> v.t. to clutch at	<b>pałg</b> پەلگ eyelid
<b>nûsinga</b> نووسنگه office	<b>palk</b> پەلک tress, leaf, branch; ~ <b>i châw</b>
<b>nûtak</b> نووتەك heavy darkness	پەلکيچي چاو eyelid; ~ <b>a</b> پەلک tress
<b>nûza</b> نوزه moan	<b>palk</b> پەلک a type of plane tree
<b>nwândin</b> نواندن <b>nwen</b> نويين v.t. to represent, look like; <b>kho</b> ~ to show oneself	<b>palkesh-kirdin</b> پەلکىش كردن v.t. to pick up
<b>nwe</b> نوى new; ~ <b>kirdinawa</b> v.t. to renovate, to renovate	<b>palupo</b> پەلۇپۇ endurance: <i>palupoy pichiřā</i> he couldn't take it any longer; <b>la</b> ~ <b>kawtin</b> to come to the end of one's endurance
<b>nwen</b> نويين bedclothes, sheets	<b>pama</b> پەمە cotton
<b>nwen-</b> نوى pres. stem of <i>nwândin</i>	<b>panâ</b> پەنا shelter, refuge, asylum; ~
<b>nwenar</b> نويير representative	<b>birdin ba</b> v.t. to take refuge in; ~ <b>bar</b> پەنابىر refugee
<b>nweshk</b> نوشك rennet	<b>pand</b> پەند advice
<b>nwezh</b> نويىز prayer (one of the five daily Muslim prayers); ~ <b>khwendin</b> v.t. to perform prayer; ~ <b>kirdin</b> v.t. to pray	<b>paner</b> پەنەر cheese
<b>oghîr</b> نوغىر journey, good omen for a journey: <i>oghîr kher bet bon voyage</i>	<b>pang-khwârdin</b> پەنگ خواردىن v.t. to be pent up
<b>orgân</b> ئورگان organ	<b>panhân</b> پەنھان wonderful, rare, strange
<b>okhizhn</b> ئۆخىزىن rest, calm	<b>panja</b> پەنجە hand; claw; ~ <b>dân lagâl</b> v.t. to fight with, contend with; ~ <b>i kho gastiñ</b> v.t. to bite one's fingers, to express surprise
<b>ordû</b> ئۆرددۇ camp; ~ <b>gâ</b> گاً campsite	<b>panjara</b> پەنجارە window
<b>otonomî</b> ئۆتۆنومى autonomy	<b>panjola</b> پەنجولە claw
<b>pak</b> پەك need, necessity; amazing	<b>papka-bastin</b> پەپكە بەستىن v.t. to coil: <i>mârakân papkayân bast</i> the snakes coiled up
<b>pakhsh</b> پەخش dispersal; ~ <b>bûn</b> v.i. to spread out, to be dispersed	<b>par<sup>1</sup></b> پەر side, direction: <b>aw~i</b> on the other side of, past
<b>pakhsha</b> پەخشە publication	<b>par<sup>2</sup></b> پەر feather
<b>pakhshân</b> پەخشان prose; dispersed; ~ <b>bûn</b> v.i. to be dispersed, to spread out; ~ <b>kirdin</b> v.t. to scatter; ~ <b>kirdinawa</b> v.t. to distribute	<b>pařa</b> پەر petal: ~ <i>i gul</i> rose petal
<b>pala</b> پەلا haste; ~ <b>kirdin</b> v.t. to hurry; <b>ba</b> ~ پەلە in haste, hurriedly	<b>parasandin</b> پەرسەندىن v.i. to be in general use
<b>pałla<sup>1</sup></b> پەلە field, farm	<b>pařawâza</b> پەرۋاھە wandering, homeless
<b>pałla<sup>2</sup></b> پەلە stain, spot	<b>pařândin</b> پەرائىن <b>pařen-</b> پەرېنىن v.t. to make leap, jump; to cause to flee; to cut off part of something: <i>am likâ bipârena</i> cut off this limb; to leave out: <i>la khwendinawa'dâ khatêkit pařând</i> you left out a line in your reading; to remove: <i>lamparim pařând</i> I removed the obstacle; ~ <b>awa</b> to save: <i>pařândlîtimawa</i> you've saved me;
<b>pałahawr</b> پەلەھەور bird	
<b>palapalfi</b> پەلەپەلى confusion	
<b>palaqâzhe</b> پەلەقاژى flailing the hands and feet	
<b>palawar</b> پەلەور, پەلەور bird	
<b>palâmâr</b> پەلامار attack; ~ <b>dân</b> v.t. to	

## SORANI-ENGLISH VOCABULARY

<b>dar~ la</b> to drive away from, to chase out of; <b>dâ~</b> to shake: <i>la dârakâwa am sewând'm dâpařândâ khwâr</i> I shook these apples down from the tree; <b>râ~</b> to wake up, roust out of sleep	against the wall
<b>parâwâzîrî</b> پهراویزی <b>parâweze-</b> پهراویزان <b>v.t.</b> to edit	<b>pashîmân</b> پهشیان regretful, sorry; <b>~kir-dinawa</b> to dissuade
<b>parcham</b> پرچم bangs	<b>pashoklân</b> پهشوكان <b>pashoke-</b> پهشوكی <i>v.i.</i> to get upset, be terrified; <b>~âw</b> پهشوكاو terrified; <b>~âwî</b> پهشوكاوی terror
<b>parch-dânawa</b> پهرج دانه وہ <b>v.t.</b> to pound (the head of a nail) flat	<b>pasind</b> پسند approval
<b>parchî</b> پهرجی cheap, insignificant	<b>past</b> پهست low, dejected; <b>~îawa</b> پهستی وہ dejectedly
<b>pardâkh</b> پهدرج glass, tumbler	<b>pastâwtin</b> پهستاون v.t. to stuff, cram; to beat with the feet, kick
<b>pare</b> پهرى day before yesterday	<b>pat<sup>1</sup></b> پـت rope, cord: <i>pat i hîwâ kawtâ bârk</i> the thread of hope wore thin, there was not much hope left
<b>pařendrân</b> پهپندران <b>v.p.</b> passive of <b>pařandin</b>	<b>pat<sup>2</sup></b> پـت <i>see lat-u-pat</i>
<b>parez</b> پهربز place for harvested grain	<b>patâta</b> پـتا potato
<b>paristin</b> پهرسـتن <b>v.t.</b> to serve, adore, worship	<b>payâ</b> پـایا = <b>paydâ</b>
<b>parî</b> پهرى peri, fairy	<b>payâm</b> پـیام message; <b>~nârdin</b> to send a message
<b>pařin</b> پـین <b>pař-</b> پـر <b>v.i.</b> to leap, jump; <b>te~ la</b> to pass by/through	<b>paydâ</b> پـیدا visible, found; <b>~bûn</b> <i>v.i.</i> to happen, to become visible; <b>~kirdin</b> <i>v.t.</i> to find
<b>parmûn</b> پـرمـون <b>parme-</b> پـرمـون <b>v.t.</b> to rely on oneself; <b>râ~</b> to consider worthy, to find s.o. capable (+ subj.) of doing something	<b>payjo(r)</b> پـیجـور investigator, researcher; <b>~î</b> investigation, research
<b>parsh</b> پـېرش scattered; <b>~ u bilâw kirdinawa</b> پـلـو کـدـنـوـه <b>v.t.</b> to scatter, let loose: <i>kichá qizh'î parsh u bilâw kirdawa</i> the girl let her hair fly loose	<b>paymân</b> پـیمان promise; <b>~bastin lagâf</b> <i>v.t.</i> to make a promise to someone
<b>parsiv</b> پـېرسـف answer, response	<b>paytâ-paytâ</b> پـیـتـا constantly, continuously
<b>partuk</b> پـرتـوـک book	<b>paywand</b> پـیـوـند connection, relation
<b>parwarda-kirdin</b> پـروـهـدـکـرـدـن <b>v.t.</b> to raise, rear (flocks, herds)	<b>paz</b> پـز sheep
<b>parzh</b> پـېـرـز opportunity	<b>pazhâra</b> پـېـڑـارـه sorrow, worry
<b>pařzh</b> پـېـڑـه broadcast, widespread	<b>pâchîn</b> پـاـچـيـن <b>v.t.</b> to pound; <b>dâ~</b> to split from top to bottom
<b>parzhîn</b> پـېـرـشـن relation; business	<b>pâdâsh</b> پـادـاشـت reward; <b>~dânawa</b> to reward
<b>parzhân</b> پـېـرـڙـان <b>parzhe-</b> پـېـرـڙـى <b>v.i.</b> to be busy	<b>pâk</b> پـاـک pure, clean; <b>~kirdin</b> <i>v.t.</i> to clean
<b>pasand-bûn la</b> پـهـسـنـدـبـوـونـلـه to be pleasing to	<b>pâl</b> پـال side; back; inside: <i>la ~ khoy'dâ tûryaya</i> he's angry inwardly; <b>~dân</b> <i>v.t.</i> to push: <i>nâbizue: wara dagalmân pâl da</i> it won't budge: come push with us; <b>~dânawa</b> <i>v.t.</i> to lean back, rest; <b>~dân ba</b> <i>v.t.</i> to lean against: <i>im ba dîwârawa dâ</i> I leaned against the wall; <b>~kawtin</b> <i>v.i.</i> to lie down; ~
<b>pasârdin</b> پـسـاـرـدـن <b>paser-</b> پـسـیـرـ <b>v.t.: hal~ba ...awa</b> to lean against: <i>bel ba dîwârawa hałpasera</i> lean the shovel	

## SORANI KURDISH

<b>pewa nân</b> <i>v.t.</i> to push; <b>la ~ a kho'dâ</b> for one's own part, on one's own behalf	<b>pâtawân</b> پانهوان champion, hero; <b>~etî</b> <i>iyatî</i> پالموانیهق heroism	<b>pâtâ = pelâw</b>	<b>pe<sup>3</sup></b> پی (postposition) see <b>ba</b> ; <b>... wâ bûn</b> to think, be of the opinion that: <i>pem wâ bû</i> I thought so; <i>pey wâ bû diz u regirin</i> he thought they were robbers and brigands
<b>pâlpishtî</b> پالپشى backing, support	<b>pâltâw</b> پالتاو overcoat	<b>pe<sup>4</sup></b> پی cmpd. vb. element, see under verbal element: <i>pe-gayshtin</i> , <i>pe-kanîn</i> , <i>pe-wîstin</i>	<b>pe-chûn</b> پیچون see under <b>chûn ba</b>
<b>pân</b> پان wide, broad, shallow	<b>pâr</b> پار last year	<b>pe-kirdin</b> پیکردن v.t. to force, oblige: <i>pe'yân kirdim aw kârâ bikam</i> they forced me to do it; to fool; to light (fire); <b>dast ~ (+ inf.)</b> to begin (doing)	<b>pechawâna</b> پیچهوانه reverse, opposite; <b>ba ~wa</b> به پیچهوانو و on the contrary
<b>pâra</b> پاره money	<b>pârân pâre-</b> پاران پاره- <i>v.i.</i> to beg, be-seech	<b>pechân</b> پیچان <b>pech-</b> پیچ v.t. to fold, wrap; <b>hał-</b> v.t. to roll up	<b>pechârân</b> پیچران <b>pechre-</b> پیچری <i>v.p.</i> to be wrapped
<b>pârastin</b> پاراستن <b>pârez-</b> پاريز- <i>la</i> <i>v.t.</i> to protect from, keep	<b>pârâztin</b> پارازتن = <b>pârastin</b>	<b>pedasht</b> پیداشت piedmont plain	<b>pedâ</b> پیدا = <b>paydâ</b>
<b>pârâztin</b> پارازتن = <b>pârastin</b>	<b>pârez</b> پاريز avoidance, abstaining; ambush; <b>~birdin</b> <i>v.t.</i> to ambush; <b>~chûn</b> <i>v.i.</i> to wait in ambush; <b>~kirdin</b> <i>v.t.</i> to abstain; <b>~rân</b> پاريززان <i>v.p.</i> to be protected, kept; <b>~ar</b> پاريزمر defender, protector, defence lawyer; <b>~gâr</b> پاريزگار protector; <b>~î</b> پاريزى protection; <b>~î-kirdin</b> پاريزى کردن <i>v.t.</i> to protect	<b>pedâwîst</b> پیداویست = <b>pewîst</b>	<b>pedahmar</b> پینغمەر prophet
<b>pârû</b> پاروو morsel	<b>pâsawân</b> پاسوان guard; <b>~î</b> surveillance	<b>pek</b> پیک together, in order; <b>~ânîn</b> <i>v.t.</i> to accomplish, to reconcile; <b>~biṛrân</b> <i>v.i.</i> to be suitable: <i>to u aw kirâsâ daley pek biṛrâwin</i> it's as though you and that shirt were made for each other; <b>~gayshtin</b> <i>v.i.</i> to meet, see each other; <b>~hâtîn</b> <i>v.i.</i> to agree, get along together; to consist ( <i>la</i> of); <b>~henân</b> <i>v.t.</i> to put together, produce, accomplish; to reconcile; <b>~awa</b> پیکمەوە together; <b>~awa-nân</b> <i>v.t.</i> to shut, close (book, eyes), to stick together; <b>rek u ~</b> ریکوییک ordered, arranged	<b>pe-kanîn</b> پیکنین <i>v.i.</i> to laugh
<b>pâsh</b> پاش after (prep); <b>~kawtin</b> to fall behind, be backward; <b>~khistin</b> <i>v.t.</i> to delay; to neglect, ignore; <b>~awaâ (ka)</b> after (conj.); <b>la ~â</b> afterwards; <b>~arozh</b> پاشکەوت تو future; <b>~kawtû</b> پاشەرۇز backward; <b>~mana</b> پاشەندە left-over; <b>lamaw~</b> لەمەپیاش henceforth	<b>pâshâl</b> پاشەل back of the skirt; hind leg	<b>pe-kanîn</b> پیکنین <i>v.i.</i> to laugh	<b>peke-</b> پیکى <b>peke</b> - پیکان <i>v.i.</i> to hit with an
<b>pâshâ</b> پاش king, prince	<b>pâshu</b> پاشو leg (of an animal)		
<b>pâya</b> پایه rank	<b>pâyiz</b> پایز autumn		
<b>pâzh</b> پاژ portion, section; document			
<b>pe<sup>1</sup></b> پی (adj.) (1) fasting: <i>min amro peyim</i> I'm fasting today; (2) on hand: <i>pûl'it peya?</i> do you have any money on hand?; (3) lit (fire): <i>âgir peya</i> the fire's lit			
<b>pe<sup>2</sup></b> پی foot; <b>~dâ-girtin</b> <i>v.t.</i> to insist, im-			

## SORANI-ENGLISH VOCABULARY

arrow or bullet, hit the mark	<b>pelâw</b> پيلاو shoes	<b>pewa</b> پيوه ~ dân see ba ...awa dân; ~ girtin see ba ...awa girtin
<b>pelo</b> پيلو eyelid		<b>pewand</b> پيوهند contact, link; ~girtin la-gal v.t. to form a link with
<b>penâs</b> پيناس identity, identity card		<b>pewân</b> پيوان <b>pew-</b> پيو v.t. to measure
<b>penâw:</b> la ~ i ...'dâ for, for the sake of: <i>la penâw i âzâdî'dâ khom bakht akam</i> I'll risk my life for the sake of freedom		<b>pewâr</b> پيوار unseen, invisible
<b>penj</b> five; ~am پينجم fifth; ~sham-ma پينجمه Thursday		<b>pewdân</b> پيندان measure, rule
<b>peřaw</b> پيره pedestrian; sidewalk; program		<b>pewist</b> پيوسيت necessary; ~i necessity
<b>pere</b> پيرى = <b>pare</b>		<b>pey</b> پيى = <b>pe<sup>2</sup></b>
<b>pesh</b> پيش before, ahead; ~ awâî (ka) before (conj); ~girtin ba v.t. to prevent: <i>la chûn pesh'yân pe girtim</i> they prevented me from going; ~girtin la v.t. to stand in front of; ~kawtin v.i. to advance, go forward, get ahead of: <i>peshmân kawtûn</i> they have gotten ahead of us; <b>dânâ</b> ~ to drive forward		<b>pichiřân</b> پچر اندن <b>pichiřen-</b> پچر اندن v.t. to break, break apart
<b>peshak</b> پيشاهه foreword		<b>pichiříñ</b> پچر پچر v.t. to break, cut; ~awa la to sever relations with: <i>kâkim la ema pichiřtwatawa, hâtu-chú'mân nâkâ</i> my brother has severed relations with us—he doesn't come to see us; <b>hał-</b> ~ to force a cover off
<b>peshawâ</b> پيشوا leader		<b>pichiřrân</b> پچر ان دن <b>pichiřre-</b> پچري v.p. to be broken, snapped
<b>peshîm</b> پيشين former, olden; ~îan پيشين the ancients, ancestors, forefathers		<b>pichok</b> پچوك little, tiny
<b>peshkash</b> پيشكاش present, gift; ~kirdin ba v.t. to present to; ~krâñ v.p. to be presented		<b>pif</b> پف puff; ~kirdin v.t. to puff, blow
<b>peshkawtû</b> پيشکه و تو تو advanced, progressive		<b>pil</b> پل finger, toe
<b>peshmarga</b> پيشمarga guerilla, freedom fighter		<b>pilân</b> پلان plan
<b>peshmirâw</b> پيشمزار proposed, suggested; proposal		<b>pilâw</b> پيلاو pilaf, cooked rice
<b>peshnyâr</b> پيشنيار suggestion; ~kirdin v.t. to suggest		<b>piling</b> پلنگ tiger
<b>peshnyâz</b> پيشنياز suggestion; ~kirdin v.t. to suggest		<b>piňshâlnawa</b> پليشانه و v.i. to be mashed, squashed; ~ndinawa پليشانه و v.t. to squash
<b>peshwakht</b> پيشوه خت early, untimely		<b>pilk</b> پلک eyelid
<b>peshwâz</b> پيشوار greeting: <i>hât ba peshwâz</i> <i>i merdakâyava</i> she came to greet her husband; ~i kirdin v.t. to receive		<b>piř</b> پير full; for compounds, see next element; <i>la ~ له</i> , <i>la ~ek'â</i> له پريكا <i>la ~dâ</i> له پردا suddenly, all at once; ~la ...awa full of; ~bûn la to be angry with: <i>let piřim: mamdwena</i> I'm angry with you: don't speak to me; ~i pe'dâ kirdin v.t. to snatch away; ~î پرائي midst, middle: <i>la piřâî i âwakâdâ</i> in the middle of the water; majority: <i>piřâî i khatkakâ hât</i> the majority of the people came
pest	پيست skin	<b>pird</b> پرد bridge
petakht	پيتهخت capital	<b>piřma</b> پرمه whinny, snivel
		<b>pirshing</b> پرشنگ ray
		<b>pirsîn</b> پرسين <b>pirs-</b> پرس la v.t. to ask

## SORANI KURDISH

<b>pirsyâr</b> پرسیار question; <b>~kirdin la</b> v.t. to ask s.o.	<b>پیری</b> old age; the act of going out to greet a superior; <b>ba ~î i ...awa hâtin</b> to come/go out to greet
<b>pîrtâw</b> پرتوا haste; <b>ba ~ hâtin</b> to rush	<b>Pîrânshâr</b> پیرانشار Piranshahr, a town in Iranian Kurdistan
<b>pirtuk</b> پرتوک piece	<b>pîroz</b> پیروز happy, blessed, auspicious
<b>piryâska</b> پریاسک small sack	<b>pîs</b> گال پیس dirty, filthy; <b>~gâl-dân</b>
<b>pîrzhan</b> پرژان v.i. to be scattered, sprinkled; <b>hał-</b> to grapple; to squirt: <b>pe'm le nâ, quṛ u lîta'm pe hałpirzhâ</b> I put my foot in it and mud squirted up all over me	v.i. to stir up filth; <b>dil ~kirdin la</b> v.t. to suspect the worst of
<b>pîrzhandin</b> پرژاندن <b>pîrzhen</b> پرژهن v.t. to scatter, sprinkle, squirt	<b>pîsha</b> پیشه trade, craft
<b>pisân</b> پسان v.i. to break, snap	<b>pîshân</b> پیشان trace; <b>~dân</b> v.t. to show
<b>pishî</b> پشی cat; <b>la</b> پشیله kitten	<b>pît</b> پیت letter of the alphabet
<b>pishkinîn</b> پشکنین <b>pishkin-</b> پشکن v.t. to examine	<b>pît u lat</b> پیت و لات bit, little bit
<b>pishkît</b> پشکت back; reliance; generation; <b>ba khwâ</b> for God's sake; <b>~bastin ba</b> v.t. to click on; <b>~dân</b> v.t. to run away; <b>~dân-awa</b> v.t. to calm down; <b>biro ~ i khotî' le bidawa</b> go calm down; <b>~girtin</b> v.t. to help, protect; <b>~hał-kirdin</b> v.t. to turn away in anger; <b>~kirdin ba</b> v.t. to rely on; <b>~te-kir-din</b> v.t. to turn the back on, ignore; <b>~astûr</b> complacent; <b>~i</b> پشتنi behind; <b>~i</b> پشتنi bolster; <b>ba~</b> بهپشت solid, firm, strong	<b>pîwâz</b> پیواز onion
<b>pishkîtaw</b> پشتاو gunpowder sack; type of pistol	<b>po</b> پو flock (of birds)
<b>pisher</b> پشیر stable	<b>pol</b> پول grade: <i>la pol i penjam i ibtidâ-i'dâ</i> in the fifth grade of elementary school; group, squadron
<b>pishû</b> پشو breath; <b>~dân</b> v.t. to take a breath	<b>polâ</b> پولا steel
<b>pispot</b> پسپور expert	<b>pop</b> پوچ cock's comb, forelock; <b>lik-u~</b> لکوپوچ branches and twigs
<b>pisû</b> پسو feeling	<b>poř</b> پوژ hair (on the head); partridge; <b>pân u ~</b> پان و پیور wide, broad
<b>pitaw</b> پتھو strong, firm	<b>poshîn</b> پوشین posh- v.t. to wear, put on
<b>pitir</b> پتھ earlier; more	<b>poshta</b> پوشته chic; happy; <b>~kirdinawa</b> v.t. to dress in fine clothes
<b>pizhishk</b> پیشک doctor, physician	<b>post<sup>1</sup></b> پوست skin, peel; <b>~girtinawa</b> v.t. to peel: <i>post i am khayârâ bigirawa</i> peel this cucumber
<b>pizhma</b> پیتمه sneeze	<b>post<sup>2</sup></b> پوست post, mail; <b>~i alfîktronî</b> پوستی ئەلکترونى e-mail
<b>pizhmîn</b> پیزمین <b>pizhm-</b> پیزم v.i. to sneeze	<b>prûsk</b> پرووسک remains of a decayed corpse
<b>pizishk</b> پیشک = <b>pizhishk</b>	<b>prûsha-kirdin</b> پرووشە کردن v.t. to nibble
<b>pîlân</b> پیلان	<b>pushpar</b> پوشپر the month of Cancer
<b>pîr</b> پیر old, aged; <b>ak</b> پیره woman, wife; <b>~amerd</b> پیرمید old man; <b>~azhin</b> پیریزن old woman; <b>i</b> پیرزن	<b>pûl</b> پول money
	<b>pûr-kirdin</b> پیور کردن v.t. to store
	<b>pûs</b> پووس skin
	<b>pûsh</b> پوش dried grass
	<b>pût</b> پیوت weight equal to sixteen kilos
	<b>pyâ = pe'(d)â</b>
	<b>pyâla</b> پیلاه cup
	<b>pyâsa</b> پیاسه walk, stroll; <b>~kirdin</b> v.t. to

## SORANI-ENGLISH VOCABULARY

take a stroll, go for a walk	<b>qawr</b> قبور grave, tomb
<b>pyâw</b> man; <b>~atî</b> پیاو manhood, manliness, generosity; <b>~ a gawrakân</b> dignitaries	<b>qaychî</b> قیچی scissors
<b>pyâz</b> پیاز onion	<b>qayd</b> قید impediment; link (in a chain); <b>~e nâkâ</b> never mind, it doesn't matter
<b>qaba</b> قبه thick	<b>qazâwat</b> قهزاوت judgeship, judiciary
<b>qabûl</b> قهبول acceptance; <b>~bûn</b> v.i. to be acceptable; <b>~kirdin</b> v.t. to accept, agree to	<b>qâch</b> قاچ leg; <b>har ~èk kirdin ba duân</b> v.t. to run as fast as one can: <i>kichâ har qâchêkî dakâ ba duân</i> the girl runs as fast as her legs will carry her; <b>~ khis-tinâ sar ...</b> v.t. to step on; <b>~ râ-keshân</b> v.t. to stretch out the legs
<b>qadpâl</b> قیدپال mountainside	<b>qâchâkh</b> قاچاخ smuggling, contraband; <b>~chî</b> قاچاخچی smuggler
<b>qafaza</b> قهفزه closet, storeroom	<b>qâfî</b> قالی carpet
<b>qalabâligh</b> قلهبان crowd	<b>qâmik</b> قامک finger, finger joint
<b>qałam</b> قلم pen	<b>qân</b> قان <b>qe-</b> v.i.: <b>hał~da</b> to get stuck on: <i>dâwenim d' aw bizmârâ hałqâ</i> my skirt got stuck on that nail
<b>qaław</b> لای قله fat; <b>lâm i</b> ~ velarized <i>l</i>	<b>qâp</b> قاپ dish
<b>qałâ</b> قله fort; <b>~ycha</b> قلهایه fortress	<b>qâpelk</b> قاپلک shell, hollow shell
<b>qałâcho</b> قلاچو extermination	<b>qâpî</b> قاپی door, gate
<b>qałbaz</b> قلهباز chain of rocks on a mountain; <b>~a</b> قلهباز waterfall	<b>qâqaz</b> قاقاز paper
<b>qałishîn</b> قلهشین v.i. to split, crack	<b>qâramân</b> قارمانی hero; <b>~î</b> قارمان heroism
<b>qałishît</b> قلهشت crack, split	<b>qârç</b> قارچ mushroom; <b>~ik</b> قارچك mushroom
<b>qanâra</b> قمناره gallows	<b>qârpoz</b> قارپوز saddlehorn
<b>qandin</b> قمندن: <b>hał~</b> v.t. to uproot, dig up, get out	<b>qârpuz</b> قارپوز melon; lampshade
<b>qandrân</b> قهندران <b>qandre-</b> : <b>hał~</b> v.p. to be uprooted, dug up	<b>qât</b> قات time: <i>hazâr ~ jwântir</i> a thousand times more beautiful
<b>qara</b> قمه nearness, vicinity; <b>kho nadân</b> لا ~ i ... not to get anywhere near	<b>qâw<sup>1</sup></b> قـاو rumor; <b>~dâ-khistin</b> v.t. to spread a rumor
<b>qarabâlîkh</b> قربالخ = <b>qalabâligh</b>	<b>qâw<sup>2</sup></b> قـاو dish, plate, container
<b>qarâkh</b> قراخ edge, outskirts	<b>qâwa</b> قاوه coffee
<b>qasâb</b> قساب butcher	<b>qâwirma</b> قـاوـمـه meat fried in small pieces
<b>qast</b> قـست intention; <b>la ~</b> intentionally	<b>qâyil-bûn ba</b> قـایـلـ بـوـنـ بـه v.i. to agree to
<b>qat</b> قـهـت absolutely	<b>qâyim</b> قـامـ : <b>ba</b> ~ quick, fast, hard
<b>qatl</b> قـهـتل murder	<b>qâzân</b> قـازـانـ سـهـر bogey man
<b>qawân</b> قـوانـ phonograph record; <b>~</b> <b>khwendinâ gwe i</b> ... v.t. to harp on the same theme to, to keep repeating into s.o.'s ear	<b>qâzânj</b> قـازـانـخـ profit; <b>~kirdin</b> v.t. to make a profit
<b>qawîl</b> قـوـیـل accepted, acceptable	<b>qâzî</b> قـازـی cadi, Islamic judge
<b>qawmân</b> قـومـانـ <b>qawme-</b> v.i. <b>la</b> to have something wrong or bad happen to: <i>wak ley naqawmâbe wâ bû</i> it was as though nothing bad had happened to him	<b>qez</b> قـیـزـ revulsion: <i>ba ~ u bezawa</i> with repugnance
	<b>qâhîycha</b> قـلـایـچـه small fortress, castle

## SORANI KURDISH

<b>qîlîshân</b> قلیشان	<b>qîlîsh-</b> قلیش v.i. to split; dâ~- to split from top to bottom	<b>qoř</b> قور nonsense
<b>qîlîshândin</b> قلیشاندن	<b>qîlîshen-</b> قلیشین v.t. to split, be split; dâ~- to be split from top to bottom	<b>qořâ</b> قوره rumble, rumbling sound
<b>qilyân</b> قلیان	waterpipe, long-stemmed smoking pipe	<b>qoztin</b> قوزتن <b>qoz-</b> قوز v.t.; ~awa to snatch out of the air: <i>topakâ'm hałdâ, la ha-wâ qoztîawa</i> I threw the ball up and he caught it in mid air
<b>qing</b> قنگ	buttocks	<b>qsa</b> قسه words, speech, story; ~pe-birîn v.t. to interrupt: <i>ba tundî qsakâ'm pe biřî u gutim</i> I quickly interrupted him and said; ~kirdin v.t. to speak, to tell a story
<b>qinj</b> قنج	upright, upturned	<b>qtâw = qutâb</b>
<b>qinyâť</b> قینات	patience	<b>qubûł</b> قوبول = <b>qabûł</b>
<b>qircha</b> قرچه	sound of cracking, splintering; ~kirdin v.t. to splinter	<b>qula</b> قله mountain peak
<b>qirchân</b> قرچان	v.i. to melt (fat over fire); ~awa to sting, hurt; hal~- to be heated over fire, sizzle, shrivel up	<b>qulang</b> قونه‌ک crane (zoo.)
<b>qirchândin</b> قرچاندن	<b>qirchen-</b> قرجین v.t. to heat fat, grease; to make something shrivel up over heat; ~awa to cauterize	<b>qułakh</b> قولاخ sensitive (of the ear); gwe~ bûnawa v.i. to listen attentively
<b>qirîwa</b> قریوه	a shout for joy	<b>qułf</b> قوف lock; ~kirdin v.t. to lock
<b>qirtaqirt</b> قرمه‌قرت	peep, chirp	<b>qum</b> قوم draught, drink: ~e âw a drink of water
<b>qirtândin</b> قرتاندن	<b>qirtén-</b> قرتین v.t. to cut (with scissors), to tear with the teeth; to crack (seeds with the teeth)	<b>quř</b> قور mud; <b>ba ~ girtin</b> v.t. to seal with mud: <i>mâlit ba quř gîre</i> “may your house be muddled up.” damn you
<b>qirzhâng</b> قززانگ	crab	<b>qurbân</b> قوربان sacrifice; (vocative) <b>qúrbân</b> sir, sire; ~i-kirdin labar pe i ...dâ v.t. to sacrifice for the sake of
<b>qisht</b> قشت	cute	<b>qurchândin</b> قورچین <b>qurchen-</b> قورچاندن v.t. to swallow; dâ~- to swallow, gulp down
<b>qit-kirdin</b> قت‌کردن	v.t. to eliminate	<b>qurg</b> قورگ throat
<b>qizh</b> قر	hair (on the head)	<b>qurosh</b> قوروش piastre
<b>qîbla</b> قبیله	the kiblah, the direction of Islamic prayer	<b>qurqushim</b> قورقوشم lead (metal)
<b>qîn</b> قین	spite	<b>qurs</b> قورس heavy, weighty
<b>qîr</b> قیر	tar, pitch; ~rezhî-kirdin v.t. to cover with tar	<b>qursh</b> قورش footstool of a throne
<b>qît</b> قیت	erect, in order; <b>kho ~kirdin</b> v.t. to put oneself in order, straighten oneself up; ~u zît قیست‌وژیت stylish; ~u qoz قیت‌وکور tall and elegant	<b>qurwâq</b> قورواق frog
<b>qîzh</b> قیز	scream; ~ândin قیزندن <b>qî-</b> zhen- <b>qî-</b> cry, scream	<b>qut</b> قوت short, brief
<b>qol</b> قول	arm, sleeve; ~hał-mâlân v.t. to roll up one's sleeves, get to work in earnest	<b>qutâb</b> قوتاپی student; ~khâna قوتاچانه school
<b>qonâgh</b> قوناخ = <b>qonâkh</b>		<b>qutân</b> قوتان <b>qute-</b> قوتی v.t. to beat, strike, hit
<b>qonâkh</b> قوناخ	lodging, place to stay the night; historical event	<b>qutîla</b> قوتیله small box; small lamp
		<b>qûchândin</b> قوچاندن <b>qûchen-</b> قوچین
		<b>qûjândin</b> قوجاندن <b>qujen-</b> قوجین v.t. to close together (eyes, fingers)

## SORANI-ENGLISH VOCABULARY

<b>qûl</b> قوول deep; <b>âî</b> قوولانی depth: <i>la ~ i dilawa kâr'î kirdûn</i> he labored from the bottom of his heart; <b>~î</b> قوولی depth	<b>rat-dânawa</b> رهت دانوه v.t. to rouse
<b>qûlna</b> قوولیه fruit basket	<b>rawand</b> روهند nomad
<b>qûn</b> قوون anus, butt; <b>~ i qalam</b> قووني قمهام stub of a pencil	<b>rawâ-ditîn</b> رهوا دین v.t. to allow
<b>Qûstantaniya</b> قوسهنهنتهنيه Constanti-nople	<b>rawg</b> رهوك herd: <b>~ a asp</b> herd of horses
<b>rachałak</b> رهچلهك root; <b>~-birînawa</b> v.t. to uproot, eradicate	<b>rawisht</b> رهوشت manner
<b>rachâw</b> رهچاو observation; <b>~-kirdin</b> v.t. to observe	<b>rawîn</b> رهوين v.i. to shy, run away
<b>rafiq</b> رفیق friend, comrade	<b>razâ</b> رهزا face, mien, aspect; <b>~girân</b> dul-lard
<b>rag</b> رهك vein, root	<b>razâmândî</b> رهزماندي agreement, acceptance
<b>ragaz</b> زده راهيي origin, race; <b>~âyatî</b> رهكمز racism	<b>razbar</b> رهزبهر the month of Libra (September 23–October 22)
<b>rahanda</b> رهمنده wanderer, nomad	<b>razîl</b> رهزييل stingy, tightfisted; <b>~î</b> stinginess
<b>rakhse-</b> رهخسني v.i. to come into existence	<b>râ</b> را view, opinion
<b>rakhseñ</b> رهخساندن v.t. to bring about accidentally	<b>râ-</b> را- cmpd. vb. agent; see under the verbal element: <i>râ-bwârdin, râ-girtin, râ-hâtin, râ-henân, râ-keshân, râ-wastân</i>
<b>rakhseñ</b> - رهخساندن <b>rakhseñ</b> رهخساندن v.t. to bring about accidentally	<b>râ-bûn</b> راهبون to be awakened, roused; <b>la khaw</b> راهخوا to be roused from sleep
<b>rama</b> رهمه herd; <b>~kî</b> common, ordinary (people), of the common herd	<b>râbirdû</b> رابردو last, past: <i>rozh i shamma i</i> ~ last Saturday; <i>la chand sada i ~dâ</i> over the last several centuries
<b>rang</b> <sup>1</sup> رهتك color; <b>~-dân da/la</b> to happen to; <b>~-dânawa</b> to bleed (as color onto a fabric); <b>~-dânawa i ... bûn</b> v.i. to be in accordance with; <b>~-hałbizir-kân</b> v.i. to lose color, go pale; <b>~-hałbi-zirkâw</b> رهتك هيليزكاو pale, “white as a sheet” (with fright); <b>~în</b> رهتيگين colorful	<b>râburdû</b> = <b>râbirdû</b> رابوردو = رابردو
<b>rang</b> رهتك <sup>2</sup> possible; <b>~ a ka</b> رهتك (+ subj.) it's possible that	<b>râ-chanîn, la khaw</b> راهخوا راههنين to wake from sleep with a start
<b>ranj</b> رهخ pain, suffering; <b>~-dân</b> to take pains; to go to trouble; to suffer	<b>râchâw-kirdin</b> راچاو كردن v.t. to choose, select, elect
<b>raq</b> رهق stiff; <b>~ hał-hâtîn</b> v.i. to be frozen stiff; <b>~-kirdin</b> v.t. to freeze; <b>~ u-hîshk i sar</b> رهق و هيشكى سهر madness	<b>râda</b> راده degree, extent: <i>tâ ~yek</i> to an extent; <i>tâ chi ~yek</i> to what extent?
<b>raqan</b> رهقان hard, stoney ground	<b>râgâyândim</b> راگيانتن communications
<b>rasan</b> رهمسن pure, pure-blooded	<b>râhat</b> راههت comfortable
<b>rash</b> رهش black; <b>~abâ</b> رهشما dust storm; <b>~mâl</b> black tent, nomadic tent;	<b>râhî</b> راهي solution; salvation
<b>~posh</b> clad in black	<b>râ-kirdin</b> راكدن v.t. to run
<b>rashama</b> رهشمە the month of Pisces (February 20– March 20)	<b>râmyâr</b> راميار shepherd, herdsman; statesman, politician
	<b>rân</b> <sup>1</sup> ران herd
	<b>rân</b> <sup>2</sup> ران leg, thigh
	<b>rândin</b> راندن <b>ren-</b> رين v.t. to drive; to throw (stones)
	<b>râspârda</b> راسپارده errand, charge
	<b>râsperî</b> راسپيرى charge, commission
	<b>râst</b> راست right, correct, true; <b>~bûnawa</b> to get up; <b>~-bûnawa la</b> to loom over; <b>~aqîna</b> راستهقينه truth: <i>~y bo darkawt</i>

## SORANI KURDISH

the truth dawned on him; <b>~awkho</b>	<b>rebwâr</b> ریبور wayfarer
straight, direct: <b>~biro go</b>	<b>rechâl</b> , <b>ریچال</b> , <b>rechâr</b> ریچار marmalade
straight ahead; <b>ba ~î</b> به‌راستی actually, really, frankly; <b>dast i ~</b> right hand; <b>~î</b> راستی truth	<b>rechka</b> ریچکه path of a swarm of insects; <b>~bastin</b> v.t. to swarm (of insects); <b>~hał-kirdin</b> v.t. to send out a swarm
<b>râtib</b> راتب salary, stipend: <b>~ dadre ba darskhwen u kârkar i dawlat</b> stipends are given to students and government workers	<b>rega</b> ریگ road, way; <b>la ~ i...awa</b> via; <b>~girtin ba</b> v.t. to stop, make halt: <i>pâsa-wân rega'yân pe girt</i> the guards stopped him; <b>~kutân</b> v.t. to travel; <b>regâ</b> ریگ railroad; <b>regir</b> ریگ highway robber, bandit
<b>râtu(a)</b> راتو theological student's stipend	<b>rek</b> ریک smooth, organized, correct; <b>~kawtin</b> v.i. to go well, to be smoothly; <b>~kawtin lagâl</b> v.i. to arrange with; <b>~khistin</b> v.t. to rub together; to organize; to make up; to make a truce; <b>~kirdin</b> v.t. to smooth, arrange; <b>~kewtin</b> arrangement, agreement; <b>~u-pek</b> ریکوینک arranged, in order
<b>râva-kirdin</b> راوه کردن v.t. to explain	<b>rekawt</b> ریکوت chance, accident: <b>ba ~</b> by chance, by accident
<b>râw</b> راو prey, hunt; <b>~kirdin</b> v.t. to hunt; <b>~nân</b> v.t. to hunt down, track down: <i>polis râwî nây</i> the police tracked you down; <b>~arêwî-henân bo</b> هیننان راوهرنیوی بو v.t. to foxhunt; to sidetrack; <b>~ashaw</b> راوشو night hunt; <b>~chî</b> راوجی hunter, out hunting; <b>~kar</b> راوكمر راوکمر hunting; <b>~u-shikâr</b> راووشکار hunting	<b>renwen</b> رینوین leader; <b>~î-kirdin</b> v.t. to lead
<b>râwezh</b> راویژ speaking ( <b>lagâl</b> with), manner of speaking	<b>reraw</b> ریـرو crossroads; chance: <b>ba ~ tûshî bûm</b> I met him by chance
<b>rây</b> رای idea, plan	<b>resh</b> ریش wound, wounded
<b>râyakh</b> رایخ rug	<b>reushwen</b> ری و شونی way
<b>râz</b> راز conversation; story	<b>rewân</b> رینوان guide
<b>râzlân</b> رازان <b>râze-</b> رازی v.i. to be embellished; <b>~ândin</b> رازین v.t. to embellish; <b>~ândinawa</b> رازاندنهوه to adorn, embellish	<b>rewî</b> ریبوی fox
<b>râzâwa</b> رازاوه embellished, decorated	<b>rez<sup>1</sup></b> ریز = <b>rîz</b>
<b>râzî</b> راری satisfied, content; <b>lakho-</b> له‌خورازی self-satisfied	<b>rez<sup>2</sup></b> ریز respect; <b>~girtin la</b> v.t. to show respect for; <b>~legîrâw</b> ریـلیـگیراو respected; <b>ba~</b> بهـریز respected, eminent
<b>re</b> ری way, road; <b>~dân</b> v.t. to admit, allow in; <b>~girtin</b> v.t. to commit highway robbery; <b>~kawtin la</b> to chance upon: <i>~m l' aw jegâyâ kawt</i> I chanced upon that place; <b>~ te-chûn</b> to be possible; <b>ba ~ kirdin</b> v.t. to escort out/away; <b>ba ~wa birdin</b> v.t. to lead, manage, administer; <b>ba ~wa kawtin</b> to get under way, hit the road; <b>birdi-nâ</b> <b>ba ~wa</b> to carry out, execute; <b>la ~ i</b> لهـرـی by way of, through, via	<b>rez<sup>3</sup></b> ریز pres. stem of <b>ristin</b>
<b>rebandân</b> ریندان the month of Aquarius (January 21–February 19)	<b>reza</b> ریزه bit, little bit; <b>la ~ i ...dâ</b> equal to: <i>kichim la reza i kuř i aw'dâya</i> my daughter is equal to his son
<b>rebar</b> رینبر leader, guide	<b>rezh-</b> ریـز pres. stem of <b>rishtin</b>
	<b>rezmân</b> ریـزمان grammar; <b>~î</b> ریـزمانی grammatical
	<b>ridenspî</b> ریدنسیسی elder
	<b>rif</b> رف shelf
	<b>rifha</b> رفه = <b>rif</b>
	<b>rikef</b> ریـکـف stirrup
	<b>rim</b> رم spear

## SORANI-ENGLISH VOCABULARY

<b>rimândin</b> رماندن <b>rimen-</b> رمین v.t. to destroy	<b>rîz</b> <sup>2</sup> ریز line, rank: <i>rîz i lashkir i duzhmin</i> enemy army ranks; <b>~kirdin</b> v.t. to line up, arrange
<b>rinân</b> رنان <b>dâ~-</b> v.t. to shed (skin, clothes)	<b>ro</b> رو = <b>rozh</b>
<b>rinîn</b> رنین v.t. to scratch with the finger-nails; <b>~awa</b> ditto; <b>qizh~awa</b> to pull the hair out	<b>rochin</b> روچن window, skylight: <i>~akán bikaynawa</i> let's open the windows
<b>riq</b> رق spite, spitefulness; <b>~abar</b> spiteful rival; <b>~abarâyatî</b> spiteful rivalry	<b>rola</b> روله child
<b>rishqanjâr</b> رشقهنجار butt of a joke	<b>român</b> رومان story
<b>rishtin</b> ریختن <b>rezh-</b> ریز v.t. to pour; <b>~awa</b> رشتنه to pour, cast (metal), to stir up trouble; <b>dâ~-</b> = <b>dâ-rizhândin</b> ; <b>hal~-</b> to shed (tears)	<b>ron</b> روون oil, grease, fat
<b>rist</b> رست line, dog collar	<b>roshin</b> روشن bright; <b>~bîr</b> روشنبر enlightened; <b>~kirdin</b> v.t. to light, turn on, start (machines)
<b>rista</b> رسته noodle; sentence	<b>Rostam</b> رؤستم Rustam, the legendary champion of Iran
<b>ristin</b> رسته <b>rez-</b> ریز v.t. to spin (thread)	<b>royshtin</b> رویشتن <b>ro</b> - رو v.i. to go (away, off), leave
<b>riwân</b> روان v.i. to be green (of a field)	<b>roz</b> روز day; <b>~âna</b> روزانه daily; <b>(h)alât</b> روزهه لات east, orient, dawn: <i>rozhalât i nâwrâst</i> the Middle East; <b>halâtnâs</b> روزهه لاتناس orientalist; <b>~âwâ</b> روزوا one day; <b>~nâma</b> روزنامه newspaper; <b>nâmanûs</b> روزنامهنووس journalist
<b>riwâlat</b> روالهت mien	<b>rozhgâr</b> روزگار days, time: <i>la ~ân i kon'dâ</i> in olden times; fate
<b>rizân</b> رزان v.i. to rot; <b>dâ~-</b> to be overcooked; to rot and fall to pieces	<b>rozhû</b> روزرو fasting; <b>~girtin</b> to fast
<b>rizândin</b> رزاندن <b>rizen-</b> رزین v.t. to make/let rot	<b>rukhan</b> روخان <b>rukhe-</b> روخنی v.i. to collapse
<b>rizgâr</b> رزگار saved, rescued; <b>~bûn</b> v.i. to be saved, to escape: <i>rizgâryân bû</i> they were saved, they escaped; <b>~kirdin</b> v.t. to rescue, to save: <i>tanyâ to dat-wâni l' am balâyá rizgârmân bikay</i> only you can save us from this catastrophe; <b>~î</b> salvation, liberation, rescue; <b>~ikhwâz</b> رزگارخواز liberationist; <b>~kar</b> رزگارکر rescuer, savior	<b>rukhan</b> روخاندن <b>rukhen-</b> روخین v.t. to destroy, pull down
<b>rizhân</b> رزان v.i. to pour out, be poured out; <b>dâ~-</b> to pour down, fall down	<b>rukhsat</b> روخسست permission; <b>~dân</b> v.t. to give permission; <b>~khwâstin la</b> v.t. to request permission of
<b>rizhândin</b> رزاندن <b>rizhen-</b> رژین v.t. to pour out; <b>dâ~-</b> to pour, mold; lay (foundation)	<b>rukhsâr</b> روخسار face
<b>rizhdî</b> رژدی miserliness, stinginess	<b>runâk</b> روناک = <b>rûnâk</b>
<b>rizhtin</b> ریشن = <b>rishtin</b>	<b>ruwâlat</b> روایت obviousness; hypocrisy; <b>ba</b> ~ obviously
<b>rîkordar</b> ریکوردور tape recorder	<b>rû</b> رو face, aspect, mien; <b>~dân</b> v.t. to happen, occur; <b>~dân ba yek</b> v.t. to frown; <b>~kirdin</b> rwaw v.t. to face, turn toward; <b>~kirdinâ ...</b> to face, head for (s.o., s.th.); <b>~ ba ~ i</b> face to face with, opposite; <b>~ i dam kirdinâ ...</b> v.t. to turn to face ...; <b>ba ~ kho'dâ henân</b> to reveal; <b>khistinâ ~</b> v.t. to
<b>rîqna</b> ریقه bird droppings	
<b>rîsh</b> ریش beard; <b>~tashîn</b> v.t. to shave	
<b>rîsha</b> ریشه root	
<b>rîz</b> <sup>1</sup> ریز small, tiny	

## SORANI KURDISH

bring to light, to reveal; <b>I' am ~áwa</b>	سەگىسىكە كىردىن <b>v.t.</b> to play 'possum
مروووه in this respect	سەغلىت confused, perplexed; ~î
<b>rûbâr</b> river	سەحرى field
<b>rûdîrâw</b> event	سەخت hard, difficult
<b>rûdâw</b> event, incident	<b>sako</b> سەكى bench
<b>rûgirzh</b> frowning	<b>sakta</b> سەكته heart attack; ~ <b>kirdin</b> <b>v.t.</b> to have a heart attack
<b>rûkândin</b> رۆوکىن- <b>v.t.</b> to scratch	رۇي سەلەلا resurrection; <b>ro i ~</b> doomsday
<b>rûkâr</b> cover	سەلامەت healthy; ~î health; <b>ba</b>
<b>rûkhosh</b> رۆوچۈش cheerful; ~î cheerfulness	~î in good health
<b>rûmat</b> رۆومەت cheek	سەلمانىن <b>salmen-</b> سەلمىنلىكىن <b>v.t.</b> to prove, to accept
<b>rûn</b> bright, clear; ~ <b>kirdin</b> <b>v.t.</b> to explain	سەلمىنلىزىن <b>salmenre-</b> سەلمىنلىزىن <b>v.p.</b> to be proven
<b>rûnâk</b> رۆوناڭ bright; ~ <b>bîr</b> رۆوناڭىز intellectual; ~î brightness	<b>sałp</b> سەلپ oar; ~ <b>ândin</b> سەلپانىن <b>salpen-</b> سەلپىن <b>v.t.</b> to row
<b>rûpař</b> page	<b>salt</b> سەلتەنلىكىن single, unmarried; ~ <b>azalâm</b> سەلتەزەلام a solitary traveler on foot
<b>rûshân</b> رۆوشان v.i. to be scratched; ~ <b>din</b> رۆوشىن- <b>v.t.</b> to scratch	<b>samar</b> سەممەر fruit
<b>rût</b> naked; ~ <b>al</b> رۆوتەم naked; ~ <b>alfi</b> رۆوتەمى nakedness	<b>samara</b> سەممەرە amazing: <i>shiték i sayr u ~ya</i> it's something amazing; toil
<b>rûtâl</b> frowning, with a sour expression	<b>samâ</b> سەما dance; ~ <b>kirdin</b> <b>v.t.</b> to dance
<b>rûtan</b> رۆتەن wasteland, desert	<b>samâs</b> سەماس patient, calm
<b>rwaw</b> رۆمو toward	<b>samâwar</b> سەماور samovar
<b>rwân</b> روان <b>rwe-</b> روى v.i. to grow, sprout: <i>tokâi chândim rwâ</i> the seed I planted	<b>sandin</b> سەندىن <b>sen-</b> سېنىن <b>v.t.</b> to take, take hold of, get, buy
sprouted; ~ <b>ga</b> روانىكە standpoint, viewpoint	<b>sangân</b> سەنگان <b>sange-</b> سەنگىنى v.i. to weigh; ~ <b>din</b> سەنگانىن <b>sangen-</b> سەنگىنىن <b>v.t.</b> to weigh, evaluate; <b>hal~din</b> to evaluate, assess
<b>rwânîn</b> روانىن v.t. to look; ~â ... to look at: <i>rwâniyâna min</i> they looked at me; <b>hal~ba</b> to look something over from top to bottom, to give s.o. the "once-over"	<b>sangîn</b> سەنگىن heavy
<b>sa</b> سە = <b>sag</b>	<b>sannâli</b> سەنەلى chair
<b>sa'ât</b> hour, clock, o'clock: <i>la ~ (i) chwâr-dâ</i> at four o'clock	<b>sapân</b> سەپان v.i. to be imposed, forced; ~ <b>din</b> سەپانىن <b>sapen-</b> سەپىن <b>v.t.</b> to impose
<b>sabârat ba</b> سەبارەت بە concerning, about, in terms of	<b>saqat</b> سەقەت dangerous: <i>pyâwèk i saqat a - nâwerim bichimâ lây</i> he's a dangerous man—I don't dare go near him
<b>sabil</b> سەبىل tobacco pipe	<b>Saqiz</b> قەقىز Saqqez, a town in Iranian Kurdistan
<b>sad</b> سە hundred; ~a century	<b>saqâ</b> سەقا watercarrier, waterseller
<b>safar</b> سەفەر trip; ~ <b>kirdin</b> <b>v.t.</b> to travel	<b>sar</b> سەر head (verbal expressions involv-
<b>sag</b> سەكە dog; ~ i pe-sûtâw aimlessly	

## SORANI-ENGLISH VOCABULARY

ing <i>sar</i> are given below; for all other compounds, see alphabetically): ~ âw	<i>shâr</i> it has come to my mind to go to town
<b>chûnawa</b> <i>v.i.</i> to go to the bathroom; ~ <b>bilind-kirdinawa</b> <i>v.t.</i> to rebel; ~ <b>dâ-nwândin ba</b> to bow the head to; <b>la ~ dân</b> <i>v.t.</i> to decapitate; ~ <b>dar-henân</b> <i>v.t.</i> to appear: <i>gyâ sar'î darhenâwa</i> the plants have appeared; to stick the head out: <i>sar'î la panjara darhenâwa</i> she stuck her head out of the window; ~ <b>kho hâtin</b> <i>v.i.</i> to recover; ~ <b>la far-mân i ... hal-pechân</b> to disobey; ~ <b>la re dân</b> <i>v.t.</i> to disappoint: <i>sar'mân la re'i dâya</i> you've disappointed us; ~ <b>birdin</b> <i>v.t.</i> to spend (time); ~ <b>cha-mândin</b> <i>v.t.</i> to lower the head, to give up, submit; ~ <b>-dar-chûn la</b> <i>v.i.</i> to understand: <i>sarim le darmâche</i> I don't understand; ~ <b>dâ-nawândin</b> <i>v.t.</i> to lower the head; ~ <b>dân la</b> <i>v.t.</i> to visit, go to see; ~ <b>gum-kirdin</b> <i>v.t.</i> to get excited; ~ <b>hal-girtin</b> <i>v.t.</i> to break the reins; ~ <b>keshân</b> <i>v.t.</i> to peek; ~ <b>khis-tinâ</b> ~ <i>v.t.</i> to tease: <i>saryân khistâ sar-mân</i> they teased us; ~ <b>khulânawa</b> <i>v.i.</i> to be dizzy; <b>kirdinâ ~...</b> <i>v.t.</i> to impose on, charge with: <i>pâshâ dakâtâ sar âshawân kichakâ'y bidâtê</i> the king forces the miller to give him his daughter; <b>ba ~ kirdinawa</b> <i>v.t.</i> to visit; ~ <b>le-shewân</b> <i>v.i.</i> to be helpless, in distress; ~ <b>nânawa</b> <i>v.t.</i> to lay one's head down (to sleep): <i>dabûâya sarî be shew binetawa</i> he would have had to lay his head down without supper; ~ <b>pechî-kirdin</b> <i>v.t.</i> to be obstinate; ~ <b>spârdin ba</b> <i>v.t.</i> to rely totally upon: <i>sar'im pe daspere</i> she relies totally upon me; ~ <b>tashîn</b> <i>v.t.</i> to have a haircut; ~ <b>udar dar-kirdin la</b> <i>v.t.</i> to understand: <i>I am kârâ sarudar darnâkam</i> I don't understand this; <b>ba ~ hâtin</b> <i>v.i.</i> to happen; <b>birdinâ ~</b> <i>v.t.</i> to spend (time); <b>hâtinâ ~</b> <i>v.i.</i> to think, to come to mind: <i>hâtûtâ sarim bichim bo</i>	<i>sarabahâr</i> سهربدهار beginning of spring <b>sarak</b> سرمهک head, chief, president: <i>sarak wazîrân</i> prime minister; ~î سهربهک main, chief <b>sar'anjam</b> سهربنهنجام in the end, finally <b>sarařâ i</b> سهربای in addition to <b>sarařo</b> سهربوژ headstrong <b>saratâ</b> سهربتا beginning <b>sarawa</b> سهربوه upward <b>sarawgird</b> سهربوگرد guardian (of a child) <b>sarawkhwâr</b> سهربوخوار headed down <b>sarawzher</b> سهربوزیر headed down <b>sarawzhûr</b> سهربوژور headed up <b>sarâ</b> سهربا government building <b>sarâpâ</b> سهرباپا from head to foot, completely <b>sarâw</b> سهرباو spring <b>sarbadarawa</b> سهربددهرهو well-known, famous <b>sarbakho</b> سهربهخو independent; ~î independence <b>barbarawzher(a)</b> سهربهروزبر(ه) headed down; ~ <b>zhûr(a)</b> سهربهروژور headed up <b>barbarz</b> سهربهرز honorable, respected, with one's head held high <b>barbast</b> سهربهست free, independent; ~î freedom, independence <b>sarbân</b> سهربان roof <b>sarbâz</b> سهرباز soldier; ~î military <b>sarbilind</b> سهربيلند proud <b>barbiř</b> سهربير shortcut: ~ <i>royshtim, zû gayshtim</i> I took a shortcut and got here early <b>barburd</b> سهربورد adventure <b>sarbûrî</b> سهربورى adventure <b>sarchâwa</b> سهربجاوه source, spring; ~ <b>girtin la</b> <i>v.t.</i> to originate with <b>sarchopî</b> سهربچوپى leadership of a ring dance <b>sardam</b> سهربدم moment; ~è(k) سهربدم all at once; ~î سهربدم temporary <b>sardast</b> سهربدسته سهربدست sleeve; ~akî سهربدسته کی

## SORANI KURDISH

standing (doing something normally done seated or lying down): ~ <i>tifang'i</i>	<b>sarpot</b> سەرپوت desultory, superficial
<i>hâwîsh</i> he fired the rifle standing	<b>sarqâp</b> سەرقاپ lid
<b>sardân i</b> سەردان visit to	<b>sarqâfilachî</b> سەرقەلەچى caravan leader
<b>sardâr</b> سەربار leader, chief	<b>sarraq</b> سەرەق stubborn
<b>saren</b> سەرىن lifetime	<b>sarrâ</b> سەررا in addition; by the by; on the way
<b>saresha</b> سەرىشە <b>sareshân</b> سەرىشان head-ache	<b>sarrishta</b> سەررېشە expertise
<b>sargardâni</b> سەرگەردانى perplexity	<b>sarrût</b> سەررووت bareheaded, schoolchild
<b>sargarmkar</b> سەرگەرمەكىر amusing	<b>sarsarı</b> سەرسىرى flighty, empty-headed
<b>sagirân</b> سەركان lazy, drunk	<b>sarsâm</b> سەرسام perplexed, dumbfounded
<b>sargurushta</b> سەركوروشتە adventure	<b>asarhoř</b> سەرشۇر humiliated
<b>sarhât</b> سەرهات event	<b>sarsurmân</b> سەرسۈرمان amazement: <i>ba</i>
<b>sarinj</b> سەرنج scrutiny, investigation; ~ <b>dân la</b> to scrutinize, investigate closely; ~ <b>râ-keshan</b> v.t. to attract the attention; ~ <b>râkesh</b> سەنجراكىش attractive	<i>sarsu'mânawa gutim</i> I said with amazement
<b>sarîn</b> سەرىن pillow	<b>sartâsh</b> سەرتاش barber; ~ <b>khâna</b> راتشانه barbershop
<b>sarjam</b> سەرجەم collection, ensemble, altogether; <b>ba</b> ~ together with; ~ <b>gal</b> رچمكەن community	<b>sartop</b> سەرتىپ unrivaled (in beauty or bravery): <i>l' am nâwâ'dâ ~a</i> he is unrivaled in these parts
<b>sarkawtû</b> سەركەوتتو successful, having attained one's desire, having made an achievement; ~ <b>âna</b> سەركەوتۋانە triumphantly	<b>sarugwelâk</b> سەروگوپىلاڭ form, shape
<b>sarkhosh</b> سەرخوش drunk	<b>sarwar</b> سەروەر leader; ~ <b>i</b> leadership
<b>sarkirdla</b> سەركىدە commander, leader; ~ <b>âi</b> سەركىدەئى leadership, command; ~ <b>âyatî</b> سەركادايىقى leadership	<b>saryek</b> سەرىيەك altogether
<b>sarkomâr</b> سەركومار president	<b>sarzawî</b> سەرزەھوى earth, land
<b>sarkona</b> سەركۆنه reproach, rebuke	<b>sarzârakî</b> سەزازارەكى all talk and no action
<b>sarkwer</b> سەركىز stupid	<b>sarzârî</b> سەزازارى talk, speech
<b>sarleshewâw</b> سەرلىشىۋاو distressed	<b>sarzhimârî</b> سەزىزلىرى census
<b>sarmashq</b> سەرمەشق lesson; <b>hâtinâ</b> ~ to serve as an example	<b>sawa</b> سەۋە basket
<b>sarmâ</b> سەرما cold, coldness; ~ <b>khwârdin</b> سەرەدەن v.t. to catch cold	<b>sawdâ</b> سەۋدا commerce, trade; love; eczema; ~ <b>medâi</b> سەمدەي afflicted with eczema; violently in love
<b>sarmâwaz</b> سەرماؤز the month of Sagittarius (November 22–December 21)	<b>sawr</b> سەور slowly: ~ <i>qsa bika</i> speak slowly
<b>sarnâs</b> سەرناس famous, well-known	<b>sawz</b> سەۋز green
<b>sarok</b> سەرۆك leader; ~ <b>âyatî</b> سەرۆكايىقى leadership	<b>say</b> سەى = <b>sag</b>
<b>sarparisht</b> سەرپەرشت chief, head	<b>sayâra</b> سەيبارە automobile
<b>sarpech</b> سەرپىچ obstinate, refractory	<b>saydawân</b> سەيدەوان hunter
<b>sarpîr</b> سەرپىر brimful	<b>sayid</b> سەيد sayid, title borne by descendants of the Prophet Muhammad
	<b>sayr</b> سەير strange, odd: ~ <i>a</i> that's odd; ~ <b>kirdin</b> v.t. to look: <i>sayr i amá ka</i> look at this!
	<b>sayrân</b> سەيران outing, trip; ~ <b>gar</b> سەيرانگەر excursioner, tourist
	<b>sâ<sup>1</sup></b> سا then, so
	<b>sâ<sup>2</sup></b> سا shadow; <i>na bikay na bikhoy, har</i>

### SORANI-ENGLISH VOCABULARY

<i>tamâshâ i sâ i gardinî bikay</i>	you wouldn't be able to do anything or eat anything, you'd just look at the shadow of her neck (an expression for being mesmerized by beauty)	فی سئی و دوو لیکردن without hesitation
<b>sâbûn</b> سابون	soap	<b>sebar</b> سبیر shadow
<b>sâda</b> ساده	simple	<b>sedâra</b> سیداره gallows
<b>sâgh</b> ساغی	whole, hail, healthy; ~î health; ~bûnawa to reach a conclusion, come to an end	<b>selâw</b> سیلاؤ flood, deluge
<b>sâkâr</b> ساکار	straightforward	<b>sew</b> سیو apple
<b>sâkhta</b> ساخته	fabricated, false	<b>shabaq</b> شبهق dawn; ~dân v.t. imprs.
<b>sâkhtimân</b> ساختمان	building	for dawn to break: <i>wirda wirda shabaqî dadâ</i> little by little dawn was breaking
<b>sâl</b> سال	year; ~gâr a long period of time	<b>shakat</b> شه کات tired; ~î exhaustion
<b>sâm</b> سام	fear: <i>sâm'î le nîsh</i> he was gripped by fear; ~nâk سامنک frightful; ba~ fearful, terrible; piř~ پرسام fearful, frightful	<b>shakând-</b> شه کاند = <b>shikând-</b>
<b>sâmât</b> سامال	clear (sky, weather)	<b>shahks</b> شه خس person, personage
<b>sândin</b> ساندن	<b>sen</b> سین = <b>sitândin</b>	<b>shañâl</b> شه لال steeped; <b>la khwen</b> ~ steeped in blood
<b>sâqata</b> ساقه	tree trunk	<b>shamcha</b> شه مچه match
<b>sârd</b> سارد	cold; ~î coldness; ~u garmî i zhîyân dîtin to have much experience in life	<b>shamma</b> شه هم Saturday
<b>sârghî</b> سارغی	bandage	<b>shamshama</b> شه مشهمه bat; ~kwera مهکوره bat
<b>sârezh</b> سارېژ	healed; ~bûn v.i. to heal (wound)	<b>shan</b> شن winnowing
<b>Sâsânî</b> ساسانی	Sassanian	<b>shap</b> شه پ slap
<b>sât</b> سات	time, moment; <i>la dwâ ~ i aw rozhá</i> in the aftermath of that day	<b>shapof</b> شه پول wave
<b>sâwan</b> ساوان	sâwan sâw- ساو v.t. to rub, wear down	<b>shaq</b> شهق slap, kick; ~hal-dân ba to kick; <b>ba</b> ~ <b>pe-kirdin</b> to kick around: <i>ba shaq tarâten i hawshakâ'yân pe kirdim</i> they kicked me all around the courtyard; ~birdin v.t. to crack, split; to go to pieces, to fly into a rage
<b>sâwilka</b> ساولیکه	poor, beggarly	<b>shaqa</b> شهقه flutter, sound of a bird's wing in flight; <b>dân la</b> ~ <b>i bâl</b> v.t. to flap the wings
<b>sâya</b> سایه	shadow; <b>la</b> ~ <b>i</b> سایهی <b>le</b> because of, on account of	<b>shaqâm</b> شهقام street
<b>sâz</b> ساز	musical instrument; happy; wealthy; ready; baggage; ~inda سازنده musician; ~kirdin v.t. to construct; ~krân la v.p. to be constructed of	<b>shaqâw</b> شهقاو big step
<b>sbaynlî</b> سبیلنی	tomorrow; <b>bo</b> ~e سبیلنی the next morning, tomorrow morning	<b>shaqqa</b> شهقه = <b>shaqa</b>
<b>sbene</b> سبیلنی	= <b>sbaynî</b>	<b>shař</b> شهمر fight; ~kirdin v.t. to fight; ~nâwawa v.t. to stir up war; ~ajwen-kirdin dagal شهړه جوین کردن ده ګډل v.t. to exchange curses with; ~agarak شه ره ګډره ک war between city quarters, civil war; ~âmî شه ران hostile
<b>se</b> سی	three; ~ham سیههم third; ~sham-ma سیشهمه Tuesday; ~u-dû-(le) kirdin v.t. to hesitate, to doo (لی) کردن	<b>sharm</b> شهرم shame, embarrassment: <i>sharm girtimî</i> I was embarrassed; ~azâr شهړه مزار embarrassed
		<b>sharwâl</b> شرووال pants, trousers
		<b>shash</b> شهش six; ~am شهشم sixth

## SORANI KURDISH

<b>shatak-dân</b> شهتک دان	to tie up tight	<b>~zwâ̄n</b> شیوه زوان dialect
<b>shaw</b> night; <b>am-</b> مشمو	tonight;	<b>shewâla</b> شیوه له very small valley
<b>~chara</b> شموجمه	banquet; ~è by night; <b>~gâr</b> شهوجار	<b>shewâ̄n</b> شیوه ای shewe- v.i. to be in distress; <b>~din</b> شیواندن <b>shewen-</b> شیوه ن شیوه این v.t. to cause distress
<b>shaytân</b> شهیان	Satan, the devil	<b>shewâz</b> شیواز = <b>shîwâz</b>
<b>shâ</b> شا king; <b>nishîn</b> شانشین	capital; <b>~rag</b> شارهگ artery	<b>shikaft</b> شکفت cave
<b>shâbâl</b> شابال	wing feather	<b>shikân</b> شکان shke- شکن v.i. to break
<b>shâd</b> شاد happy; <b>~i</b> joy, rejoicing; <b>~bûn</b>	v.i. to rejoice at seeing someone from whom one has been separated	<b>shikândin</b> شکاندن shken- شکین v.t. to break, to vanquish, to dishonor
<b>shâdimâni</b> شادمانی	gaity, joy	<b>shikâr</b> شکار hunting
<b>shâgashka</b> شاگشکه	overjoyed, about to faint from joy	<b>shikeř</b> شکیر mountain crag
<b>shâhîd</b> شاهید	witness	<b>shikhâta</b> شخنه matches
<b>shâkh</b> شاخ mountain; horn		<b>shikift</b> شکفت = <b>shikaft</b>
<b>shâlîna</b> شانه	a square of woolen cloth	<b>shikist</b> شکست defeat; <b>~henâ̄n</b> v.t. to defeat; <b>~khwârdin</b> v.t. to be defeated
<b>shâlîla</b> شالل	I wish (+ past cond.)	<b>shil</b> شلل loose, weak, flabby; wet, watery; <b>~kirdin</b> v.t. to loosen, untie (a knot); <b>~kutân</b> v.t. to beat to a pulp; <b>shilshil</b> kutâyânim they beat me to a pulp
<b>shân</b> شان shoulder; <b>~dânâ bar</b>	v.t. to undertake	<b>shîlazhâ̄n</b> شلمزی shîlazhe- شلمزیان v.i. to get confused
<b>shân-dân</b> شان دان	v.t. to show	<b>shîlâp</b> شلاب splash
<b>shâno</b> شانو stage		<b>shiller</b> شللیر a type of tulip
<b>shânâzî</b> شانازی pride; <b>~kirdin ba</b>	v.t. to take pride in	<b>shîlpa</b> شلپه splat, splash; (meta.) very greasy pilaf
<b>shâr</b> شار city; <b>~azâ</b> شارهزا urbane, citified; <b>~azâ la</b> knowledgeable, expert in; <b>~ângar</b> شارانگمر world traveler; <b>~badar</b> شاربادر exiled, driven from town; <b>~istâniyatî</b> شارستانیهق civilization; <b>~ochka</b> شاروچکه urban; <b>~oka</b> شاروکه town		<b>shimak</b> شمه ک belongings
<b>shârdin</b> شاردن	<b>shâr-</b> شار v.t. to hide, conceal	<b>shimqâr</b> شمقار hawk
<b>shâro</b> شارو	a sheaf of reaped wheat	<b>shimsher</b> شمشیر sword
<b>shât u shút</b> شات و شوت	shats bragging	<b>shinashin</b> شنه شن huffing and puffing
<b>shâyi</b> شای	= <b>shâdi</b> ; <b>~ u zamâwand kir-din lagâf</b> to get married to	<b>shingil-dân</b> شنگل دان v.t. to bestir oneself
<b>shena</b> شنه breeze; <b>~i</b> patience, stealth		<b>shinîn</b> شین v.i. to blow (wind); <b>~awa</b> to blow (in the wind)
<b>sher</b> شیر lion; <b>~panja</b> شیرپنجه	cancer	<b>shipirza</b> شپرزا scattered, distracted
<b>shet</b> شیت crazy; <b>~bûn</b>	v.i. to go crazy; <b>~khâna</b> شیتخانه insane asylum	<b>shîr-u-wîr-bûn</b> شیر و ور بون to be ripped: <i>kirâsakâm shîruwîrbûwa</i> my shirt is ripped and torn
<b>shew</b> <sup>1</sup>	dinner, evening meal	<b>shirîkhândin</b> شریخاندن shirîkhen- شریخین v.t. to roar
<b>shew</b> <sup>2</sup>	= <b>shîw</b>	<b>shit</b> شت thing
<b>shewâ</b> شیوه	style, manner; dialect;	<b>shitin</b> شتن sho- شو- (v.t.; 3rd sing. pres. <i>shwâ</i> ) to wash; <b>~awa</b> to wash again
		<b>shîla</b> شیله juice

## SORANI-ENGLISH VOCABULARY

<b>shîn<sup>1</sup></b> شین dark blue, dark green; ~-bûn	شونه city wall
to become green (plants); ~-bûnawa	شونه‌هی shame, disgrace
<b>la</b> v.i. (1) to importune, pester: <i>to bo la min shîn bûyawa u das bar nâday?</i>	شوشہ glass; ~band windshield
why are you pestering me so incessantly?; (2) to turn blue from laughter: <i>la pekanîn shîn bûmawa</i> I died laughing	شوا(t) (third sing. pres. of <i>shit-in</i> )
<b>shîn<sup>2</sup></b> شین wail, lament	شوان shepherd
<b>shînatî</b> شینهق = <b>shînaward</b>	شون place; ~ a <b>gishtîakân</b> public places; ~ ... <b>kawtin</b> v.i. to follow, pursue, chase: <i>shwen kilâw i bâbirdû kawtûa</i> he's on a wild goose chase;
<b>shînaward</b> شینهورد /شینهورد summer garden	<b>ba</b> ~ regâ i ...dâ gařân to look for a way to ...; ~awâr remain, monument, ruin; ~awârî شونه‌وارى monumental
<b>shîr</b> شیر milk; sword	<b>sifat</b> سفهت fidelity; <b>ba</b> -سفهت faithful; <b>be</b> -سفهت unfaithful; <b>be-ّ</b> سفهی infidelity
<b>shîrîn</b> شیرین sweet, nice	<b>sija</b> سیجا red
<b>Shîrîn</b> شیرین Shirin, Armenian princess and wife of the Sassanian Chosroës Parvez	<b>sik</b> سک belly, womb; ~dâ-nân v.t. to give birth; ~kirdin v.t. to get pregnant
<b>shîsh</b> شیش skewer, stake; ~a شیشه bot-tle; skewer	<b>sika</b> سک coin
<b>shîw</b> شیو narrow valley	<b>sikâlâ</b> سکلا complaint
<b>shîwâz</b> شیواز appearance, form	<b>sikirter</b> سکرتر secretary
<b>sho</b> شو limit, boundary; <b>be-</b> ینشو without limit	<b>sim</b> سم hoof; ~kol-kirdin v.t. سمکول کردن to stomp the hooves on the ground
<b>sho-</b> شو pres. stem of <i>shitin</i>	<b>simt</b> سمت side
<b>shokh</b> شوخ graceful, beautiful; jokester; ~ u <b>shang</b> شوخ و شنگ beautiful, enchanting	<b>sindûq</b> سندوق box
<b>shon</b> شون trace; ~gîrî-kirdin v.t. to pursue, look for	<b>sing</b> سنگ stake, peg
<b>shor-kirdin(awa)</b> شور کردنده v.t. to let down, lower; <b>mil</b> ~kirdin to bend the neck, submit; <b>sar</b> ~kirdin to bow the head	<b>sinif</b> سنت class
<b>shorbâ</b> شوربا soup, broth	<b>sinoq</b> سنوق <b>sinûq</b> سنوق chest, trunk
<b>shorish</b> شورش uprising, rebellion	<b>sinûr</b> سنور boundary, border
<b>shu</b> شو plow; ~kirdin v.t. to plow	<b>sip</b> سپ perfect; ~u sâgh hail and hearty
<b>shubât</b> شوبات February	<b>sipâ</b> سپا army
<b>shukir</b> شوک gratitude	<b>sipla</b> سپله unfaithful; ّ infidelity
<b>shurdin</b> شوردن <b>shur-</b> شور v.t. to wash	<b>sirawlân</b> سروان <b>sirawe-</b> سروی v.i. to become calm, be at rest
<b>shû</b> شوو husband; ~kirdin v.t. to marry: <i>khwayshkim shûy-kird</i> my sister got married; <b>ba</b> ~ dân v.t. to marry (a girl) off: <i>dagâtâ taman i bashûdân</i> she is reaching a marriageable age	<b>sirawândin</b> سهروانندن <b>sirawen-</b> سهروین v.t. to make calm; to strike; <b>kho</b> -~ la to hit against, collide with
<b>shûm</b> شوم ill-omened, gloomy	<b>sirinj</b> سرخ = <b>sarinj</b>
	<b>sîrîmawa</b> سرینهود v.t. to wipe clean
	<b>sirkândin</b> سرکاندن <b>sirkîn-</b> سرکین v.t. to mutter

## SORANI KURDISH

<b>sirta</b> سرته whisper	ten, to bleach
<b>sirtandin</b> سرتین v.t. to whisper	<b>suâlkar</b> سوالکر beggar
<b>sirusht</b> سروشت nature	<b>suja</b> سوجه = <b>sija</b>
<b>sirûd</b> سروود anthem	<b>suk</b> سوک = <b>sok</b>
<b>sirwa</b> سروه breeze	<b>sultân</b> سولتان sultan, ruler
<b>sitam</b> ستم bad, grievous: <i>châkbûnaway zor ~a</i> prospects for his recovery are very slim	<b>supâ</b> سوپیا army
<b>sitandin</b> ستندن v.t. to get, take, buy; <b>hal-</b> ~ to flush (animals) out of their holes, lairs, &c.	<b>supâs</b> سوپاس = <b>spâs</b>
<b>siyâslat</b> سیاسەت politics; <b>~atmadâr</b> سیاسەتدار politician; <b>~î</b> سیاسەتدار Siyawush, son of the Iranian shah Kay-Kaus	<b>surâkh</b> سوراخ = <b>sorâgh</b>
<b>sikatora</b> سیکاتوره gizzard	<b>surisht</b> سورشت = <b>sirusht</b>
<b>silâ</b> سیلا hole; <b>~mîsh</b> سیلامیش mouse-hole	<b>sûch</b> سوچ corner
<b>sîng</b> سینگ breast	<b>sûd</b> سوود profit, benefit
<b>sînî</b> سینى tray	<b>Sûdâba</b> سوودابه Sudaba, wife of Kay-Kaus and step-mother of Siyawush
<b>sîs</b> سیس withered; <b>~bûn</b> to wither	<b>sûk</b> سووک light in weight; depreciation, contempt: <i>khałk ba sûkawa ley dârwânîn</i> the people were looking at him with contempt; <b>~kirdin</b> v.t. to lighten (a weight), thin out; to deprecate
<b>slâw</b> سلاؤ greetings; <b>~kirdin la</b> v.t. to greet; <b>~sandinawa</b> v.t. to acknowledge a greeting: <i>slâw'yan nasandînawa</i> they did not acknowledge our greeting	<b>sûr</b> (1) سور red; <b>~kirdin-awa</b> v.t. to fry, saute; <b>gul</b> a ~ rose; <b>châw</b> ~ <b>kirdinawa la</b> v.t. to glare at: <i>kârakar châw'î le sûr kirdimawa</i> the servant glared at me; (2) insistent, determined; <b>~ lasar</b> determined to; <b>~î</b> سوورائی redness
<b>sok</b> سوک light, lightweight: <b>~ u hâsân</b> سوک و هاسان easy: <i>zhyân boy sok u hâsân bû</i> life was easy for him	<b>sûr</b> سور spin; <b>~mân</b> to spin: <i>sarî ~ damene</i> his head is spinning
<b>songa</b> سونگ reason; <b>la ~ i</b> because of	<b>sûrân</b> سووران <b>sûre-</b> سووری v.i. to turn around, to circle around; <b>~awa</b> to walk about, stroll; <b>hal-</b> ~ to spin, be moved; to evolve
<b>sorâgh</b> سوزاغ trace; <b>~kirdin</b> v.t. to look for, search out; <b>hâtinâ ~</b> v.i. to come after, to come looking for: <i>hâtâ sorâghim dâwâ i qarzakâ'y kird</i> he came looking for me to ask for his loan back; <b>~ i ... pirsîn la</b> to ask (s.o.) the whereabouts of ...; <b>be~</b> بیسوزاغ lost, disappeared without a trace	<b>sûrândin</b> سووراندن <b>sûren-</b> سوورین v.t. to turn, spin; <b>hal-</b> ~ to turn, spin, accomplish (a task)
<b>sorâkh</b> سوراخ = <b>sorâgh</b>	<b>sûtân</b> سووق <b>sûte-</b> سووتان v.i. to burn
<b>spâ</b> سپا = <b>sipâ</b>	<b>sûtandin</b> سووتندن <b>sûten-</b> سووتین v.t. to burn
<b>spârdin</b> سپاردن <b>sper-</b> سپیر v.t. to entrust	<b>sûzyân</b> سووزیان <b>sûz-</b> سووز سووزیان v.i./t. to burn
<b>spâs</b> سپاس thanks; <b>~kirdin</b> v.t. to thank	<b>swâlat</b> سوالات pottery
<b>spî</b> سپی white; <b>~kirdinawa</b> v.t. to whi-	<b>swân</b> سوان <b>swe-</b> سوئی v.t. to rub
	<b>swâr</b> سوار horseman, mounted; <b>~ i ... bûn</b> to get in, ride in/on (vehicle); <b>~ i ... kirdin</b> v.t. to mount on, let into (a vehicle): <i>swâr i karekyân kird</i> they

## SORANI-ENGLISH VOCABULARY

put him on a donkey	<b>talafon</b> تلهفون telephone
<b>swe</b> سوی longing, yearning, regret; ~	<b>talasm</b> تلهسم talisman, magic spell; ~
<b>bûnawa</b> to yearn for someone, to pine	<b>khwendin ba sar ...dâ</b> v.t. to cast a
<b>swend</b> سویند oath; ~ <b>khwârdin</b> v.t. to	spell over
take an oath, to swear: <i>swend'im bo dakhoy beytawa?</i> do you swear to me	<b>talatal-chûn</b> تلهتمل چوون v.i. to walk
you'll come back?	very quietly
<b>swenka</b> سوينكه dregs, swill	<b>talavizyon</b> تلهفيزيون television
<b>Swîs</b> سويس Switzerland; ~â Swiss	<b>talâq</b> تلهلاق divorce; ~ <b>dân</b> v.t. to di-
	vorce: ~'î dâwim he has divorced me
<b>tabaq</b> تېباق platter	<b>talâr</b> تلار hall, room in an upper story
<b>tadârak</b> تەدارەك preparations; ~ <b>kirdin</b>	<b>talism</b> تليس = <b>talasm</b>
v.t. to prepare: ~ <i>i safar'im bo âmâda bikan</i> let them prepare for me the par-	<b>tam</b> تام dust; mist, fog; puff on a ciga-
aphernalia for a journey	rette; ~ <b>rândin</b> v.t. to bury
<b>tafâwat</b> تەفاوەت difference	<b>taman</b> تامەن age: <i>la ~ i mindâlî i khoydâ</i> during one's childhood
<b>tagara</b> تەگەرە wheel (of cart, carriage)	<b>tamara</b> تەمەرە hurly-burly
<b>tagîr</b> تەگىر plan, plot	<b>tamâ</b> تەما desire, greed; <b>ba ~ i</b> de-
<b>tak</b> تەك near, next to, opposite	sirous of; ~ <b>kâr</b> تەماكار greedy
<b>takân</b> تەكان motion; ~ <b>dân</b> v.t. to shake;	<b>tamâhkâr</b> تەماھكار = <b>tamâkâr</b>
~ <b>khwârdin</b> v.t. to move, budge:	<b>tamâko</b> تەماکو tobacco
<i>pyâwakâ takân'î nakhwârd</i> the man	<b>tamâshâ</b> تەشاشا spectacle; ~ <b>kirdin</b> v.t. to
didn't budge	look at; to watch (a performance), to see (a sight); ~ <b>khâna</b> تەماشاخانە theater
<b>takândin</b> تەكىن- taken- v.t. to	<b>tamâta</b> تەماتە tomato
shake; <b>hał-</b> ditto; <b>râ-</b> ditto	<b>tambal</b> تەمبىل lazy
<b>takîn-awa la</b> تەكىنهو لە v.i. to avoid	<b>tame</b> تەمىن admonition; ~ <b>kirdin</b> to ad-
<b>takht</b> تەخت smooth, flat; throne, bed; ~	monish, to instruct
<b>kirdin</b> v.t. to flatten; ~ <i>i zawî kirdin</i>	<b>tamez</b> تەمىز clean
v.t. to flatten to the ground; to wipe	<b>tammûz</b> تەممۇز July
out; ~ <b>u tânj</b> تەختوتاخ throne and	<b>tan</b> تەن body; ~ <b>drust</b> تەندروست healthy
crown; <b>la sar</b> ~ <b>dâ-nâñ</b> v.t. to seat on	<b>tanaka</b> تەنا كة tin, tin can
the throne, to enthrone	<b>tanâf</b> تەناف rope
<b>takhta</b> تەختە board, slab; ~ <b>bûn</b> v.i. to be	<b>tanâna(t)</b> تەنانە(ت) especially
boarded shut: <i>bâzâr ~ ya</i> the market's	<b>tandûr</b> تەندور oven; ~ <b>dâ-khistin</b> v.t. to
boarded shut; ~ <b>kirdin</b> v.t. to board	light an oven
up: <i>dukânakây ~ kirâwa</i> his shop has	<b>tang</b> تەڭ tight, narrow; saddle strap; <b>ba</b>
been boarded up; ~ <b>rash</b> تەختەرەش blackboard	~ ... <b>awa bûn</b> v.i. to belong to, to be
<b>ta'kîd</b> تەكىيد affirmation; ~ <b>kirdinawa</b>	encompassed by; ~ <b>atâw</b> تەتكەتاو
<b>lasar</b> to reaffirm	hectic pressure; ~ <b>atâw-nâñ</b> تەتكەتاو نان v.t. to
<b>takûz</b> تەكۈز ordered, organized; ~â	put pressure on; ~ <b>âna</b> تەنكانە narrow
تەكۈزى orderliness, organization	pass, strait; dire straits; ~ <b>âw</b> تەكىلاو
<b>tała</b> تەلا trap, snare; ~ <b>nâñawa</b> v.t. to lay	under pressure, in dire straits; ~ <b>dast</b>
a trap	تەنگىدەست تەنگىدەست poor; ~ <b>u chałama</b> تەنچەلمە difficulty
<b>tałaba</b> تەلەب student	only; alone; ~â loneliness

SORANI KURDISH

- |                               |   |  |
|-------------------------------|---|--|
| <b>tanîshتَنِيشْت</b>         | beside, next to   | house they had set aside for him   |
| <b>tankhwâتَنْخَوا</b>        | commercial goods; investment capital  | tarragon   |
| <b>tanyâتَنْيَا</b>           | alone, only; following a neg. clause, <i>tanyâ...nabe</i> nothing/nobody but: <i>kasîm niya</i> , <i>tanyâ dâyk a pîrêk nabe</i> I have no one but an old mother; <i>kam yân zor roysht kasék nâzâne tanyâ Khwâ nabe</i> how far he went only God knows; ~هُنْيَايِيّاً solitude, loneliness; ~bâl alone, forlorn | body, corpse   |
| <b>tapândinتَبَانِدْن</b>     | <i>tapen-</i> تَبِينْ v.t. to stuff, cram; to kick, beat with the hands   | reversed, upside down  |
| <b>tapînتَبِينْ</b>           | v.i. to collapse  | tail   |
| <b>tapsîتَبَسِّي</b>          | plate   | v.t. to heal, to heal over   |
| <b>taqaتَقْهَة</b>            | thump, thud, sound of a heavy thing falling   | <b>tashânâ-kirdin</b> تَهْشِنَا كَرْدَن  |
| <b>taqa'lîتَقْلِي</b>         | stitch; ~dân v.t. to stitch; ~le-dân v.t. to stitch; ~hał-dân la to take a stitch in  | v.t. to stuff, cram; to kick, beat with the hands  |
| <b>taqâlâتَقْلَا</b>          | attempt; ~kirdin v.t. to try, attempt   | trust in God   |
| <b>taqlîنتَقْلِينْ</b>        | v.i. to burst; ~înawa ba تَهْقِيَّنْهَهُ وَهُوَ بَهْ to break out in, burst out into; ~a-manî تَهْقِيَّمَنِي explosive material   | aim  |
| <b>tarتَهْر</b>               | moist, wet; nice; ~dam تَهْرَدَم eloquent; ~dast تَهْرَدَسْt expert, dextrous   | agreement, co-operation  |
| <b>taraتَهْرَهْ</b>           | in exile  | pistol   |
| <b>taraqîتَهْرَقِي</b>        | advancement, progress; ~khwâz تَهْرَقِيْخَواز progressive: <i>koř i yekiyâf u taraqîkhwâz i kurd</i> Society for the Unity and Advancement of Kurds   | v.t. to fold   |
| <b>tarât(en)تَهْرَاتِينْ</b>  | prancing of a horse up and down the field   | complete; ~bûn v.i. to be finished; ~kirdin v.t. to finish; <b>ba</b> <b>â</b> completely  |
| <b>tarâten iتَهْرَاتِينِي</b> | all around (prep)   | pressure   |
| <b>tareqتَهْرِيقْ</b>         | = <b>tarîq</b>  | ring; ~a sar تَهْوَسْ سَهْر top of the head: <i>ba i sarâwa</i> on top of his head   |
| <b>tarfanaتَهْرَفَنَهْ</b>    | lost  | taunt  |
| <b>tarîqتَهْرِيقْ</b>         | shy; ~i shyness   | tame, trained  |
| <b>tarkhânتَهْرَخَانْ</b>     | special, devoted ( <b>ba</b> / <b>bo</b> to); exempt from taxes and imposts; ~kirdin <b>bo</b> v.t. to give someone exclusive use of something: <i>îtir la nâw aw khânâ bo'yân tarkhân kirdibû, nadagunjâ</i> he no longer fit in the   | v.t. to traverse   |
|                               |   | ready  |
|                               |   | airplane   |
|                               |   | (1) (1) to, up to: <i>l' erawa tâ awe</i> from here to there; (2) by the time: <i>tâ min gayshtim namâ</i> by the time I arrived he wasn't there any longer; (3) until (conj. + neg. subj.): <i>tâ nayey, nâyem</i> I won't come until you do; until (introducing final clause + indicative) <i>min l' era bot dâdanem tâ deytawa</i> I'll put it here for you until you come back; (4) (prep.) until <i>tâ sa'ât i penj châwařwânit dakam</i> I'll wait for you until five o'clock; (5) the longer, to keep on (getting ...er): ~ <i>dahât</i> as time went by, the longer (a situation pertained): <i>tâ dahât, girântir dabû</i> as time went by, the heavier it got; <i>tâ de, rangî</i> |

## SORANI-ENGLISH VOCABULARY

<b>zard u lâwâz</b> <i>dabe</i> he keeps on getting paler and thinner; <b>~kû</b> تاکوو so that, in order that (+ subj.)	<b>tâw<sup>1</sup></b> تاو يك period of time; <b>~è(k)</b> تاو يك for a while;
<b>tâ<sup>2</sup></b> تا fever	<b>tâw<sup>2</sup></b> تاو (1) heat, burning, fever, long-ing, grieving: <i>la ~ i dûrî i kûrakây har dû châwî kwer bûbû</i> both his eyes had gone blind from grieving over separation from his son; (2) downpour (of rain): <i>~ i bârân nabiîrâyawa</i> the downpour has not ceased; (3) turn, charge, gallop; <b>~dân</b> v.t. to make (a horse) gallop; <b>~girtin</b> v.t. to work assiduously; <b>~kirdin</b> v.t. to trick s.o. into believing; <b>~ sandin</b> v.t. for heat to become intense
<b>tâ<sup>3</sup></b> تا fold; <b>~-kirdin</b> v.t. to fold: <i>kâghaza-kâ tâ bika</i> fold the paper	<b>tâwân<sup>1</sup></b> تاوان reward; fault, guilt, crime; <b>~bâr</b> تاو بار blameworthy, guilty; <b>~bâr-kirdin</b> v.t. to blame; <b>~ rek-khistin</b> v.t. to accuse falsely
<b>tâj</b> تاج crown	<b>tâwân<sup>2</sup></b> تاوان <b>tâwe-</b> تاوی v.i. to melt; <b>~din</b> تاوین v.t. to melt
<b>tâk</b> تاک sole, solitary, alone; <b>~-u-tanya</b> تاک و تهنيا all by oneself; <b>~-u-tarâ(k)</b> تاک و هر اک(mis) miscellaneous	<b>tâwîl</b> تاول tent
<b>tâkû</b> تاکوو (+ subj.) in order that; (prep.) until: <i>~ estâ</i> until now	<b>tâwistân</b> تاوستان summer
<b>tâl</b> تايل bitter	<b>tâwlama</b> تاو لمه wire basket spun to heat charcoal
<b>tâlân</b> تايان plunder; <b>~-kirdin</b> v.t. to pillage, plunder	<b>tâwtwe-kirân</b> تاو تویي کران v.i. to suffer
<b>tâm</b> تام taste; <b>~-kirdin</b> v.t. to taste	<b>tâybat</b> تابهت personal, special, devoted (ba to); <b>ba ~î</b> به تا ي به مي especially; <b>~mandî</b> تايمه مندى characteristic
<b>tâmazro</b> , <b>tâmâzro</b> تامازرو eager, craving; <b>~î</b> تامازروي eagerness, craving	<b>tâza</b> تازه new, fresh; <b>~lâw</b> تازلاو adolescent
<b>tân</b> warp (weaving)	<b>tâzhân</b> تازان whip, lash
<b>tâna</b> تانه taunt; <b>~ le-dân</b> v.t. to taunt	<b>tâzhî</b> تازى hunting dog
<b>tanj</b> تانج = <b>tâj</b>	<b>tâzi</b> تازى Arabic
<b>tanjî</b> تانجى hunting dog	<b>tâziyâne</b> تازيانه whip
<b>tânuot</b> تاونوت taunt, abuse	<b>te</b> تى see <b>da</b> ; <b>~-birdin</b> (v.t., = <b>birdin da</b> ) to put something inside something else; <b>~-chûn</b> (v.i., = <b>chûn da</b> ) to suffer loss; to cost a lot: <i>mâlakâm zorî te chûwa</i> my house has cost me a lot; <b>~gayândin</b> v.t. to make understand, explain to: <i>hâl u masala'y te gayân-dim</i> he explained the situation to me; <b>~gayshtin</b> v.i. to understand; <b>~-girtin</b> v.t. to take aim at: <i>bardî te bigra</i> aim at the rock; <b>~-gîrân</b> v.i. to tangle; <b>~-</b>
<b>tâpo</b> تاپو ghost, apparition	
<b>tâq</b> تاق sole, only: <i>~ a kuřekî dabe</i> he has only one son; odd, not even	
<b>tâqat</b> تاقه energy; <b>be~</b> بيتقاخت anxious, sad	
<b>tâqâna</b> تاقاه only child	
<b>tâqim</b> تاقم group	
<b>tâqî</b> تاقق test, trial; <b>~-kirdinawa</b> v.t. to try, to test	
<b>Târân</b> تاران Tehran	
<b>târândin</b> تاراندين <b>târen-</b> تارين v.t. to drive away forever	
<b>târif</b> تاريف description: <i>la ~ nâye</i> it can't be described, it is beyond description	
<b>târik</b> تاريك dark	
<b>târikh</b> تاریخ history	
<b>tâsân</b> تاسان <b>tâse-</b> تاسى v.i. to choke, be strangled; <b>~din</b> تاساندن <b>tâsen-</b> تاسين v.t. to choke, strangle	
<b>tâsh</b> تاش big slab of rock; <b>~abard</b> تاش به ditto	
<b>tâshîn</b> تاشين <b>tâsh-</b> تاش v.t. to shave	

## SORANI KURDISH

- kishâ̄n** v.t. to pass quickly: *b' era dâ hât u tekishâ* he came there and quickly passed by; **~-kirdin** v.t. = **kirdin da** to pour onto: *âwî te ka* pour some water on it; to make ready: *sabil te ka* get the pipe ready; **~-mân** v.i. to be bewildered
- te-** تـ cmpd. vb. agent; see *te-gayshtin*, *te-hał-chûn*, *te-kutân*
- tebar** تـبـر lit, burning; **~-bûn** v.i. to be lit (fire), to burn; **~-dân** v.t. to light (fire): *âgirî tebar dâ* he lit a fire; to set a dog on
- tebînî** تـبـيـنـي observation
- tek** تـكـ together; **~-bar-bûn** v.i. to fight; **~-birdin** v.t. to throw things together; **~-chûn** v.i. to change, lose one's composure, to get mixed up; **~-chûn la** to be mistaken, be the wrong person: *lem tek chûy* I thought you were someone else; **~-chûn lagał** to disagree with; **~-dân** v.t. to spoil, mix up; **~-hał-dân** v.t. to kick; to lock horns; **~-khirân** v.p. to get tied together; **~-khistin** v.t. to tie together; **~-kirdinawa** v.t. to break someone's bones in a fight: *lashyâ̄n hamû tek kirdawa* they beat him to a pulp; **~-shikâ̄n** v.i. to collapse
- tekał** تـكـلـ with, along with; **bo ~ ba** together with; **~-pekał** all mixed up, jumbled; **~-dân** v.t. to stir: *shîrakâ̄ tekał da* stir the milk; **dast ~kirdin** **lagał** v.t. to have carnal relations with: *damawe lagatîm rek bikawî u dast'im lagał tekał bikay* I want you to lie with me and have sex with me
- te-koshâ̄n** تـكـوشـنـ **-koshe-** to strive, to struggle
- tekrā** تـكـرا altogether; **ba ~î** in general, generally
- tepar** تـپـهـر ~**bûn ba sar ...dâ** v.i. (for time) to pass after ...; **~-kirdin la** v.t. to exceed, surpass
- ter<sup>1</sup>** تـيرـ full, satiated; **~-khaw** تـرـخـمو hav-
- ing had enough sleep; **~-khwârdin la** to eat one's fill of
- ter<sup>2</sup>** تـيرـ large saddlebag
- teshu** تـشـو pile, heap; **~-kirdin** v.t. to make a pile; to have breakfast
- teska** تـسـكـ = **tîshk**
- tif** تـفـ spit; **~-kirdin** v.t. to spit; **~-kir-dinawa** v.t. to spit out; **~â̄n** تـفـانـ **tife-** v.i. to spit; **~â̄nâ dam yek** تـفـانـهـ دـمـ يـهـ to plot, conspire
- tifang** تـفـهـكـ rifle, shotgun; **~-hâwîshtin** v.t. to fire a rifle
- tikândin** تـكـانـدـنـ **tiken-** تـكـيـنـ v.t. to drip; cause to drip; **âbřû~** to dishonor; *âbřû'y tikândim* he dishonored me
- tifâq** تـقـاقـ provisions
- tift** فـتـ mouth-puckeringly sweet
- tikheł** تـخـيلـ stretched out on the ground, prone, prostrate
- tikhun** تـخـونـ near; **~i ... kawtin** to get near: *tikhun i âgir nakawî* you shouldn't get near the fire
- tilakâ̄n** تـلـكـانـ **tilake-** تـلـهـكـi v.i. to be shaken; **râ~** to be shaken up (as liquid in a bottle); **râ-tilakândin** **tilaken-** v.t. to shake up
- tilaqâ̄n** تـلـقـانـ = **tilakâ̄n**
- tilân** تـلـانـ **tile-** تـلـىـ v.i. to toss and turn; **~dinawa** تـلـانـهـوـهـ v.t. to toss; to juggle; to deal (*ba* with)
- tilis** تـلـيـسـ drenched, soaking wet; **~â̄n** تـلـيـسـانـ **tilise-** تـلـيـسـيـنـ v.i. to get drenched; **~ândin** تـلـيـسـانـدـنـ **tilisen-** تـلـيـسـيـنـ v.t. to wet
- tilish** تـلـيـشـ ripped, torn: *kirâsakám ~ ~ bû* my shirt was ripped to shreds; **~-birdin** v.t. to split: *dâr tilishî bird* the tree split; **~â̄n** تـلـيـشـانـ **tilishe-** تـلـيـشـيـنـ v.i. to split; **~ândin** **tilishen-** تـلـيـشـيـنـ v.t. to split
- tilyâ̄k** تـلـيـاـكـ = **tiryâ̄k**
- tilyâ̄n** تـلـيـاـنـ **tile-** تـلـىـ v.t. to leave, allow
- tir** تـرـ other; **hîch i ~** nothing else: *namatwâñî hîch i tir bikam* I couldn't have done anything else; **yek~** each other

## SORANI-ENGLISH VOCABULARY

<b>tirâzân</b> ترازان <i>v.i.</i> to go to pieces; <b>~la</b>	<i>pe dakan</i> he thought they were making fun of him
<b>shwen kho</b> شونه کو to be unrecognizable	
<b>tire</b> تری grapes	
<b>tîro-kirdin</b> سروکردن <i>v.t.</i> to disgrace, to drive away in disgrace	<b>tîz-kirdin ba</b> تیزکردن به <i>v.t.</i> to make fun of; <b>~kirdin ba ...awa</b> <i>v.t.</i> to poke, poke fun at
<b>tirpa</b> ترپه sound of a footfall; <b>~i pe</b> پی footstep	<b>tîzh</b> تیژ sharp, hot, spicy; fast, quick; inconsistent
<b>tirs</b> ترس fear	<b>tkâ</b> تک request; <b>~kirdin</b> <i>v.t.</i> to request, beg: <i>tkâ akam</i> please
<b>tirsân</b> ترسان <b>tirse-</b> ترسی <i>la v.i.</i> to be afraid of, fear	<b>to</b> تو you (sing.)
<b>tirsândin</b> ترسین <b>tirsen-</b> ترساندن <i>v.t.</i> to scare; <b>tirsena</b> ترسینه هر frightening, scary	<b>tobra</b> تبره sack
<b>tirsh</b> ترش bitter; <i>khoshit be u ~it be</i> whether you like it or not	<b>tof</b> توفان blizzard; <b>~âن</b> توفان blizzard, deluge
<b>tiryâk</b> تریاک opium; <b>~kesh</b> کیش opium smoker; <b>~î</b> تریاکی opium addict	<b>tok</b> تک tree bark
<b>tis</b> تس fart (noiseless); <b>~-dân</b> <i>v.t.</i> to fart; <b>~in</b> تنسن farther, "old fart," idler; <b>~în</b> تنسین <i>v.i.</i> to fart	<b>tola</b> توله revenge; <b>~i ... kirdinawa</b> <i>v.t.</i> to take revenge for: <i>biřyâr'yân dâ tola i am âbrûchûnâyân bikanawa</i> they decided to take revenge for this outrage against their dignity
<b>tizân</b> تزان <b>tize-</b> تزی <i>v.i.</i> to collect (liquid), well up: <i>dastim khwenî te tizâwa</i> blood has collected in my hand; <i>fîremesk la châwim tizâ</i> tears welled up in my eyes	<b>tom(a)</b> توم، تؤم seed, grain; <b>tom-washândin</b> <i>v.t.</i> to sow, scatter seed
<b>tîgh</b> تیغ blade	<b>tomâr</b> تومار record, document; <b>~kirdin</b> <i>v.t.</i> to record
<b>tîka</b> تیکه bit, piece	<b>top</b> توب ball; big lie; <b>~al</b> توبال round; <b>~chî</b> توبیچ cannoneer; liar
<b>tîmâr-kirdin</b> تیمارکردن <i>v.t.</i> to care for the ill	<b>topîn</b> توبین <b>top-</b> توب <i>v.i.</i> to die (of an animal); <b>hal-</b> to drop dead
<b>tîn</b> تین power, force; <b>ba ~awa</b> powerful; <b>be~</b> powerless, weak	<b>toplakh</b> توللاخ piled up; <b>~a-kirdin</b> کردن <i>v.t.</i> to pile up: <i>payn u qur ba sar yekâ toplakhay kirdûa</i> he's piled up dung and mud on top of each other
<b>tînlû</b> تینوو thirsty: <i>~ma I'm thirsty; ~wefti</i> یئوویتی thirst	<b>toq</b> توقق top: <i>bardêkî la ~ i sarim dâ</i> he threw a stone on top of my head
<b>tîp</b> تیپ group, contingent; team	<b>toqał</b> توقمل patch: <i>a tûtiřikêk</i> a patch of wild strawberries
<b>tîr</b> تیر arrow	<b>tow</b> = <b>tom</b> ; <b>~i mirîshik</b> egg
<b>tîra</b> تیره clan, family branch, subdivision of a <i>hoz</i>	<b>toz</b> توز dust; <b>~kirdin</b> <i>v.t.</i> to stir up dust; <b>~e</b> , توزیک a little bit
<b>tîsha</b> تیشه sprout; <b>~bîr</b> تیشه بر frost that kills young sprouts	<b>tozhar</b> توزه researcher, investigator
<b>tîshk</b> تیشك ray	<b>trâzân</b> ترازان <b>trâze</b> ترازی <i>v.i.</i> to go to pieces, fall apart; <b>kâr la kâr</b> ~ to be all over
<b>tîsk</b> تیسک clump of hair; bunch of grapes; long-haired: <i>mařek i ~ long-haired sheep</i>	<b>trîkândin</b> تریکاندن <b>trîken-</b> تریکین <i>v.t.</i> to scream
<b>tîtâl</b> تیتال joke; <b>~kirdin ba</b> <i>v.t.</i> to make fun of, play a joke on: <i>pey wâ bû tîtâlî</i>	<b>trîqânawâ</b> تریقانه وه <b>trîqe-</b> تریقی <i>v.i.</i> to guf-

## SORANI KURDISH

faw, laugh out loud	ness of character; ~ <b>kirdin</b> <i>v.t. imprs.</i>
<b>trîshqa</b> تریشقة lightning	to be cold and rainy (of the weather): <i>hawâkay tûsh kird</i> the weather turned
<b>tropîn</b> تروپین <i>v.i. = topîn</i>	bad; ~â تقوشی bad weather
<b>trombel</b> ترومبل = <b>trumbîl</b>	<b>tûtiřik</b> توتورک wild strawberry
<b>trumbîl</b> ترمبل automobile	
<b>trushkân</b> تروشكان <b>trushke-</b> <i>v.i. to squat; hal-</i> ~ to squat down	<b>twân</b> توان <b>twe-</b> <i>v.t. to want; ~awa = tâwân</i>
<b>trûkân</b> تروروکی <b>trûke-</b> <i>v.i. to blink: la châw trûkânèk'dâ</i> in the twinkling of an eye; ~ <b>din</b> تروروکاندن	<b>twânâ</b> توانا ability: <i>hargiz la twânâm'â niya</i> it will never be within my ability, <i>ba pe i</i> ~ in as far as possible
<b>trûsk</b> تروروسک <b>trûske-</b> <i>v.i. to blink</i>	<b>twânîn</b> توانین <b>twân-</b> <i>v.t. to be able (+ subj)</i>
تـروـسـكـهـ شـنـيـهـ،ـ Gleam; ~a تـرـوـسـكـهـ faint glimmer, gleam; ~â تـرـوـسـكـهـ faint glimmer; ~ân تـرـوـسـكـهـ <b>trûske-</b> تـرـوـسـكـهـ <i>v.i. to shine, to gleam</i>	<b>twânj</b> توانچ disapprobation; ~ <b>girtin da</b> to find fault with
<b>tułân-awa</b> تـولـاـنـهـ وـهـ <i>v.i. to fall to pieces (from being cooked too much): gosh-takâ hend kulîwa tułâwatawa</i> the meat has been so overcooked it's fallen to pieces	<b>twâshâ-kirdin</b> تـواـشـاـكـرـدـن = <b>tamâshâ-kirdin</b> <i>v.t. to rip to shreds: bulbul ka garm i naghmaya âgir da-kâtawa / khuncha hâzîna, jarg u dilî bo dakâ twe</i> (Nâlî) the nightingale, hot with song, bursts into flame; the bud is saddened and rips her heart to shreds for him
<b>tumaz</b> تـومـهـ رـزـ wouldn't you know?	<b>twel</b> تـوـيلـ forehead
<b>tumâr</b> تـومـارـ	<b>tyâ</b> = <b>tey(d)â</b> تـيـاـ in it; ~ <b>birdin</b> <i>v.t. to do away with, to eliminate; ~chûn</i> <i>v.i. to go away, disappear; ~râ-mândin</i> <i>v.i. to be perplexed, confused; to ponder</i>
<b>tund</b> تـونـدـ tight; fast, swift; hot, spicy; ~ <b>kirdin</b> <i>v.t. to hold tight, to make fast</i>	<b>tyâtro</b> تـيـاـنـرـوـ theater; ~ <b>khâna</b> تـيـاـنـهـ خـانـهـ theater
<b>turben</b> تـورـبـينـ bag, sack	
<b>turkmân</b> تـورـكـانـ Turcoman	
<b>tursh</b> تـورـشـ sour; ~ândin تـورـشـانـدـنـ	
<b>turshen-</b> تـورـشـنـ <i>v.t. to make sour</i>	
<b>tutin</b> تـوتـنـ tobacco	
<b>tûk</b> تـوـوكـ hair; ~ <b>asar</b> تـوـوكـسـهـ hair on the head	
<b>tûla</b> تـولـاـهـ a small hunting dog	<b>u</b> وـ and
<b>tûra</b> تـورـهـ angry, mad; ~âanger تـورـهـ دـيـنـ	<b>umed</b> نـاـمـيـدـ hope; <b>nâ</b> نـاـمـيـدـ desperate, in despair
<i>ba tûrašawa rû'y le kirdim</i> he turned away from me in anger	
<b>tûraka</b> تـورـهـ كـ sack, bag	<b>urûpâ</b> يـورـوـپـاـ Europe
<b>Tûrân</b> تـورـانـ Turan, the traditional Transoxanian enemy of Iran	<b>utrumbil</b> ئـوـتـرـومـبـيلـ automobile
<b>tûsh</b> <sup>1</sup> تـوـوشـ meeting, involved; ~ <b>bûn</b> <i>v.i. to meet, come across: dwene la shaqâm'dâ tûshî bûm</i> I met him in the street yesterday; ~ <b>kirdin</b> <i>v.t. to get someone involved: to tûshit kirdim</i> you got me involved	
<b>tûsh</b> <sup>2</sup> تـوـوشـ cold, rainy weather; mean-	<b>wa<sup>1</sup></b> وـ <b>ba</b> : <i>wakhabar = bakhabar, wa re = ba re; wadast = ba dast</i>
	<b>wa<sup>2</sup></b> وـ and
	<b>wach</b> وجـ offshoot, offspring
	<b>wa'd</b> وـعـدـ promise; ~ <b>dân</b> <i>v.t. to promise</i>
	<b>wadast</b> وـدـهـستـ = <b>ba dast</b>
	<b>wafât</b> وـفـاتـ death; ~ <b>kirdin</b> <i>v.t. to die</i>

## SORANI-ENGLISH VOCABULARY

<b>wafd</b> وفـد delegation	shaken out: <i>jilakát dâwashâ</i> your clothes have been shaken out; <b>râ~</b> to be shaken; to waste away (from illness): <i>lashî dâwashâwa</i> his body has wasted away; <b>~awa la</b> to be suitable for, proper for: <i>am kârâ la to nâwashetawa</i> this is not suitable for you, <i>am jilâ la to dawashetawa</i> these clothes suit you
<b>wajâkh</b> وچـخ male offspring; <b>~kwer</b> وچـخ کویر childless	
<b>wak</b> وـک like; <b>~yek</b> alike, all the same; <b>~î ka</b> on the other hand	
<b>wakht</b> وـخت time: <i>l' aw ~â'dâ</i> at that time; <b>~ bû, ~â bû</b> nearly, almost (+ subj.) <i>wakht bû bizîgene</i> he almost screamed; <i>wakht-a la bîrsân bimirim</i> I'm about to die of hunger; <b>~ basar</b> birdin ba v.t. to while away time by; <b>~î وـختی</b> temporary	
<b>wakû</b> وـکو as though (+ subj.): <b>~ shîték'î</b> <i>bîr kawtibetawa</i> as though he remembered something	
<b>wałâm</b> وـلام answer, response; <b>~dân</b> v.t. to answer	
<b>waqt</b> وـقت = <b>wakht</b>	
<b>wâra</b> وـرہ come!, come on! (impt. sing. of <i>hâtin</i> )	
<b>warâñ</b> وـران v.i. to fall; to writhe; <b>hał~</b> to fall down	
<b>wargeř</b> وـرگـیر translator; <b>~âñ</b> وـرگـیر translation	
<b>war-geřân</b> وـرگـیران v.t. to translate; <b>~â sar</b> ... to translate into: <i>am ktebây wargeřâyâ sar fârsî</i> he translated this book into Persian; <b>ba pishtè</b> ~ to knock (s.o.) over on his back, to knock down	
<b>wârin</b> وـرن come!, come on! (impt. pl. of <i>hâtin</i> )	
<b>wařis(t)</b> وـرسیت fed up, exasperated	
<b>wařin</b> وـرین v.i. to bark: <i>sa i hîch darkêk pet nâwaře</i> "you're a stranger at no door"; <b>hał~ = hal-warâñ</b>	
<b>wařs</b> وـرس bored	
<b>warz</b> وـرز tall (= <i>barz</i> ); season of planting and harvesting	
<b>warza</b> وـرـه height, promontory, hill	
<b>warzish</b> وـرـش sports, exercise	
<b>waset</b> وـسـیت will and testament; <b>~kir-din</b> v.t. to make one's last will	
<b>washân</b> وـشـان <b>washe-</b> وـشـی v.i. to be shaken, to be scattered; <b>dâ~</b> to be	
	washândin وـشـان دن washen- v.t. to shake, scatter; <b>dâ~</b> to bend down and shake: <i>dârèkt bo dâwashând barî na-kawt</i> he bent down a tree and shook it but the fruit didn't fall; <b>hał~</b> to rip open, rip apart; <b>râ~</b> to shake violently
	<b>washârtû</b> وـشـارتـو hidden
	<b>wastâ</b> وـستـا master, professor
	<b>wassân</b> وـسـان <b>wass-</b> وـسـ وـسـان wast-
	<b>wastân</b> وـستان <b>wast-</b> وـستـان (v.i., pres. tense often contracted to <i>dast-</i> for <i>dawast-</i> ) to stand, stop; <b>~ la</b> to be tired of: <i>wastâwim la kâr</i> I'm tired of working; <b>~awa la</b> to confront: <i>ley wastâmawa shaqèkim te hałdâ</i> I confronted him and gave him a kick; <b>hał~</b> to get up, stand up; <b>ba pe i ... hał~</b> to carry out, execute; <b>râ~</b> to stand up, stop, stay
	<b>wastândin</b> وـستـان دن <b>wasten-</b> وـستـان دن v.t. to stop; (2) to tire out; (3) to take back, to get back: <i>dabe aw qarzây le wastenim</i> I have to get that loan back from him
	<b>wawî</b> وـوـی bride, daughter-in-law
	<b>waz</b> وـز down
	<b>waz'</b> وـزـع situation
	<b>wazândin</b> وـزـان دن <b>wazen-</b> وـزـان دن v.t.: <b>dâ~</b> to let out/off (of vehicle)
	<b>wazârat</b> وـزارـت ministry: <b>~ i darawa</b> ministry of the interior
	<b>wazin</b> وـزـن pain, hurt, annoyance
	<b>wazîn</b> وـزـن v.i. to blow (wind); <b>dâ~</b> to get out/off (of a vehicle), to come

## SORANI KURDISH

down; (2) to lose (game); <b>hal-</b> ~ to jump up	وچانیک after a short pause
<b>wazîr</b> وەزیر vizier, minister: <i>sarak ~ân prime minister</i>	<b>wilâkh</b> ولاخ beast of burden
<b>wâ</b> وا thus	<b>wilâm</b> ولام = <b>walâm</b>
<b>wâda</b> واده appointed time, usual time	<b>wilât</b> ولات country, state; homeland: ~ <i>a yekgirtûakân i Amerikâ</i> the United States of America
<b>wâq</b> واق mind, brain: <i>~im wiř-mâ</i> my brain spun	<b>win</b> ون lost; ~ <b>bûn</b> v.i. to be lost; <b>la châw</b> ~ <b>bûn</b> v.i. to disappear from sight: <i>tâ la châw win nabet</i> until it disappears from view; ~ <b>kirdin</b> v.t. to lose
<b>wâqi'</b> واقع actuality, reality: <i>la ~ i zhyân zor ba dûrin</i> they are far from the reality of life	<b>wiř</b> ور dizzy; ~ <b>bûn/mân</b> v.i. to spin, be dizzy; ~ <b>kirdin</b> v.t. to make dizzy
<b>wârisht</b> وارشت raining	<b>wirch</b> ورچ bear
<b>wâta</b> وە and, i.e., that is to say	<b>wird</b> ورد little, tiny; ~ <b>a</b> ورده little by little, slowly; ~ <b>bûnawa</b> v.i. to investigate, examine closely; ~ <b>u khâsh-kirdin</b> ورد و خاش کردن v.t. to crush, smash; ~ <b>akâr</b> وردهکار investigator; ordered, regular; ~ <b>akârî</b> وردهکاری investigation; order, regularity
<b>wâz-henân la</b> واز هینان لە v.t. to leave, abandon; to dissuade, persuade ... not to: <i>zor hawl dadâ bâwkî l' am kalkalá i zhin henâna wâzbene</i> he is trying hard to dissuade his father from his wish to take a wife	<b>wiřena-kirdin</b> ورنە کردن v.t. to talk nonsense, to talk in one's sleep
<b>wâzha</b> واژه word; ~ <b>gal</b> کەمل vocabulary	<b>wirg</b> ورگ tripe
<b>we</b> وى lighted, afire: <i>ágir weya</i> the fire's lit; ~ <b>kawtin</b> v.t. to try: <i>we kawa bizâna la kweya</i> try to find out where it is; ~ <b>kirdin</b> v.t. to light: <i>ágiraká we ka light the fire</i> ; ~ <b>rizân</b> v.t. to bother, annoy: <i>wem darize dastim le bar nâdâ</i> he annoys me constantly	<b>wiř</b> ورک childish begging, whining; ~ <b>girtin la</b> v.t. to pester
<b>weł</b> وېل loose, wandering, stray; misaimed, misfired; ~ <b>bûn</b> v.i. to search ( <b>ba dwâ i ...dâ</b> for); ~ <b>kirdin</b> v.t. to let go, turn loose, cease	<b>wirm</b> ورم destroyed, damaged
<b>wena</b> وېنە picture, image; ~ <b>gir</b> گەر photographer	<b>wirsha</b> ورشنە brightness, glitter; ~ <b>dâr</b> ورشهدار bright, loud in color
<b>werâ i</b> وېرىي along with	<b>wiryâ</b> وريبا clever; observant: <i>wiryâ ba observe it carefully</i>
<b>werân</b> وېران destroyed, ruined	<b>wirûzhân</b> وروۋۇزان v.i. to be excited (of a flock, crowd)
<b>werân</b> وېران <b>were-</b> وېرى (v.t. + subj.) to dare: <i>nayawerâ bibizüetawa</i> he didn't dare budge	<b>wis-bûn</b> وس بۇون v.i. to be quiet: <i>wis ba be quiet!</i> , shut up!
<b>weza</b> وېزە ambush, sneak attack	<b>wisha</b> وشە word; ~ <b>dân</b> وشەدان dictionary
<b>wezhlân</b> وېزھان <b>wezhe-</b> وېزھى v.t. to speak, say; ~ <b>a</b> وېزە literature; ~ <b>ar</b> وېزھەr speaker, announcer; ~ <b>wân</b> وېزوان literary	<b>wishk</b> وشك dry; ~ <b>bûn</b> to stop dead in one's tracks: <i>la je i khom wishk bûm</i> I was glued to the spot
<b>wichân</b> وچان rest, pause; <b>be-</b> وچان without rest; <b>pâsh kurta ~ek</b> پاش كورته ~ەك	<b>wishtir</b> وشتىر camel
	<b>wishyâr</b> وشىيار awake; ~ <b>bûnawa</b> v.i. to wake up, be awake
	<b>wit</b> وىت speech; ~ <b>u-wezh</b> وىت language, speech, talk; ~ <b>u-wezh-kirdin</b> v.t. to talk, to discuss; ~ <b>a</b> وتنە word,

## SORANI-ENGLISH VOCABULARY

speech; <b>âr</b> وَتَار speech, article	
<b>witin</b> وَتِن <b>ba</b> v.t. to say to, tell: <i>pe'm wit</i> I told him; <b>~awa</b> to repeat	one: <i>~e l' awân</i> one of them; <i>~ékâyân</i> one of them; each other; <b>dâñâ</b>
<b>witrân</b> وَتِرَان <b>witre-</b> v.p. to be said; ~ <b>ba</b> to be called: <i>Hama'y pe dawitre</i> he is called Hama	~ v.t. to throw together; <b>har</b> ~ay each one of them; <b>hâtinâ</b> ~ to collapse, to go to pieces; <b>~girtin</b> v.i. to unite; ~ <b>la</b>
<b>witû</b> وَتُو iron; <b>~kirdin</b> v.t. to iron; <b>~chî</b> وَتُوكَار ironer, cleaner; <b>~kirâw</b> وَتُوكُوكَار ironed	<b>dâwâ i</b> ~ one after another, successive: <i>rîzhem a yekladwâiyekakân i 'erâq</i> successive regimes in Iraq; <b>~khistin</b> v.t. to unite
<b>wiza</b> وَزَه power, ability	<b>-yek</b> يَهْكَم (indef. encl. after vowels) = -ek
<b>wîrd</b> وَرَد charm, incantation; <b>~khwen-din</b> to recite an incantation	<b>yekatî</b> يَهْكَمْتَي union: <i>yekatî i sovyet</i> the Soviet Union
<b>wîst</b> وَسَت will	<b>yekdang</b> يَهْكَمْتَكْ unanimous(ly)
<b>wîstin</b> وَسِت (v.t., pres. tense (d)amawe, دَمَّهَهُوي &c., or مَدَّهُوي (d)awe, &c.) to want; <b>pe-</b> to be necessary	<b>yekè</b> يَهْكَمْكَي la one of <b>yekèk</b> يَهْكَمْكَيْكَي someone, anyone who (+ subj)
<b>wurd</b> = <b>wird</b> وَورَد	<b>yekefti</b> يَهْكَمْتَيْكَي = <b>yekatî</b>
<b>wutuwezh-kirdin lagât</b> وَتُووپُرْ كَرْدَن لَهْكَلْ v.t. to converse, hold talks with	<b>yekgirtû</b> يَهْكَمْتَكْتُوو United: <i>natawa yekgirtû</i> the United Nations
<b>wutin</b> وَوتَن	<b>yekjâr</b> يَهْكَجَار at once, altogether; ~â last, final
<b>wutû</b> وَوتُو	<b>yekkhistin</b> يَهْكَسْتَتْ unification
<b>yakha</b> يَهْخَه collar: <i>dastyân dâyâ yakha i</i> they grabbed each other by the collar; <b>~girtin</b> يَهْخَهْ كَرْتَن v.t. to lay hands on, get hold of, trap: <i>~y girtim</i> she trapped me	<b>yeksar</b> يَهْكَسْمَر immediately, right away
<b>yaqa</b> يَهْقَه = <b>yakha</b>	<b>yeksân</b> يَهْكَسَان alike, identical; ~â identi- cality
<b>yâd</b> هَيْسَانَه يَاد to call to mind, remember; <b>henâna</b> يَادَهْكَار memory, souvenir, memento; <b>~âwar</b> يَادَهْمَر reminder	<b>yen-</b> يَيْنَ see <b>henân</b>
<b>yâkhud</b> يَاخُود or	<b>yeshân</b> يَيْشَان <b>yesh-</b> يَيْشَ (v.i.&t.) to hurt: <i>sarim ayeshâ</i> I had a headache
<b>yân</b> يَان or	
<b>yâna</b> يَانَه club	
<b>yâr</b> يَار friend	
<b>yâralmâsi</b> يَارَمَاسِي potato	<b>zabalâh</b> زَبَلَاح huge, enormous
<b>yârî</b> يَارِي play, game; <b>~kirdin</b> يَارِكَرْدَن v.t. to play; <b>~kar</b> يَارِكَمْ player	<b>zabr</b> زَمَر blow, force, strength
<b>yârîda</b> يَارِيدَه help, assistance	<b>zabûn</b> زَبُون miserly, helpless; ~â زَبُونَ misery, helplessness
<b>yârmati</b> يَارِمَهْقِي help; <b>~dân</b> يَارِمَهْقِي دَان v.t. to help	<b>zağmat</b> زَجَمَت trouble, difficulty
<b>yâsâ</b> يَاسَا law, statute; <b>wil</b> يَاسَوْل	<b>za'if</b> لَعِيْفَ زَعِيْف thin; <b>lâm i</b> the liquid /

## SORANI KURDISH

<b>zamâwin</b> زەمَاوەند	<b>zamâwand</b> زەمَاوەن	<i>i</i> ~ Ministry of Education
wedding; ~ <b>kirdin</b> v.t. to wed		
<b>zambar</b> زەمبەر	ornament	<b>zâr</b> <sup>1</sup> زار mouth: <i>zârim bû ba tala i taqîw</i>
<b>zamîn</b> زەمین	earth, globe	I was left speechless; <b>dam-u-</b> دەم و
<b>zand</b> زەند	forearm	<b>zâr</b> <sup>2</sup> زار mouth
<b>zang</b> زەنگ	bell	<b>zâr</b> <sup>2</sup> miserable; <b>la ~î</b> in misery
<b>zangal</b> زەنگل	= <b>zargal</b>	<b>zârâwa</b> زاروا accent, dialect; <b>zârawagal</b> زارواهكى dialect bundle
<b>zangi</b> زەنگى	black	<b>zârâwok</b> زارواهكى dialect, accent
<b>zangîn</b> زەنگىن	rich	<b>zârik</b> زارك mouth, opening
<b>zaq</b> زەق	outstanding	<b>zârola</b> زارولاه child
<b>zař</b> زەر	gold; ~ <b>angar</b> goldsmith	<b>zât</b> زات being, personage; courage, daring; ~ <b>i ... bûn</b> to dare to (do something): <i>ley datirsân u zât i nizzîk bûnawayâن nabû</i> they were afraid of him and didn't dare get near
<b>zarâ'at</b> زەرماعەت	agriculture	<b>zâwâ</b> زاوا husband, in-law; father's sister's husband; daughter's husband; sister's husband
<b>zard</b> زەرد	yellow, blond; ~ <b>awâla</b> زەردەخەنە	<b>zâyâla</b> زايەلە echo
wasp, hornet; ~ <b>hałgařâw</b> yellowed	smile; ~ <b>girtin</b> , - <b>kirdin</b> v.t. to smile	<b>zâye</b> زايەلە lost; ~ <b>bûn</b> to be lost
<b>zardakhhana</b> زەردەخەنە	-	<b>zâyînî</b> , زايىنى <b>zâyîmî</b> زايىمى A.D.: <i>sada i nozdaham i</i> ~ the 19th century A.D.
<b>zargal</b> زەركەل	leggings	<b>zelkâw</b> زيلكەو marsh
<b>zařîn</b> زەمپىن	wasp	<b>zeř</b> زېر gold; ~ <b>in</b> زېرىن golden
<b>zarkî</b> زەمرى	jaundice, hepatitis	<b>zhahr</b> زەھر poison; ~ <b>âwî</b> زەھراوي poisonous; ~ <b>âwî-kirdin</b> v.t. to poison
<b>zarq</b> زەرق	glitter, glimmer; ~î glittering, bright	<b>zham</b> زەم meal
<b>zarra</b> زەررە	particle, atom	<b>zhaman</b> زەممەن sustenance
<b>zawî(n)</b> زەموى، زەمۇن	earth, ground, floor	<b>zhandin</b> زەندىن v.t. to rub, stick (s.th. into s.th. else); <b>hal-</b> ditto: <i>har dû dast'i halzhandâ khwen i azhdîhâkâ'dâ</i> she rubbed both hands in the dragon's blood
<b>zawîr</b> زەۋىر	angry; ~ <b>bûn la</b> to be angry with	<b>zhang</b> زەڭ rust, verdigris; ~ <b>le-dân</b> v.t. to rust, get rusty
<b>zawq</b> زەۋوق	taste; ~î happiness	<b>zhân</b> ڙان pain, illness; ~ <b>kirdin</b> v.t. to hurt, be painful; ~ <b>asar</b> ڙانسەر headache
<b>zawt-kirdin</b> زەوت كەن	v.t. to usurp	<b>zhândin</b> ڙاندىن <b>zhen-</b> ڙىئىن v.t.: <b>râ-</b> to shake, rock
<b>zân</b> ze-	زى زان v.i. to be born; to be collected (liquid), to well up: <i>châwim firmeskî te zâ</i> tears welled up in my eyes; <i>âw zâyâ dammân</i> we're drooling (in anticipation)	<b>zhânpón</b> ڙاپۇن Japan
<b>zânîn</b> زانىن	v.t. to know: <i>wâ bizânim</i> as I believe, I think (so); <i>wâ'm zânî galta'm dagal dakâ</i> I thought he was joking with me; ~în	<b>zhâr</b> ڙار poor, miserable; poison; ~ <b>dân</b> v.t. to poison
<b>zân- ba</b> v.t. to consider as; ~ <b>rân</b> زاـران		<b>zher</b> ڙـانسەر under, beneath; <b>la ~ ...awa</b> from beneath, secretly; <b>la ~ ...dâ</b>
<b>zânre-</b> زاـرى	v.p. to be known, discovered; ~ <b>râw</b> زاــراو discovery, finding; ~ <b>yâr</b> زاــيـار learned, erudite; ~ <b>yâri</b> زاــيـار knowledge, education: <i>wazârat</i> زاــيـارى	

## SORANI-ENGLISH VOCABULARY

under	<b>agâni</b> زنده‌گانی animation, liveliness; <b>awar</b> زنده‌وهر animal, living creature
<b>zhimâra</b> زماره number, issue	
<b>zhimârdin</b> زماردن <b>zhimer-</b> v.t. to count; ~ <b>ba</b> to consider as	
<b>zhimerrân</b> زمیرران v.p. to be counted, reckoned	
<b>zhin</b> زن woman, wife; ~ <b>henân</b> v.t. to get married (of a man), to take a wife; ~ <b>brâ</b> wife's brother; ~î زن‌برا wife's brother; ~î womanhood	
<b>zhinawtin</b> زن‌هوتن <b>zhinaw-</b> v.t. to hear, listen to	
<b>zhikâla</b> زیکله cute, darling	
<b>zhila(mo)</b> زیله (مو) ember under ashes	
<b>zhîn</b> زین life; ~ <b>azhân</b> زینه‌زان life	
<b>zhîshik</b> زیشک hedgehog	
<b>zhûr</b> زور room; upward direction; <b>la</b> inside; ~ <b>awa</b> زوروی inside; ~è زوروهه inside; <b>baraw~ la</b> on the other side of	
<b>zhûrû</b> زوروو north	
<b>zhûzhû</b> زوروو hedgehog	
<b>zhwângâ</b> زوانگ meeting place	
<b>zhyân</b> زیان life; ~ <b>dostî</b> زیاندوسی love of life	
<b>zhyân</b> زیان <b>zhî-</b> v.i. to live; <b>bîzhî</b> ... long live ...	
<b>zhyâr</b> زیار urban life	
<b>zibân</b> زیان = <b>zimân</b>	
<b>zibr</b> زبر rough, coarse	
<b>zig</b> زک <b>sik</b>	
<b>zigmâk</b> زگاک congenital, native: <b>zwân i im</b> my native language	
<b>zik</b> زک <b>sik</b>	
<b>zikmâk</b> زکاک = <b>zigmâk</b>	
<b>zil</b> زل large in body, huge	
<b>zilâm</b> زلام = <b>zalâm</b>	
<b>zilla</b> زل الله slap; ~ <b>sirawândin</b> v.t. to slap	
<b>zimân</b> زمان tongue, language; ~ <b>bad</b> زمانه د壞 foul-mouthed, ill-speaking; ~ <b>wân</b> زمانه linguist	
<b>zindâna</b> زندانه prison	
<b>zindlû</b> alive; <b>ba ~ûî</b> به زندوئی alive: <i>ba zindlû darhenrâ</i> he was taken out alive; <b>ba ~ heshtinawa</b> v.t. to bring	
	back to life; ~ <b>agâni</b> زنده‌گانی animation, liveliness; ~ <b>awar</b> زنده‌وهر animal, living creature
	<b>zinjîr</b> زنجیر chain
	<b>zir</b> زر barren tree; fart; step-; ~ <b>birâ</b> زربرای barren tree; step-brother; ~ <b>khwishk</b> زرخوشک step-sister
	<b>zirânî</b> زرانی knee
	<b>zirâw</b> زراو gall, courage; ~ <b>toqîn</b> زراوتوقین galling
	<b>ziringân</b> زرینگی <b>ziringe-</b> زرینگی v.i to ring; ~ <b>awa</b> زرینگاه وه to reverberate
	<b>zirma</b> زرمە explosion, blast
	<b>zirtaboz</b> زرتبوز crooked old man
	<b>zistân</b> زستان winter
	<b>ziwân</b> زوان = <b>zimân</b>
	<b>ziyâ</b> زیا much, more; ~ <b>tir la</b> ل more than
	<b>ziyâd</b> زیاد much; ~î increase; ~ <b>tir la</b> more than; ~ <b>kirdin</b> v.t. to add
	<b>ziyâfat</b> زیافت banquet
	<b>ziyân</b> زیان damage, loss
	<b>zilamo</b> زیلامو = <b>zhîlamo</b>
	<b>zit</b> زیت clever
	<b>zîn</b> زین saddle
	<b>zînawar</b> زینه‌وهر alive, living thing
	<b>zînd-</b> زیدن- see <b>zind-</b>
	<b>zîndân</b> زیندان prison
	<b>zîndû</b> زیندوو = <b>zindû</b>
	<b>zîqândin</b> زیقاندن <b>zîqen-</b> زیقین v.t. to scream
	<b>zîrak</b> زیره ک clever
	<b>zîz</b> زیز unhappy, angry
	<b>zmân<sup>1</sup></b> زمان = <b>zabân</b>
	<b>zmân<sup>2</sup></b> زمان = <b>zimân</b>
	<b>zol</b> زول bastard
	<b>zor<sup>1</sup></b> زور force; ~ <b>henân bo</b> v.t. to apply force to; ~ <b>kirdin la kho-</b> v.t. to force oneself, try hard (+ subj., to do s.th.); ~ <b>dâr</b> زوردار forceful, cruel, oppressive; ~ <b>dârî</b> زورداری cruelty, oppression; <b>piř~</b> پېزۇر strong, forceful
	<b>zor<sup>2</sup></b> زور very; a lot, much; ...èk i ~ many: <i>shiték i zor</i> many things; ~î pe nachû before long, it wasn't long be-

### SORANI KURDISH

fore	<b>zuṛnâ</b> زورنَا clarion
<b>zorân</b> زوران wrestling; <b>~girtin</b> v.t. to wrestle	<b>zurûf</b> زورووف circumstances
<b>zorba</b> زوربه large quantity; majority; <b>~i</b> the vast majority of	<b>zû</b> زو early, soon; <b>ba ~î</b> quickly, fast
<b>zorzân</b> زورزان clever; <b>~î</b> cleverness	<b>zûr</b> زور rough, coarse
<b>zozân</b> زوزان mountainous region, summer pasture	<b>zwân<sup>1</sup></b> زوان = <b>zimân</b> tongue, language; <b>~nâsî</b> زوانناسی linguist; <b>~nâsî</b> زوانناسی linguistic, linguistics; <b>shewa-</b> شينوهزوان dialect
<b>zubân</b> زوبان = <b>zimân</b>	<b>zwân<sup>2</sup></b> زوان time: <i>b' am ~á</i> at this time
<b>zulm</b> زولم injustice, tyranny; <b>~lekrâw</b> زولم لیکراو oppressed	<b>zwel</b> زوبل garbage
<b>zurât</b> زورات corn	<b>zwer</b> زويز angry
<b>zurba</b> زوربه = <b>zorba</b>	<b>zwîr</b> زويز = <b>zwer</b>

## General Index

- ‘Able, be’ §21 §12.1  
Adjectives, attributive §5; comparative §13; with definite nouns §8; superlative §13; synopsis §9 Orthographic peculiarities §41  
Alphabet, pp. 4–7 Participles, past passive §34.1; perfect active §28  
*Bîr* §22 Phonology, pp. 1–3  
Calendar §12.3 Possession §6  
Circumpositions §14 Postpositions §14  
Conditionals §19(5), §32(a), §33 Prepositions §14, preposed pronominal prepositional complements §14.1; possessive pronouns displaced by preposed prepositional complements §27.4  
Conjunctions, subordinating §38  
Copulas §15  
Days of the week §12.2 Pronouns, agent affixes §27, as logical objects of past transitive verbs §27.2; personal §10; possessive §10.1; preposed pronominal complements §14.1; prepositional complements with agent affixes §27.3; possessive pronouns displaced by preposed prepositional complements §27.4; pronominal objects of verbs §23  
Demonstratives §4  
Directionals §40  
-è §40  
Ergativity §27, §27.1  
‘Have’ §16  
-ish §11  
*Izâfa* §6, §7  
Months §12.3  
Moods, irrealis §32  
Noun, absolute state §1; definite state §3; indefinite state §2; plural nouns with attributive adjectives §8; postposed verbal complements §35; synopsis of states §9 Relative clauses §39  
Numbers, cardinal §12, ordinal ‘Remember’ §22  
South Sorani §27.1  
Stress, p. 3  
Temporal duration §37  
*Twânîn* §21

## SORANI KURDISH

- Verbs, factitive §36; imperative §24; irrealis mood §32; in *-awa* §18; passive voice §34; past conditional §33; past habitual/progressive (intransitive) §26; past passive participle §34.1; past perfect tense §30, §30.1; present habitual/progressive §17; present perfect tense §29, §29.1; present subjunctive §19; simple past §25; §27
- Vowel contractions §42  
‘Want’ §20  
*Wîstin* §20  
*-yatî* §15, §29.1